

J.A.M.

Thursday, December 31, 2009
@ 2:38 PM

Are other Christian orgs

Even though I fully agree with the folks about the false teachings and horrific abuse I'd like to advise some to keep things in perspective. The Jehovah's Witnesses are not all bad. Its the leadership that has allowed a small percentage to corrupt the religion from within as they have taken the lead in corrupting. Does this make other "Christian" religions legitimate? How many of these Christian religions have the courage to refuse to volunteer their members to participate in the horrific bloodshed we've experienced in the 20th and 21st centuries? Would Jesus approve of these wars and the innocents who get killed and maimed? Would he approve of the lies that world leaders tell to incite the brainwashed people of ALL countries to war with their fellow men, while the wealthy elite profit immensely from the bloodshed? Jehovah's Witnesses have truly not learned war anymore. How many other religions can say that about its members? This doesn't excuse the lies and abuse but at the same time -we need to acknowledge the virtues of, not the organization, but how Bible based teaching has made the members most likely the only non-sequestered Christian religion that is free from the blood guilt of the world's continual wars.

Earl

Thursday, December 31, 2009
@ 8:27 AM

J.A.M. and all

You bring up some very good questions. My family was raised as JW's, I was never baptised into the group as I never believed they were the only ones on earth a part of God family. This is just one of their many lies. After 40 some years of trying to defend them I realized I had to make a choice as I had to deal with child abuse of a little one in the congregation that no one was helping. It was then I found Silent Lambs and realized that yes, all Church's have an issue with abuse of some kind, but it is how they handle it that makes them a church of God. When I read the policies of the WT I got the idea that it was written by a lawyer and not from someone with the heart of Jesus. The two witness rule was never meant for child abuse and it clearly protects the org. over the children. Pedophiles do not generally have any witnesses when they do their evil deeds. The WT is the only group on earth that uses the archaic two witness rule. In the end they are doing the same thing as the highly publicized Catholic priests were doing and the WT was reporting on. Hiding their sins and moving the elders on to another group. So I too asked what was behind this group and did a lot of research with the founding fathers like Russel, Rutherford etc. and I realized they were very eccentric, narcissistic people very typical of all cult leaders. When one studies cults you will find they all have the same authoritarian structure, they all pronounce that only they have Gods favor, and control all activities of their members especially their thinking. I came to the conclusion that they are very much a cult org. My own sister proved how blinded they are when she shunned me after I told her about Silent Lambs. She basically chose the WT teachings over her brother and has not talked to me in years now. Anyone who publicly disagrees with the WT is called an apostate and is cast off. So this all solidified my thinking and I knew I did the right thing by exposing them and I was able to reprogram my brain from all of their false teachings and become a Christian by the grace of God. Thanks to the Internet one can learn the real fruits of the WT org. and all of its beliefs and underhanded involvements in the world. I think one needs to convince themselves so as to be able to help others, especially the children who are helpless. Reading the stories here at Silent Lambs one can see the sinister workings of this cult and how strongly they mind control. Even when a JW is caught and found guilty they refuse to believe that the perpetrator is not a good man . They don't want him sent away and would be quite happy if he just apologized and continues in their hall. Very scary thinking, but I consider them very blinded and actually pray for them that they will come around. I don't see the WT changing policy or making a public apology as the Catholic church has done so my job is to keep exposing them and warning others so maybe some will not have to suffer at the hands of the WT org. Blessings to all, keep up the good work and Happy New years.

J.A.M.

Wednesday, December 30, 2009
@ 12:29 PM

How deep does this go?

I was a baptized Witness for around 5 years in a congregation South of Boston MA. I have to say that I was not surprised by these horrific accounts because of my observations and interactions with others during my time in the organization. My heartfelt sympathy goes out to all of you. I cry each time I visit this site especially when I read about a certain woman who now lives in Ohio. My heart goes out to you S. I have to admit though the organization puzzles me. On one hand, they do have a lot of very sensible teachings that harmonize with the Bible. They also have the courage to preach from door to door. However, the duplicity of their more authoritative members, especially the loyalty to the "organization" rather than Bible principles is troubling because it seems to be the norm and NOT the exception. Is this what they learn in the Ministerial schools? The penchant for sexual abuse reminds me of my research into aristocratic families who make up the so called global elite. At first I attempted to give them the benefit of the doubt and reasoned that as God's true people, they would be targeted by Satan more vociferously than the

false faiths. However, the arrogance and contempt with which the Elders treat the victims doesn't align with the demeanor of a humble servant of God as is expressed in the pages of the Bible. Is this truly God's organization, that like the nation of Israel in the Bible, has become corrupted from within to where it has lost God's favor or is it simply as others hypothesize, just some kind of mind control cult. If it is a cult, who or what organization really founded it and for what reason? I haven't found any satisfying answers to this as of yet. I wonder though that if we did we could get to the root of this sickening behavior they condone. Moreover, its just not the Witnesses, but other religions as well, including the Catholic religion. My fervent prayer to all the victims is that the benevolent universal sovereign heal you and moreover, grant you the peace and strength to be healed.

Trudy

Tuesday, December 29, 2009
@ 8:19 AM

30+ years later

I am so happy to have found this site. I was raised JW and left when I was 18 (really I left silently when I was 14). I have started to research the history of the organization and uncovered so much. Now, remembering my childhood, I have revisited the accounts of sexual abuse that I knew about and never talked about. It's true: the perpetrators were never criminally prosecuted. I am so enraged, saddened and inspired to come forward on the victims behalf, even though it is many decades later and it will only serve to expose the truth. The bottom line is that I am now considering returning to my former congregation and insisting to be disfellowshipped. I will be honored.

Earl

Friday, December 18, 2009
@ 10:39 AM

Silent Lambs coming up on ten years of service to the victims that the Watchtower Org. has cast aside is wonderful news. SI is still very much needed for the new and younger JW's coming up as well as the ones who have not yet told their story. I plan on giving a donation this month and hope that others will as well. The word is getting out and we may never know who we help in this world but I feel good knowing that a poor lost soul can come here and finally get some help. Merry Christmas to all and keep up the good works.

Wil Reese

Thursday, December 17, 2009
@ 12:57 PM

Happy for all of you

It's great to see that all of the JW mess is still coming out after all of these years. I'm glad that there are a lot of people involved in this process. My family are still JW's and they are still blinded by so much of the Witness propaganda that it's sickening. I have heard from more people that they are questioning the Watchtower society way, and I am very happy to see that.

Joe

Thursday, December 17, 2009
@ 9:04 AM

PLEASE DONATE NOW TO HELP SILENTLAMBS CONTINUE

TO HELP SILENTLAMBS.ORG CONTINUE, PLEASE GO TO THE MAIN PAGE HERE, CLICK NEAR THE TOP ABOUT DONATIONS THEN DONATE. KIDS DEPEND UPON IT; AND SO DO ADULTS WHO WERE KIDS WHEN ABUSED!

Friday, December 11, 2009
@ 5:21 PM

To C.L.

That's a good point you brought up about most Jehovah's Witnesses not knowing any members of the governing body. How can JW's know if they are being 'led' by qualified people if they are not even personally acquainted with any of these so-called 'leaders'? Why citizens of this country know President Obama better than Jehovah's Witnesses know their own "governing body"! That's just one of the odd things about this "religion". Thanks for bringing this to our attention, C.L.!

C. L.

Monday, December 7, 2009
@ 4:52 PM

J.W.s

Jehovah's Witnesses ruin lives! They preach one thing, but they LIVE another. I have seen so much injustice, and indifference, and arrogance from J.W. people that it makes me sick. Physically sick! They claim to have all the answers. How arrogant! They claim to cause families to draw closer, but that is rubbish! They CLAIM a lot of things. Look up the history on this religion! Also, something I personally found interesting recently-- see what you are told when you ask the question--How many of the governing body do you know? Usually they know NONE! I then asked - Don't you find that the least bit odd that you have been taking instructions from people you don't even know? Odd to me!

Friday, December 4, 2009
@ 4:27 PM

To Earl

Thank you for sharing Marcus Aurelius's quote with us. It's a good one. We should always strive to do what is right, not what some controlling religion power trips us to do. It's obvious that not reporting pedophiles to the authorities is wrong! Good for you, Earl, for going to the authorities! That took courage. If only others would start displaying that courage it would make a huge difference for the victims! Especially if the media jumped on it, too. I think it's so true that most Jehovah's Witnesses aren't aware of what a very serious problem pedophilia is in the JW cult. My sister thinks pedophilia is a rare occurrence in the religion. If only she knew. It is hard to talk to her about it, to get her to understand. The problem is rampant, it isn't rare!

Friday, December 4, 2009
@ 4:07 PM

To Anon

"...it was just boys playing..." ???!!! Oh, SICK!!! I wish JWs could see through this sham of a religion, that they weren't so easily taken in by it and so trusting of it. What's to trust? Especially when people are told to be quiet about abuse and not tell the authorities. I admire people who go right over the elders' heads and report the pedophiles. Justice needs to always be done on behalf of the innocent and vulnerable victims!

Earl

Wednesday, December 2, 2009
@ 10:26 AM

To Anon and all

Most JW's do not know the truth about the WT Org. and how they handle abuse cases. In a nut shell they pretty much do as many Catholic priests did. Once I found this out I was out of there as I knew in my heart that a loving God would not back such a group. It is really easy to find information with the Internet. The WT uses a two witness rule that was never meant to be used for rape and molestation. No pedophile is going to have 2 witnesses when he abuses a child. I give the Catholic Org. some credit for finally admitting the problem and trying to make things right. If they had used the two witness rule then they too could claim almost no victims as the WT has done. For many years the WT has not reported abuse cases to the authorities and has basically told a victim that without 2 witnesses they can do nothing and told the victim to be quiet or they will be disfellowshipped. Does this sound like a loving Org?? I know of a case where a JW father was abusing his daughter and no one would go to the authorities, so I did. It seems that all concerned were afraid. Personally, I don't know how they slept at night, knowing a little girl was being abused. So when the WT reports it has had very few cases over the years it is lying. Even though the average JW is scared, some have come forward. If the WT said very few have been reported to the police, they would be correct. Another lie the WT has used from the very beginning is that only they have God's approval. Once someone realizes this is false they can easily move on and find a loving church. The WT has ruled with fear and manipulation and it takes some time to see that. I was involved with them for over 40 years and finally found them to be just another man made cult. Now I do what I can to save the poor little ones that are cast aside in the WT Org. They are being exposed now with the Internet and more lawsuits and I am grateful I found the truth of this Org. We must do what our God given conscience tells us, not what the WT or some elder tells us. We are either part of the problem or part of the solution and I believe some day we will all be asked what we did to help the Silent Lambs. As Marcus Aurelius said: "What we do in this life, echoes into eternity". Blessings all

JDB

Sunday, November 29, 2009
@ 1:19 PM

To Anon

Stick to your guns! Your obligation is to protect your children. Fear is what this evil org uses to control the rank and

file. You can anonymously report the abusers that you know of. Google "Jehovah's Witnesses", and you will find several online support groups for people in your situation.

Anon

Friday, November 27, 2009
@ 11:10 PM

First hand Experience

I was raised as a JW. Throughout the years I have seen three molestation situations swept under the carpet and the victims re-victimized. I have stopped attending as of late and am receiving A LOT of pressure to start coming back, "Taking the Lead", bringing my wife and kids back too. In my heart, I just can't do it. I know that the elders and the organization will ultimately not protect my children or other's children if something should happen. In addition, my wife still feels strongly about going back to meetings. If I speak out with my feelings, I will be disfellowshipped/disassociated, screw up my marriage, have few friends, and mess up my kids. I honestly am feeling very alone in this matter and am staying in a holding pattern for now. Guess I'm not looking for solutions, but this is the first time I have actually said/written this out. I was a Ministerial Servant for 5 years and the 3rd molestation case I learned of involved a nephew of mine and two late teen boys. The molesters were the sons of the Presiding Overseer's sister. She knew about it and never told anyone. When it came out, the victim's family and the victim were treated so badly, I spoke up, became black listed, and, well.....it just sucked. I was told by the Presiding Overseer to keep silent, "...it was just boys playing..", and that my responsibilities would come into question if I spoke of it to others. My sister was molested by an Upstanding Step-Grandfather over 5 years (7 to 12yrs old)and the congregation covered it up. My wife was molested by her sister's husband when she was 13 and the family and congregation covered it up. Thanks for listening. Just a lot to carry right now.

Danae

Tuesday, November 24, 2009
@ 11:35 AM

Commendation and Request

I have been flitting in and out for several years on this site and spoken to many leaders via phone. I am finally making my move towards legal action and am looking for assistance with gathering legal data on other cases... the legal page is down... Can someone direct me as to where I can look for cases and read rulings and dispositions on them. When I see a response I will pass on an email contact to reach me at.

SJG

Monday, November 23, 2009
@ 3:06 PM

Why Sugarcoat Things?

Let's not tap the devil on the wrist here. The Jehovah's Witness organization is a deadly cult. One needs to be frank about this. It is obvious that God would not dwell in a place that tolerates the molestation, abuse, etc. of children or anyone for that matter. God is not in this organization & anyone in it needs to hurry up & get out. Don't let fear, ignorance & arrogance keep you in it. Arguing with this organization is totally useless. Please prayerfully study & question the bible & ask God to reveal the real truth to you.

Valariee

Friday, November 20, 2009
@ 10:10 PM

My Own experience

The Silent Lambs are to be commended for their efforts to speak out about this crime taking place in the watchtower organization. My sister and I personally witnessed first hand the wrong doings of the organization in handling alleged pedophiles. I say alleged because even after evidence and court documentation they never admit to a brothers wrong doings . My sister and I who were the victims, were treated as the wrong doers and our father--the pedophile who also committed suicide during all this received an honorable burial by the society . They disfellowshipped me and my sister whom had done nothing but report the wrong doing done against us. This needs to stop.

Friday, November 20, 2009
@ 4:21 PM

To N.W. and Alex

Bravo, and kudos to you for your indomitable spirit!! Keep writing and telling people. Don't give up. Don't stop. That goes for everyone. Don't give up! Please keep talking and writing letters. We all have a lot to be grateful for, thanks to Silentlambs and all it's been doing for victims and their families. Thank you Bill Bowen for starting this site, for having the courage to put so much on the line to start it. Alex, I really appreciate the things you said. The WT BTS is

a kidnapper, abducting people from their families and friends to join a cold, callous cult. This so-called 'religion' has managed to pull the wool over so many, many peoples' eye, getting them to think they are going to part of a loving, caring, supportive organization. 'Loving', my foot! It's a farce, a sham, and I feel so bad for people who are still taken in by it!

N.W.

Thursday, November 12, 2009
@ 3:45 PM

SilentLambs. Jehovah Witnesses. Reigning abuse. Families silenced. Girls and boys living in shame, fear. The law is not allowed. Grandmothers know. Fathers know. Mothers know. Protectors or predators? We are victims that will no longer be silenced. Until today, I thought it was only us. Sick, perverted secrets. A family of lies and abuse. The girls and women of our family suffering unspeakable attacks from the men that should be our protectors. Foster care, babies, anger, resentment, pain, forever lost with no comfort from one another because our wounds have festered. Today, my sister called me. A confidant shared her story with her. It is our story as well. She mentioned an unfamiliar term, SilentLamb. I googled. I am staring. My heart can not pump fast enough to allow my blood to provide the oxygen I so desperately need. Am I breathing, can I? My sister is quiet on the other line. I read. Aloud. It's true. CBS, NyTimes. People know? We have educated ourselves on abuse. We have cried and fought the injury to our souls. We know that we are not the only ones in this world to be subjected to physical, sexual and mental abuse. All of the investigative reports referencing Jehovah Witnesses, their congregations and elders under scrutiny, the lawsuits, cover-ups and many victims speaking out. Finally. SilentLambs. A protective organization for us? Years ago, I wrote about our story. There was a moment when my strength overcame my fears. and I wrote. To Oprah. In the process of submitting, my computer crashed. I lost everything. I never wrote again. Now, I won't stop writing. Until our story is told, exposed. I am the eldest and all of my girls are still in danger. I can't protect them alone. It is too late for some. I can't die without trying. I won't die without telling.

MM

Monday, November 9, 2009
@ 11:53 AM

contacting Silent Lambs

I have been trying to contact Silentlambs at the 1-877-982- 2873 number but keep getting the same automated answer that the number I called is temporarily unavailable. Can anyone tell me why and how I can get in touch with Silentlambs? Thank you for taking the time to read. **Admin note: Please email info@silentlambs.org with your concerns & a phone number to contact you at. We will contact you as soon as we are able. (Urgent emails are given priority.) Please allow us a little time to respond, as we do work full time jobs in addition to taking care of silentlambs. Thank you.**

Alex

Thursday, November 5, 2009
@ 3:40 AM

WT Kidnappers

I have had people in my life that were tangled in this Watchtower organization. The fact is it's a high control group. Some will suggest that it has some cult like characteristics. I have to agree with them now. I have watched a family (who are supposed to be the happiest people on the earth) live in misery and extreme stress. This is not what they expected when they first were indoctrinated with a 'book study' (notice I did not say bible study) I consider the Watchtower Organization kidnappers. Parentnappers, friendnappers, brother/sisternappers and on and on. I can't accept that some folks still think that this group has any special blessing from God. People need to know that when they get baptized they are truly giving up their rights to their family and friends.

Friday, October 30, 2009
@ 3:43 PM

On shunning

I found out when I was a Jehovah's Witness that I couldn't shun people. I knew I wasn't any better then they were, so how could I in all good conscience shun anyone. No way could I become a member of a religion that required its members to ever shun people! No way! Pedophiles are a different story, of course, although I know that their pedophilia is a terrible sickness. Pedophiles need to be cut off from society, so that they can no longer hurt children ever again. Either in prisons or mental institutions, just so they can never again rape or molest children. But, as for generally shunning people who have been disfellowshipped or who have disassociated themselves, forget it, no way could I shun them. Why would I want to be part of a religion that teaches people to ever shun others.

PCW

Friday, October 30, 2009
@ 11:29 AM

M.A.N.

Great hearing from you. May the pictures and videos bring you happiness.

Tuesday, October 27, 2009
@ 1:08 PM

To DB

Good idea - - the more exposure Silentlambs can get out the better! Whatever ways this can be done, well, go for it!

M.A.N.

Monday, October 26, 2009
@ 3:28 PM

Hi to all

Someone asked how I found out about my daughter's wedding. I still have many sources and contacts in NJ and in many countries. A friend who quit the JW's told me she was dating someone and they were getting married. I verified it and there was information on the Internet as well. I appreciate your concern for my feelings. Relationships are one thing in that a JW can change and contact a family member later in life. But weddings only happen once. I wasn't even sent a picture of my daughter posing with the groom, whom I have known since he was a little boy. Someone is sending me videos and pictures. It is basically true that people who are looking for the meaning of life and/or are from dysfunctional backgrounds or families are vulnerable to the WT's arrangements. That's why it is imperative that people always think for themselves, that they verify everything they are told, and that they exercise good judgment. Intelligence is usually not the reason involved when joining this type of organization. It can be emotional needs or psychological problems. I'm sure most people who were once JW's consider themselves to be intelligent. But logic and reason do not always win out when decisions are made. I can't really say why some parents quit and others remain. Often it's what I just said before. People have 30 or 40 years invested in the WT, it is difficult to let that go, to say you were wrong, to start over, and many other excuses. All I can do is to hope certain people see the light someday. When families are broken apart, the possibility always exists that parents never see their children again and also may never see their grandchildren. It is the price many of us have to pay because we did the right thing. To NC: Thank you for your comments. It does hurt and nothing can prepare you. You hold that child in your arms the day she is born. They love you so much when they are toddlers and young children. Then 20 years later, they refuse to let you see them marry the man they love. I will never be able to understand the reasoning behind doing this to a parent. I did not leave quietly yet I am not DF'd as far as I know. Yes, young people do change their minds and that is all I can hope for at this time. To P.C.W.: Thank you as well for your thoughts. I will always be available to her and she knows that. Often it happens that people her age realize how others used them after they have children of their own. I will do my best to continue to support Silent Lambs. To Earl: The love that the JW's display is conditional. You must earn it by obeying them in all things. This is not what the Bible teaches. This alone is one indication that the WT is not the truth and it also shows the dangers of any religion taking the position that they alone own God. I know this is one factor in the rate of mental illness among JW's in much larger percentages than in the population in general. This is truly sad. Your observation as to how many JW children remain in this cult after they reach adulthood is very revealing. They do have the largest percentage of children who quit their birth religion than any other that I know of. I hope everyone is doing well and is encouraged by the material here on this site. My best to all. M.A.N.

LMM

Friday, October 23, 2009
@ 7:02 PM

Silent Lambs & A Broken Doll

... so very true - keep up the excellent work!

DB

Sunday, October 18, 2009
@ 5:21 PM

TRACT

Why doesn't Silent Lambs take the Watchtower on at their own game, by printing millions of tracts, exposing them,

and seeing if they are willing to take you to court. Either way it will warn people or at least damage that dreadful religion. Good luck with what you do.

Monday, October 5, 2009
@ 3:49 PM

To Earl

Sixty percent?! Wow, that's good news! I hope that soon it will be a much higher percentage of youth leaving the 'religion'. I have great-nieces and nephews in there who I'd love to see get out!!

Earl

Friday, October 2, 2009
@ 12:27 PM

M.A.N. and all

So sorry to hear that the unloving works continue from the jw's. They are a mean spirited bunch when you are not one of them. As I have said before , I too was cast off by my own sister and called an apostate and haven't heard from her in a couple of years. This is the only group I know of that separates family like this. I hope your daughter will come around and see the light soon. I have seen estimates that about 60% of the youth end up leaving the cult. Anyway keep up the good work. Blessings

Wednesday, September 30, 2009
@ 4:25 PM

I wish to help expose those who abuse & practice bigotry, coercion by fear, & the many child raping co-conspirators,active in our neighborhoods.....worldwide. Let me know how I can help. Michael Klick

Wednesday, September 30, 2009
@ 2:36 PM

To NC

Thank goodness for that old-fashioned elder for standing up for you and your husband and saying you didn't do anything wrong! Boy, isn't that the truth! I'm so glad your daughter and son-in-law eventually left, too, and I hope your son and daughter-in-law will soon do the same. If they are treating you pretty well, maybe it's only a matter of time. People being labeled apostates for calling the WTBTs on pedophilia is just plain crazy! It makes you wonder how a religion like this can survive, what with its twisted and mean thinking. Good for you and your husband, and your daughter and son-in-law getting out. And good for the old-fashioned elder who has sense!

P.C.W.

Monday, September 28, 2009
@ 11:53 AM

Hello to All - September 16, 2009

M.A.N. You do realize that how you found out about your daughter's wedding was an intended "slap in the face", right? Her life is being controlled, even with her marriage, sad to say. However, as one post says, she'll find you one day, when that light bulb clicks in her head. Right now, with her being influenced by all, she probably feels guilty about even thinking about you but I assure you, there will come the time when she will find you and I hope your son-in-law will love her, help her and stand up as a strong husband and real man. Stay strong because we need you.

TNI

Sunday, September 27, 2009
@ 6:44 AM

Thank You

I just want to thank you for your site, and the work you are doing in highlighting some of the horrible things that happen to women and children, I wish you luck in bring a little justice to the world. Thanks again TNI New Zealand

NC

Thursday, September 24, 2009
@ 5:44 AM

To M.A.N.

So sorry that this has happened to you. Yes, how absolutely cruel to not tell you about your own daughter's

wedding. Surely, some who were invited were questioning where you were. Really, they are the ones with no natural affection. My husband and I left in 2003 after the pedophile problem surfaced in Australia. The total lack of information from the Society about it made me feel sick to my stomach. After I saw the video of the march in New York on this website made me make up my mind just what to do. We left quietly, trying to inform those we thought would listen. Of course, they didn't. I was labeled an apostate. For some reason, I was not disfellowshipped. Apparently, one old-fashioned elder said that what I did, could not be considered apostasy because it was the truth. Our daughter and her husband left eventually too. Our son and daughter in law are still a part of it. They treat us better than they used to now. I hope that they eventually give it the flick too as I don't want my grandchildren growing up with that warped frame of mind in their life. I genuinely feel for you, but don't give up on your beloved daughter. She may one day feel quite differently and you never know what went on about you being invited or not. I am sure that there is a place in her heart that belongs only to you. She might come looking for you one day, you never know. I am grateful to Silentlamb for freely giving out important information in a courageous way and of course Bill Bowen for his incredible stand too.

Wednesday, September 23, 2009
@ 1:32 PM

To M.A.N.

How did you find out about your daughter's wedding? I'm so sorry you weren't notified, that you couldn't be at your own child's wedding! I'd say this religion is for the birds, but I like and respect birds. This religion is geared toward easily impressionable people, easily misled people, easily conditioned people. How can people with reasonable intelligence fall for what this religion teaches and get hooked into it, and furthermore stay hooked into it?! I don't understand why your wife stayed hooked after what happened to her daughter. It's a real and very, very, very deep mystery why parents don't want to pull out at the earliest opportunity if their children have been victimized by pedophiles! I'm very sorry about your daughter. You should have been invited to her wedding - - you should have been there.

M.A.N.

Wednesday, September 16, 2009
@ 1:06 PM

Hello to All

I would have posted sooner but I'm still dealing with some health issues and family arrangements. I don't want anyone to worry. I don't think I'm due to have a major heart attack or diabetic stroke anytime now. It's mostly minor things that need to be monitored and they limit my energy and time. As many of you know, I have extensive contacts and sources in many states, especially New Jersey and the NYC area, having lived there for 55 years. Most of you know that I'm on this site because my only child was molested by a known pedophile. I exposed some of the elders and my wife left me and took my daughter. I don't know if I'm DF'd or not and I couldn't care less. This might be a lesson or example for those of you who are debating whether or not to leave the WT and if you should wait to be DF'd or if you should DA yourself first. I can't state that one method is better than the other. Circumstances always are unique and there are benefits sometimes to being DF'd and sometimes you'll do better to DA yourself. It's a personal decision and I never suggest one over the other. I've tried for years now to offer general psychological advice to those who needed it or asked for information. Again, I have to stress that I cannot counsel anyone on an individual basis due to legal reasons. I can say that many lawyers and therapists are well aware of the WT's criminal and perverted actions and are able to assist you. I've made many friends here and I hope to continue to read and post when I can. I think now would be a good time to make it known that my daughter got married the last week of June 2009. I was NOT told nor was I invited. As of now, I still have not received any pictures of the wedding. This is one of the ultimate cruelties that the WT greatly enjoys inflicting upon those who dare to challenge their authority, beliefs, and actions. I would think that by now they would realize that not seeing my daughter get married nor ever seeing my grandchildren will NOT make me stop exposing them. I cannot think of anything crueller than a family member could do to another. Yet this shunning is highly approved by the WT and also by my ex-wife. I've seen this done before and then when the father gives up trying to have a relationship with his children and/or disinherits them, the JW wife and children call him names and accuse him of shirking his duty to them. I found one person's answer very ironic when he said, "You threw me out of your life and said Jehovah God would take care of you. Now you are all in financial trouble and I have a very good job. Ask Jehovah to give you money." I'm not advocating any particular actions toward those who remain JW's, either good or bad. Those are personal choices. That being said, I wanted to say hi to AK-Jeff, it's been awhile. I hope things are going okay for you and everyone else. As Jeff said, Silent Lambs is one of the best sites to visit for all JW's who question the WT's criminal conduct. Technically, proving the WT has lied about its history and actions should be enough to make any honest-hearted person quit this cult. But if that's not enough, then the child abuse issue should be more than enough. I hope you JW lurkers realize the meaning of the verses that clearly state that if you are part of a religion that offends God that you will die. Forever. Sincerity will NOT save you. You all told the world that it would not save THEM, so why should it save YOU?? The WT has a very long history of wanting to have things both ways.

To have their cake and eat it too. Sorry, but it doesn't work that way. With the judgment that you are judging, you will be judged. Remember? I also hope you are doing well, Earl. I don't know some of the new people but Bill Bowen, who started this site, is very knowledgeable and has posted an abundance of helpful information. I'm sure you'll benefit from it. My best to all and I'll try to stay in touch. M.A.N. from Florida

Tony

Monday, September 14, 2009
@ 7:55 AM

THE monstrous stepdad of Baby P has become a JEHOVAH'S WITNESS in jail

<http://www.thesun.co.uk/sol/homepage/news/2635300/Baby-Ps-evil-stepdad-becomes-Jehovahs-Witness-in-prison.html>

Thursday, September 10, 2009
@ 3:37 PM

Re:Pondering

How often are abused women told by the elders to go home and be better wives?! Are the elders telling men to go home and be better husbands? It works both ways, although there is NO excuse for men abusing their wives. Period. It's just more nonsense about the system in this cult, which victimizes women and children. It is so goofy and mean I can't stand it! How can the elders do this to women? Again, where are their HEADS and their HEARTS?! Sheesh!

Friday, September 4, 2009
@ 4:25 PM

Pondering

One thing I don't understand about how the elders treat women and children who have been abused is that the elders must be blind and deaf to not realize how women and children SHOULD be treated. It's so obvious to me. The elders either don't know about or care about chivalry. It is so apparent that women and children should be treated with great respect and gentleness. Where are the elders' heads? Not to mention their hearts? I just don't GET it. It absolutely makes no sense, and it makes me as mad as a herd of hornets!!! I want to shake the whole lot of them! Give them some sense, already!

Wednesday, September 2, 2009
@ 4:12 PM

To ex-JW

You left the JWs when you were eleven?! Wow, I'm impressed that at such a young age you were so insightful. I don't think of Jehovah's Witnesses as being lunatics, but I sure think they are very impressionable and taken in very easily. Now I think that's so sad, because once they're hooked in they are very hard to talk to and to reason with. Yet at the age of eleven you saw through it all and got out while the gettin' was good! Were you baptized by that age? How did the elders and the congregation treat you? I'm so very sorry about your mother being molested and then treated like a criminal for coming forward! What is it with the elders?! I can't believe that your niece was returned home after going to the police! Sometimes I don't understand them either! But the elders are the worst. Treating victims like criminals - - that's beyond stupid, and it's cruel, yet the elders claim to be Christians.

melanie

Tuesday, September 1, 2009
@ 9:23 PM

JW on trial for killing wife...

<http://www.swrnn.com/southwest-riverside/2009-09-01/news/jarka-videotaped-interview-played-for-jury-in-murrieta-murder-case>

michaelmcdaniel

Saturday, August 29, 2009
@ 10:42 AM

ex-JW

My mom was molested as a youngster by an immediate family member and high-standing man in the congregation. I left the org at 11 because they clearly are lunatics. I always wondered what happened to the cousin who molested my mom, because I know that they simply moved him to another place. Course my mother was treated like a criminal by the elders for having come forward. Now my niece, a beautiful 14 year old is being molested, and she

ran away to the police, who simply returned her to the home. I don't know how or why this is happening, I can't get into contact with my cousin.

Wednesday, August 26, 2009
@ 1:59 PM

To katydid

I agree with you about Jehovah's Witnesses, that, in general, they aren't really aware of what is going on with the pedophile issue. I know my sister isn't. She thinks pedophilia is rare among JW's. It's hard to get across to Jehovah's Witnesses how grave the situation really is. It's truly like the information "goes in one ear and out the other", because they just can't begin to believe, to accept, how serious the issue is and how rampant it is. To them, it is probably just "apostate" gossip. How sadly wrong they are. If only they would wake up!

Earl

Monday, August 24, 2009
@ 6:06 PM

greetings all

I have not been around in a while and wanted to check in. Let me first say my heart goes out to all of you who have been through so much. The stories give me chills as I recall some of my abuse as a child. The good news is we can heal and lead a happy life. I separated completely from the JW's about three years ago although I was never a baptized witness I was brought up in that cult and like most JW's was told for years that only we would be saved and the rest of the world was wrong. I walked around all my life feeling guilty and believed I could never do enough to be saved. Then I learned that was all untrue and a tactic the Org. uses to keep us humble and always striving but never sure of our salvation. My salvation was given to me as a gift, something one can not earn. I was able to research the Org when I got my PC. All the false doctrine and prophecy, and then I discovered Silent Lambs and it was a prayer answered as many feel that there is no where to go when they contemplate leaving the Org. It is scary for so many that they need guidance to move on and finally find truth and spirituality. I never realized the power of a cult to blind a person and keep them in line until I left completely and the fear was finally relieved. I had prayed that I find comfort as my own sister Marked me as they say, cut me off from all communication after I told her about the abuse stories on SL's. She called me an apostate etc. and refused to believe these stories here at SL even after reading them herself. There are thousands of JW's on line with similar stories who were able to break away and find peace, safety and a believing support system. This is what I wish for all of us here. I continue to expose the evil works of this Org. Through my research and questioning other JW's I have concluded the two witness rule is still in effect and nothing has substantially changed in the congregations to protect the Silent Lambs even though my JW brother told me their elder told him they now report all abuse and do not let the pedophiles go door to door. I soon discovered this is not true at all as no one else has heard of a change like that.. I think they just told him that to keep him quiet as he was asking them questions about their policy. They still protect the Org. before they protect the children. It's all about silencing us and their rules in place prove that they have not that love for one another that Jesus said we would see in true Christians. I encourage all to report any abuse you know of to the police, and those on the fringe, believe me when I say there are alternatives to find God and truth if that is what you want, even if it means just studying your own Bible by yourself for a while until you find a loving group. I guarantee without the Watchtower to tell you what to think you will soon see clearly they have a very foreign false doctrine according to the Bible. I found such freedom that I never thought was possible. Keep up the good works and thanks all for sharing your stories as they help me heal. Blessings

A.S.M.W. ENGLAND

Saturday, August 22, 2009
@ 3:59 AM

Thank you for

HELLO, I JUST WANTED TO SAY A BIG THANK YOU TO "SICK" MESSAGE ON THE JULY 15 2009 1.12PM. YOUR WORDS WERE VERY KIND AND I FELT VERY SUPPORTED BY WHAT YOU WROTE. I AM SO HAPPY THAT I HAVE MY LIFE BACK. I WILL MAKE SURE I ENJOY IT TO THE FULL AND USE THE REST OF MY LIFE WISELY. NOT FORGETTING TO GIVE A HELPING HAND TO OTHERS WHEN NEED. GOOD KARMA TO YOU AND YOUR FAMILY !! GO WELL A.S.M.W ENGLAND

katydid

Friday, August 21, 2009
@ 10:05 AM

misc comment

I decided to take a look again on this site to see what is new, if anything. My heart is still so broken to know that the org. I trusted all my life has abused the trust of all of us, and has harmed so many, no matter what the intention was.

Their actions have split my family so badly that I can only trust in God to heal the wounds. I can't seem to leave, and I can't be involved whole-heartedly as I always was before. The problem is that most JW's are truly not aware of these issues at all; and if they ever hear anything, they will not look further into the question.

AK - Jeff

Thursday, August 20, 2009
@ 3:15 PM

Just a 'Hello'

Hello all. I have not been over here to SL for a long time. This was my first stop in my 'journey' of discovery regarding the 'truth about the troof' which began about five years ago. I still maintain significant anger over the JW blind-eyed views toward children victimized by pedophiles. I hope all are healing from the spiritual and physical abuses suffered at the hands of these evil men who perpetuate lies in favor of the criminals they hide. Jeff

M.A.N.

Thursday, August 13, 2009
@ 6:55 PM

To Everyone

Thank you all for your concern. I'm sorry for not having posted sooner but have been very busy with some personal and family issues. I will be posting a progress report in a few weeks. I've been trying to keep up with the posts here and as usual my deepest sympathy goes out to all of you who have been harmed in any way by this cult. Again, my thanks to Bill for all his hard work and to those who help with this site. M.A.N.

Thursday, August 6, 2009
@ 2:07 PM

To M.A.N.

Hello - - just wondering how you are doing. It will be good to see your intelligent and helpful, supportive posts return. Hope all is well. Take care.

K L

Thursday, August 6, 2009
@ 8:02 AM

Bought up as a JW

Does anyone feel that being bought up as a JW has made you naive and clueless when it comes to living everyday life. I have found it really difficult to try to live a life of normality and not having being "taught" if you like of how the outside world works has got me into considerable trouble when dealing with everyday stuff such as money ETC.... Does anyone else feel the same? or is it just me???

Wednesday, August 5, 2009
@ 4:01 PM

To Teresa T. and SORE

Teresa, as far as I am concerned the terms SPIRITUAL WIDOW and SPIRITUAL ORPHAN, with regard to the JW cult is ridiculous. I think spirituality in this 'religion' is practically nonexistent. It's legalistic, not spiritual. It's a black and white world. Spirituality is a beautiful thing when it comes to God and Jesus Christ. Jesus didn't preach legalism. He is spiritual, and the Witness 'faith' is not. SORE, I am very sorry your job opportunity didn't work out. After all, you are not responsible for your ex-husband being a pedophile. It's got nothing to do with you! Why indeed would you want to go back to that 'cult' while you know your ex-husbands are attending in and going door to door? As for myself, I never want to go into a Kingdom Hall again. The way that 'religion' is run is so cock-eyed, it feels toxic. Genuinely sickening. Yes, stay away from it, by all means.

Wednesday, August 5, 2009
@ 3:43 PM

To Ospot

Your brother thinks your personal trauma in your life is and attack on his faith?!?!?! Huh?! Wow, that is so illogical it

isn't even funny! Don't compare your terrible experience to other people's experiences. Your experience was very, very bad and traumatizing. I am so very sorry about your brother's attitude, especially in light of the fact that your sister-in-law was also a victim of pedophilia. Unfortunately, his attitude seems to be so typical of elders. I'm really sorry, and it makes me so mad! I believe that many Witnesses, including elders were probably very nice, kind, and caring individuals before they got involved with this weird cult. Their thinking gets 'done over' by all the wacky, outlandish conditioning, and they become almost like different people. Arrogant elders. What could be worse? Anyway, do not underestimate the seriousness of what happened to you as a child. It was horrible. You were used, abused, and exploited. People really need to start informing the police about any kind of pedophilia among the Witnesses. Because they're sure as shooting not going to get help from the hardened elders! Your brother's thinking is way off, obviously, just as so many elders' thinking is, off the wall, totally.

SORE

Sunday, August 2, 2009
@ 11:14 PM

Away 12 years...

That is how long I have not attended meetings at the kingdom hall...recently I have had more dealings than usual with my active witness parents...I never realized how many of the teachings they had twelve years ago now they have changed...Of course they went after me about attending meetings as to them this equates getting life in the paradise if one attends...they seem to judge that I now have no good reason for not attending...The ruling family here sided with my pedophile x husband and helped him to spread his slander even to their relatives who were not witnesses...This effected my getting a position with the Health Unit here which I found out recently lead others to relatively good jobs in the community (its a small town) which lead to incredible hardship and poverty for my children and myself over the last 12 years. The woman who interviewed me for the position blasted me with my x's slander...As I told my father they destroy people...Both my x's are still going to the kingdom hall and are remarried...that is how I know sex offenders still go door to door because they are both still inside...WHY WOULD I WANT TO GO BACK THERE!! WHY WOULD I GO BACK THERE TO GIVE THEM AN OPPORTUNITY TO DO MORE HARM TO ME!!!As I tell everyone I can serve Jehovah...I have a bible...I can read...but seriously its all one big snare and money making racket???? Jehovah probably thinks so too!!!!

Teresa T.

Saturday, August 1, 2009
@ 6:31 PM

Spiritual Orphan

Good Afternoon, I quit the JW organization on my 15th birthday. Best decision I ever made. Anyway, my mother and brother are still involved. I was having a phone conversation with one of my mother's friends and she was carrying on about how her daughter had married a worldly person. Her daughter and grand children are now regretting that they do not have a JW husband and father. I wasn't really listening to this crap but she made the statement of SPIRITUAL WIDOW and SPIRITUAL ORPHAN. She was referring to her daughter and grandchildren. I became angry and told her off. I haven't heard of that label before. Have you? What is wrong with these people?

Scott Terry

Wednesday, July 29, 2009
@ 9:17 PM

Writing about JW life

Hey Y'all...I found this site to be really helpful 5 years ago when I first thought of writing about my experience in "The Truth".....I now write a blog for the FreeMinds site, and have found that to be a lot of fun. I also have a book that should be published sometime in 2010.

Wednesday, July 29, 2009
@ 3:51 PM

To pcw

I can't answer for Ron V., of course, but I think many people are possibly still "insiders", because they feel stuck, caught in the web of this cult, due to having family and friends in it. The WTBTs traps people in the Jehovah's Witnesses' religion, making so many of them feel like they have no way out. I don't think they are being "chicken". They just literally feel, well, stuck. Cults are terrible so-called religions or organizations that don't care a whit about the people they hook in with their oily, phony ways. It's disgusting, and what is so very, very sad is that the "rank and file" don't know that they have been fooled, and if they finally realize they have been fooled they "don't know where to go". I hope you keep coming back Ron V. and that you can find your way out of this cult, because that is exactly what it is.

Ospot

Tuesday, July 28, 2009
@ 1:40 PM

I spoke out and lost.

I cannot make too much comment about this, for it is still a painful episode in my life, but I can attest that this is fact true of the culture surrounding Jehovah's Witnesses and pedophiles. As a child in the congregation I was taken to a park with a brother, absolutely unaware of what was about to take place. Although not as terrible as the stories that have been made clear to me by other people who have had far worse experiences I was manipulated by this brother to expose myself, while he exposed himself to me. I never made mention of this embarrassing incident to anyone until years later after I left the congregation. My brother now being an elder and someone who I was always close to during my time there learned of my experience years later. After listening to me and confirming that others have accused that brother for the same thing, he also made me aware this his own wife was a victim of pedophilia from an elder. He also explained that it was kept quietly under wraps and that the elder lost his privileges. The alarming part of his response to my confession, and to my shock was that although he just learned, supported my accusation, and even enlightened me further with a greater horror story was that the only concern he made apparent was in his exact words "this is why they will not give him any privileges". I was mortified that my own flesh and blood brother condoned having a child molester in his or any congregation knowing fully well that they do in fact prey in the congregation. He didn't seem concerned as to whether this dirty old man should be cast out, or disfellowshipped, or most importantly reported to the authorities. NO, it didn't seem to phase him at all, he somehow has this naive notion that the society is not responsible in any which way and that is an individual problem, that should just be ignored. This conversation only came about when he mentioned to me the death of the pedophile's wife. My brother and his perception of what is truly just and his lack of respect for authority has truly warped his judgment along with the rest of the elders who contribute to this epidemic. As a result of this confrontation, rather than provide me with a platform of emotional loving support, he views this personal trauma in my life as an attack on his faith. This is testimony to what many will ignore and call slandering. It does happen, and it does continue to exist. It is very good that this Silentlamb allows people like me to speak out the truth, about the same organization who will behave in ignorant and callused ways to try and protect that self proclaimed title at the expense of it's very flock.

pcw

Thursday, July 23, 2009
@ 7:42 AM

Ron .V

"Ron .V Thursday, July 16, 2009 @ 3:28 PM Thank You Most of these comments are true. I am glad to see that someone is out there can see through the lies. I also like that there is a group actually looking at truth rather than deception. From an insider" My questions to you are: If you are an insider and can agree with most of these comments being true, why are you still "an insider"? And, If you know these trues, why are you still part of it? Wouldn't that make you just as guilty, know these things exist, yet you do nothing but agree. Please understand that I am not trying to attack you in any way. Just wondering

Tuesday, July 21, 2009
@ 12:42 PM

To Richard Race

You have a severed arm?! And injuries that will never heal?! And you were only eleven?! How horrible and terrible for you! You and your siblings had a truly appalling, horrific, and traumatizing childhood! I am so glad you posted Silent lambs. Please keep coming back. You will get a lot of support and encouragement here. Are you in therapy? It can help a lot. It can help you to hang in there! How are your siblings doing? It's unbelievable what so many children go through in this "religion"! It's really unbelievable! How can parents be taken in by this sham so much that they abuse their children?! I am so angry about what happened in your family, Richard, and in so many others! There must be a lot of parents with mental illnesses in this cult! Why else would they treat their children so inexcusably?!

K L

Tuesday, July 21, 2009
@ 7:21 AM

Re: Kind message left for me and Fey

To whom it may concern: With regard to your message dated Monday 20th July, Thank you so much for your kind words and encouragement. I do not live in the US, and trying to get through all the abuse issues on my own has been a challenge. I never felt so alone and as always you sometimes think you are alone in the way you think and feel. I would say, and I may be wrong here, that the mental and emotional abuse is the most difficult to overcome. I cannot help but feel so guilty and ashamed of what it has made me into. I do not feel so alone now though having come across this website. We ALL to some degree have been damaged by this religion. I hope Fey by your experiences your are beginning to heal. I have already expressed my thanks to the creator of this site and wish them

continued success in people coming forward. One thing we all must remember. JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES ARE NOT ABOVE THE LAW. They cannot continue to hide behind God and continue to give him a bad name. I certainly WONT be turning to any kind of religion for relief in my lifetime in a hurry. May I take this opportunity to wish all the members and guests on this site well in their path of healing. With all my love and kindest regards K L

Monday, July 20, 2009
@ 3:29 PM

To K. L. and Fey

I am so saddened by your histories, your experiences. I am so very sorry about everything you have been through. One thing about these cults is that they are truly shams, so bogus. But, their power isn't real - - they just want you to think it is so that they can get away with their control games. In order to keep JW's in the cult the WTBS has to do a lot of power tripping. And when it comes to the pedophilia issue, the so-called leaders of JW's doesn't want to let people to do the right thing and go to the police or social services, because then it would get out that there is a very serious problem with pedophiles in the Jehovah's Witness religion. The WTBS claims that exposing the problem will tarnish Jehovah's name. Baloney. They just don't want to be exposed and have their pearly white image tarnished. That image is just a facade. Also, the blood issue? Whoa. That's a good one. If people can receive different parts of blood during surgery, then why not whole blood??? What's the difference, really? Boy, would the WTBS have some overwhelming lawsuits about the blood issue if they were more open and honest about it! Whoo!!! Anyway, K.L. and Fey, I am so very sorry about what you have been through! And other members of your family, Fey. There's no excuse!

Richard Race

Sunday, July 19, 2009
@ 12:56 PM

Family Damages

I am definitely amazed with the website and organization you have designed here. I was abused (mentally and physically) for years with "The Truth." This religion attacked my family at the foundation my "mother." She was always preaching or singing about Jehovah and as a single mother of 3 boys, forcing us to the meetings. A mentally weak mother forced us into this garbage 4 days a week and much more. Shielding us from the world and its "satanic" ways. Hi, let me introduce myself at this point as Richard Race. I am now 23 and live away from my family as it has been destroyed completely by Jehovah Dog. (much like Sadam and Gamora) Originally from Rochester NY, I now reside in northern New Jersey, with wounds that will never heal (including a severed arm with a ruptured artery from when I was 11 because I refused to go to the meeting) Bowen, I have emailed you for help in terms of coping with the situation. I would like to send you pictures of my arm. My mom attacked me for the Jehovah meeting and help to subdue the corporation known as the watchtower and tract society.

Ron .V

Thursday, July 16, 2009
@ 3:28 PM

Thank You

Most of these comments are true. I am glad to see that someone is out there can see through the lies. I also like that there is a group actually looking at truth rather than deception. From an insider

Fey

Wednesday, July 15, 2009
@ 5:03 PM

This is so comforting

I am so... heart broken and touched to see this website. I am crying so hard reading the personal experiences, as I have my own. So much happens behind the closed doors of the kingdom hall. I lived with my mother and stepfather when we came into "the truth". It wasn't long before the beatings started, before the rape of my older sister (which happened nearly daily), the beating of us four younger children. I was put through more than I am willing to say on the internet, and on multiple occasions. It hurts so much to think about it all, and what my mother must still be doing to the two of my siblings she still has custody over, but they are brainwashed into the cult's doctrine at such a young age. Since I got away from my mother and step father when I was in fifth grade, I have been in therapy, and now, more recently on medication. I finally came out and started talking about what happened more recently. They said that it is what caused me to be in the place I am now. I am diagnosed as being chronically depressed, bipolar, and I suffer from ptsd, and have attempted suicide numerous times to get away from the memories. It's just all so much. It makes me so sad to hear that so much of this went on behind closed doors, for everyone. This evil, this brainwashed horror serves to hurt so many, I wish there was a way to end it, but it will never end. I wish I could

afford to donate to this site, but I can't. I feel so sad that we are united in grief such as we are, but what else can we do?

K L

Wednesday, July 15, 2009
@ 2:18 PM

Alex: Re: Was Michael Jackson shunned?

Hi Alex In my humble opinion I do believe that he was and that is why he was considered by some individual's eccentric. I speak from experience, I had to leave my family home at a very young age and all family members Wittneses and non Witnesses have categorically stated that I am dead in their eyes for issues that I cant really or feel that I cant go into at the moment. It is a very lonely life, I think despite his success, he was a very lonely Man. Success means nothing without friends and family.

Wednesday, July 15, 2009
@ 1:12 PM

Sick

Shannon, Angie, and A.S.M.W., what you have been through is just sickening and heartbreaking. Not to mention gut wrenching. And I am so sorry! Nobody should have to endure the things that you three have endured. Hang in there and be the strong people you are, and take good, good care. It's so true, what happened to you, and what has happened to other people is not the victims' fault. How anyone could ever think it is beyond belief! That kind of thinking is so sick and irrational it's appalling. And you victims out there, never be afraid to go to the police! They are the RIGHT people to go to, and so are people in social services. The elders are the last people victims should go to. The "religion" just wants to cover itself from the WTBTs down to the elders. Never be afraid to go to the police. Please. It's crazy for a 'religion' to assume power, control, and authority over people. That's exactly what CULTS do. Any of you still in the JW faith, please realize this! Only cults treat people like this. As if the so-called 'rank and file' are a bunch of pawns or something!! Well, you're not! Don't be afraid to think for yourselves. Ever. And it is SO wrong to try to repress people, to oppress them by discouraging people from asking questions, even from expressing any doubts. People should be welcomed to express themselves freely, not have to fear the consequences if they do so. That's CRAZY. Be YOURSELVES, for Pete's sake. Okay? Please?

A.S.M.W ENGLAND

Saturday, July 11, 2009
@ 6:20 AM

I CAN RELATE

HI I CAN RELATE TO THIS SITE. I HAVE LOOKED AT YOUR SITE AND THE INFO ON HERE MANY TIMES OVER THE LAST 10 YEARS. WHILE I HAVE BEEN RECOVERING FROM 3 DECADES OF SEXUAL AND PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL AND EMOTIONAL ABUSE DISHED OUT ON ME BY THE J.W.s AND SOME OF MY OWN FAMILY MEMBERS. THANKFULLY AFTER 14 LONG YEARS , I AM FREE OF THE J.W.S AND THEIR WAY OF THINKING. I HAVE ACCEPTED WHAT HAS BEEN DONE TO ME AS A CRIME AGAINST ME.I IN NO WAY HAVE BROUGHT THIS ON MY SELF.I DO NOT HAVE TO FEEL GUILTY BECAUSE OF WHAT WAS DONE TO ME BY ANOTHER PERSON OR PERSONS. THEY ARE THE ONES WHO ARE GUILTY AND OUT OF CONTROL. I HAVE NOT DONE THIS ALONE. I HAD A LOT OF SUPPORT TO BREAK FREE AND RECOVER MY OWN SELF TRUTH AND VALUE IN LIFE. I HAVE ALSO WATCHED OVER THE YEARS HOW YOU HAVE TRIED HARD TO NAME AND SHAME THE OFFENDERS. I AGREE TO WHAT YOU ARE DOING AS A WEB SITE, THESE PEOPLE SHOULD NOT BE ALLOWED TO GET AWAY WITH THIS. SO TO ANY ONE OUT THERE WHO HAS ANY DOUBT THAT WHAT THE J.W.s COULD BE WRONG, THINK AGAIN. AS A WORLD WIDE ORGANIZATION THE JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES HAVE CONDONED CHILD ABUSE BY NOT DEALING WITH IT , OR PUTTING ANYTHING IN TO PLACE WITHIN THEIR ORGANIZATION TO PREVENT IT FROM GOING ON. WORST STILL THEY TEACH YOU MUST FORGIVE OR YOU WILL NOT BE BLESSED. THIS RUBBISH , AND LIES THAT'S WHAT THE J.W.s TEACH. TO END, NEVER EVER LET ANY ONE TELL YOU IT IS OK TO ABUSE A CHILD AND GET AWAY WITH IT. THANK YOU FOR THIS SPACE, AND ALLOWING ME TO SHARE MY THOUGHTS. GOOD KARMA TO ALL OF YOU OUT THERE WHO SURVIVORS. YOU ARE NOT ALONE, THERE ARE MANY OF US OUT HERE WHO HAVE BROKEN FREE AND NOW LIVE OUR OWN LIVES AND ENJOY THE FEW PRECIOUS MOMENTS OF HAPPINESS, THAT THE UNIVERSE HAS GIVEN BACK TO US, WHICH IS THE CONTROL OF OUR OWN LIVES AND ABUSE FREE. A.S.M.W ENGLAND

Alex

Monday, June 29, 2009
@ 6:30 AM

Michael Jackson (was he shunned)?

Hi everyone. Since Michael Jackson quit the Jehovah's Witness religion would his mother and brothers/sister who were baptized members not been required to shun him? If that was the case I can understand why he went so strange in respect to his behavior. I have seen people who have left this religion who are under a lot of stress caused by losing family. Just wonder what others think. Take care.

angiec0307

Sunday, June 28, 2009
@ 4:08 PM

You know

I quote from the Jehovah's Witnesses new release of the great teacher book It states Do not let anyone play with your sex organs then say firmly in a loud voice "Stop that! I am going to tell on you!" I'm sorry but the molester is not going to listen to that especially if say this person is the child's father and no one else is in the house..... What chance has a child got against say a 30 year strong man ?? Just my thoughts I am a survivor of sexual child abuse through my father and was brought up in the JW religion. It should be reported to the police not kept secret. Open your mouths and shout out little lambs-- don't let the wolves have their wicked ways.

shannon

Friday, June 26, 2009
@ 2:29 AM

My horrible story of being a witness!

I would like to thank for the people who build this site and its inspired me to have a voice. I was a JW since Dec.1995 and I was 12yrs old. There is this man who offered to bible study with me, and my mom become JW after one year, and in one year of studying with him, I believed so much of what I learned in a bible, and I trust him completely. To make the story short my mom was sick and I'm not qualified to work yet, the man finally appear after maybe a year without seeing him. He told me he will help me on my schooling, my spiritual and also my mom, and my goal to be here in the United States. The first day in his house I was 16, 17 yrs, old he ask me if I can take shower with him, and he is giving me sort of body massage or whatever to get physical contact on me, and finally my own innocence kills me, I have been molested and doing it repeatedly every night, and he warns me never I speak to anyone on this regard, and he also says I have nowhere to run into since he told me he was the only one can help me on my problems, other than that I change my personality as a hostile to him on public which is the only way for me to get him back, people who respect him often think "why are you helping Shannon that is so bad to you?" and he replies "I pity on his life situation" in other words he twisted me not only on congregation but also the district who knows him and respect him and in return all of them hates me for the true reason the do not know, and he get a good credits for helping me. now I'm still with JWs, but as an inactive I felt everything is too late for me since i developed my bad temper even it was past already and no one wants to talk to me socially, writing my pain inside me in this guess book makes me feel better and I'm crying inside, I now live by myself, and never had anybody to talk to not even about this. Once again I thank you. shannon_pj@yahoo.com

Thursday, June 25, 2009
@ 12:46 PM

More on the WTBTs

Just as with other communes not always taking care of 'their' people, neither does the WTBTs. To me, Bethel is not just a big corporation posing as a pearly white religion, it is also a glorified commune. The 'governing body' passes down a whacked out way to handle pedophilia in the congregations, so the elders are totally mixed up, but unaware of it. Yes, I truly see this so-called religion of Jehovah's Witnesses as just another commune that abuses its 'power' over the congregants, the so-called 'rank and file'. It is so sickeningly sad and disgusting. My JW sister told me the other day that the Bible was messed up by translators who went through it and took out God's name Jehovah and inserted Lord and so on. From what I have learned it is more likely the other way around. It wouldn't do any good to try and let her know that the New World Translation is not that accurate and that Bible scholars have found errors in the JW Bible. I wouldn't ever want to use the NWT for a Bible study. I can't talk to her about the pedophile issue, because she thinks that pedophilia occurs rarely among JWs, very seldom. Discussing these things with (no offense to my sister and other JWs) self-righteous Jehovah's Witnesses seems futile. The way one of our brothers puts it, our sister is an "ardent" Jehovah's Witness and there is really no point in talking with her about religion, that it will only make things worse, perhaps really alienate her. I know it is very difficult to try and talk with her about the pedophile issue. She thinks I have walls built up about the so-called "truth". I think she has massive, impermeable walls up about it. What a situation. And many, many other former JWs are in the same boat. Talk about frustration.

Thursday, June 18, 2009
@ 1:05 PM

To all

The Jehovah's Witnesses religion has a persecution complex, but the ones who are persecuted are the victims of pedophilia and other kinds of abuse. Now THEY are the ones who have been getting persecuted! Please, JWs get this straight. Open your eyes and ears to what is really going on! Protect the children and other victims and let the 'governing body' and the elders be big boys and take care of themselves while they look after the victims the way they should be doing! Don't look after the 'governing body' and the elders. That's their own responsibility! Look after the children and the other victims. Please! Wake up!

Wednesday, May 27, 2009
@ 12:37 PM

To all

It is as if the WTBS has built walls around it to make them impervious to justice being done to them regarding pedophilia and other kinds of abuse. It makes me so mad that they are getting away with so much!! They seem to have a fortress to protect themselves while the victims have nothing to protect them. I wish that JWs could see this 'religion' for what it really is - - just a controlling, uncaring big business posing as the 'true religion'.

M.A.N.

Friday, May 22, 2009
@ 8:02 PM

A quick correction

I wanted to clarify something I posted in case anyone checked into it and was confused. Orlando is the major city in Central Florida. It's newspapers, radio, and TV stations serve this area well. I live in Brevard County right next to the Space Center. Orlando is actually in Orange County, which is the next one west of my county. I use Google maps often and I didn't want anyone to get confused about the geography. I hope this helps. M.A.N.

M.A.N.

Monday, May 18, 2009
@ 2:07 PM

To all

The Florida law enforcement community is currently looking for several people as suspects in attempted rapes, child molestation, and murders. Next month I'll be visiting local police agencies and the county sheriff's office. I'm bringing the copy of the "murder letter" where Bethel tells the local elders not to report a man who is wanted for several murders and is seeking to be baptized. This, of course, was several years ago, but I'm sure they will be outraged that any decent citizen, especially those who claim to be morally superior to the rest of the world, would fail to report any knowledge they had concerning suspects. I'm also contacting the newspapers and TV stations. Orlando is the central city in the area where I live. I know they will jump on this. There have been many cases of child abuse and attempted rape as well. I know for a fact that if the police knew convicted pedophiles were going door to door and the public did NOT know, that the WT will be facing major problems. I also plan to distribute flyers in libraries, stores, banks, etc. Florida has a problem with teachers molesting children, and a large percentage of the pedophiles are women teachers. Most of them get long prison terms. I'll post more details ASAP. If you monitor the news in the Orlando area (county of Brevard), you will be able to see these stories unfold. I'm hoping that other states and communities follow the example of the police in Central Florida. They publish a newspaper here every few months that lists ALL known pedophiles, their pictures, addresses, exactly what their crime was, etc. They take this very seriously in this area. All it takes to get this issue on the news is enough people who complain that perverts are knocking on their doors in the name of "religion". Here they hate religious people (ministers, TV preachers, etc.) who molest even more than they hate regular citizens who do so. This is a golden opportunity for anyone to contribute to this effort to warn the public. And as always, monetary contributions to Silent Lambs are always welcomed. Bill Bowen has an extremely vital service that he is doing his best to accomplish. I know many active JW's read this site and many others that they would call "apostate". There are many YouTube videos of ex-JW's explaining what happened to them. You would be surprised at how many JW's "in good standing" try to slam them as liars and "apostates that Jehovah will shortly kill". I regularly am threatened with eternal damnation on YouTube in the "comments" section. As most of you know, I'm not afraid of God or the Devil, so the childish name-calling of ignorant and obnoxious JW's, who aren't supposed to be even on the Internet, just make me laugh as well as pity them because of their gross ignorance and unChristian conduct. I mention this because it demonstrates that these

videos, and Silent Lambs, are getting the message out very effectively. If this many JW's are reading these comments and are upset enough to "attack the messenger", you can be sure that they are rapidly becoming aware that we know the whole truth about this baby-raping cult and that we will NOT give up until they are exposed completely. I know they will never change their policies nor apologize to anyone, so it is a fight to the bitter end. The WT cannot possibly win this, they don't have the people, the money, nor the intelligence to hide their crimes any longer. I'll try to post the details of what I do and how well it worked out so that others can be encouraged to do the same in their area. My best to all. M.A.N.

Jessica

Thursday, May 14, 2009
@ 8:15 PM

From a Scientology Critic

I wanted to thank the maker of this website, it's supporters, and all contributors. Because of the internet and the rapid sharing of information, hopefully we can all overcome abusive behaviors in organized religions/cults/groups. I will be featuring this site on my youtube channel and even considering a dedication. This site holds a wealth of valuable information for those who seek truth and justice. God Bless all of you!

Tiffany

Sunday, May 10, 2009
@ 1:06 AM

Finally...A Voice.

May the Lord bless you for what you are doing to protect innocent children and bring their assailants to justice! The Lord Jesus Christ said that the kingdom of God is made up of little children...thank you so much for giving them a voice!

Friday, May 8, 2009
@ 4:11 PM

To M.A.N.

I'm so glad you're going to take the "murder letter" to police stations and sheriff offices! I admire you for the strong action you take against the WTBT's stance on pedophilia - - even murder! What insanity the WTBT is getting away with! It's unbelievable and so very, very appalling! You are a great advocate for victims and family and friends of victims! Thank you for all you do.

INSP.

Thursday, May 7, 2009
@ 6:36 PM

Truth Unfolding

My nephews wife obtained her Degree in Psychology , her main study was religion among which were J.W.s. She said a lot the study and material was the amount of Sexual child abuse among the W.T. members that was concealed. Both are surprised they even show their face at the doors. Hidden things cant remain forever hidden. INSP.

Earl

Thursday, May 7, 2009
@ 11:59 AM

refresh page

I have noticed for about a month that when I come to Silent Lambs I see the same messages. I know that it has slowed down but I also wanted to point out that to get the new messages in the guest book I have to refresh the page. I do not know whats up with that but I figured if I had this issue maybe others would as well. So if you never see any new messages here than hit your refresh button, f5 with Windows XP home edition, and see if that helps. Blessings to all, keep up the good work.

M.A.N.

Tuesday, May 5, 2009
@ 6:40 PM

Thank you

I just wanted to thank Earl and everyone else who responded to my comment. I also appreciate your concern for my health. It runs in both my parents' families so I have to make sure I go easy at times. I liked Jen's comment that she made about Florida police being concerned about this issue. How could any decent person NOT be concerned?? I know this is a side point, but Bill has posted the "murder letter" right here on this site. I consider that attitude of the

WT to be the second worse/most disgusting thing they've done. Who in their right mind would ever belong to a religion that urged (read "commanded") the elders NOT to let anyone know that they were going to baptize a wanted fugitive. Their only concern was that he smoked marijuana one time. Is smoking one joint now a worse sin to Jehovah than killing SEVERAL people?? Are the GB members insane?? I think that letter says it all. I can't wait to bring it to various police stations and sheriff offices. I'm sure I can guess what they will think and do about it. I'll post again when I can. My best to all. M.A.N.

Thursday, April 30, 2009
@ 3:04 PM

To Jen

How about that? The police are sure on their toes in Florida!:-)

Jen

Sunday, April 26, 2009
@ 6:43 PM

It really happened!!

My parents and Aunt and Uncle were out door to door in Florida The police came and talked to them and I believe asked them to leave the area. Jen

former man711

Saturday, April 25, 2009
@ 10:41 AM

true statement

"Men who hold no position in the congregation are second class citizens" This is 100% true, it has before a clergy class just like any other religion. All whoever have been abused should go to the police not elders. The whole premise is not what was meant by the bible. Elders are supposed to be shepherds not spiritual police!

Wednesday, April 22, 2009
@ 1:28 PM

To Shelly, M.A.N., LJ, & all

M.A.N., I am sorry to hear about your heart condition, and I hope you recover and will be well! Shelly, I agree that so many good people end up being tarnished by the JW religion. This cult truly is "a man's world", and it hurts women and children who cannot speak as openly as the men can. Nobody should be stifled and repressed, but that is how it is for women who are Jehovah's Witnesses. Even the women often excuse this as being okay, as not being a bad thing. They don't really seem to see it, or they think that's the way it should be or something. Well, it shouldn't be that way for anyone! M.A.N., you said you've heard reports of police going out and sending people home because of pedophiles who go door to door. Do you mean the police went out into territories and made people going door to door go home? Wow, that would be something! I like the way Florida does things! :-) LJ, I am so sorry about your experience with the sick PO and how everyone including your own family let you down about it! It is terrible that you have had to endure all that shunning, and for five years yet! It is terrible that your own mother would not believe you!

DJB

Tuesday, April 14, 2009
@ 5:48 PM

Apostasy!!

I have been reading some of Rutherford's books. It is very specific pointing out that GOD'S WORK is revealing the hypocrisy and apostasy of the religious leaders and their religion. When writing this I am sure he did not expect it would also apply to his own group!!! That some would abandon their former allegiance to what is taught (the good moral standards) in the bible. These Pedophiles are feigning the qualities and beliefs that they do not actually possess. They feign a front of high morals but actually full of criminal behavior as can be proved with all the court case that have been won around the world. Showing quite eloquently that they are apostate hypocrites giving a pretense of deep religious faith and commitment but actually as Jesus said in Matthew 7:15" Be on the watch for the false prophets that come to you in sheep's covering but inside they are ravenous wolves." Are they not ravenous wolves these sex offenders/Pedophiles? How will we recognize these men? It is by what they do that we identify them. As the scripture further says "by their fruit you will recognize these men." How true!!!DJB

JDB

Tuesday, April 14, 2009
@ 12:10 PM

To LJ

Men who hold no position in the congregation are second class citizens, and women and children are valued even less in the jw cult. I'm so sorry you lost your family over that elder's sexual harassment. Your elder boss is legally obligated to protect you from such, and it's too bad you didn't go to the REAL authorities when it happened. There are many online support groups. Please join us.

LJ

Saturday, April 11, 2009
@ 5:00 PM

new

I didnt happen upon this site..I looked it up. I was not baptized but I was an unbaptized publisher. Anyways, I want to point out that its not just children that are not being protected. I was 25 (im 31 now) and was "making progress" in the truth after being raised in it my entire life. I worked at an office where several elders worked as well. One of the PO's in another hall than the one I was attending would come into the office from the shop at lunch and talk to me. He was very nice and about my fathers age, maybe a bit younger. A few months into him coming in at lunch time, he started talking to me about the difficulties of marriage. Mind you, I was a little nervous because my husband and I were having a hard time and I was living at my sisters on and off but none of the brothers knew. So I thought he MUST have known something about it. No, he didn't. I'm not sure where his mind was or why he was talking to me about this stuff, but one day after work he stood behind my chair and forcefully grabbed by breast and kissed me. I was so incredibly freaked out. No I didn't scream, yell, nothing. I just sat there completely silent. I was stunned. I told my husband about a week later when I was picking up our son from his home. He knew I was telling the truth and confronted this PO at my work. I asked for a meeting with my boss, who was also an Elder that I have known my entire life. The PO denied everything and said he had no idea why I would say anything like that. Needless to say, NOTHING has ever happened to this PO. He is still presiding over the hall, and I still look like a liar. I was later removed as being an unbaptized publisher for leaving my husband, for reasons not pertaining to any of this. But When I brought up how wrong it was for the elders to all protect him to my mother she quickly told me she would not tolerate my talking badly about her brother. That there was no "proof" that anything I said actually happened. And that everything I have said was Hearsay. I have lost my entire family because of this. I live in a fairly small town and have to run into my family everywhere. They walk right past me. My mother will not speak to me. They gave a special needs talk on how to treat the person who is removed from being an unbaptized publisher but isn't disfellowshipped. It all ended up panning out to be the same thing. I don't know how people deal with this. Its been about 5 yrs and I still feel so raw about it.

Earl

Thursday, April 9, 2009
@ 11:16 AM

M.A.N.

I am glad to see you are active in exposing these activities. They think they are above the law and have taken liberties that no one else would have dared to. As you know cults exalt themselves above every one else and that has been the history of the WT org. Way back when they started predicting dates that Jesus said even he did not know and taking a divine name and saying they are a witness to him and all others are going to hell is proof of their in-humility. I also hope judges get to see some of their doctrine on Spiritual warfare where a lie is not really a lie if the person you lie to doesn't need that information. Yes , exposing them will only help the Silent Lambs. Keep up the good work

Insp.

Monday, April 6, 2009
@ 5:39 PM

Good points and JS.

Very good information by all of you on this site. INSP.

M.A.N.

Thursday, April 2, 2009
@ 12:52 PM

Greetings to all

I just wanted to let everyone know that this year I will be finalizing my plans to expose the Watchtower once and for all. I will give details at a later date, but a large portion of the exposure will involve the media and law enforcement. Florida has a far different culture toward pedophiles than I observed in some northern states, particularly New Jersey. Abuse that would put a man in prison for life might only be a one year sentence in New Jersey. I am in contact with authors, columnists, and others. The famous "murder letter" where the WT advises the BOE not to report a wanted fugitive will be distributed to local police, the county sheriff's office, local and national newspapers,

and TV and radio stations. There are also many online forums that allow the reporting of news of this type. I'm not a lawyer but if the elders hide the murderer's background from the congregation and fail to call the police, I was told that this is harboring a known felon. The prison sentence for doing this is many years for any elder involved. And of course, the child abuse issue will be reported and explained. I have already heard reports of police coming out and sending JW's home because pedophiles are going door to door. The law considers them guilty as charged and they must obey the laws about not going closer than so many feet to schools, parks, or certain homes. They obviously do not obey these laws. The fact that the BOE considers them innocent because of the two witness rule does not change the legal charges against them or how the law treats them. To put it bluntly, the WTS does NOT own the earth. Secular authorities enforce the laws that we WORLDLY people make. Soon the WTS will learn that its arrogance was a mistake, especially if many of the elders (or higher) are arrested and go to prison. People are deadly serious about this issue in this state. They publish newspapers with addresses, names, photos, weight, height, what the pedophile did, and anything else you might want to know. I have also contacted people in the legal field to see if a class action lawsuit can be started on behalf of victims from years ago as well as family members who suffered in some manner due to the WT's policies on pedophiles. Since moving to Florida in 2005, my health has gotten worse. I know others who have suffered as well. On this very site is the story of how Bill Bowen's own family was used against him. At some point, this becomes emotional abuse and some places have laws against it. These incidents will all be investigated. I will close for now. I just wanted people to know I have NOT gone away nor will I ever do so. I've had some heart trouble and must proceed carefully and slowly. But remember, the tortoise won the race. I also am in the process of streamlining my computer equipment for maximum performance. One last reminder would be to please examine your circumstances and see what you can contribute to Silent Lambs. It is true that every dollar counts. Again, thank you to everyone who helps support this site and those who post in order to encourage others. You have literally saved more lives than you are aware of. Good health and my best to all. And of course, our thanks to Bill for all he does. M.A.N. from Florida.

JS

Thursday, April 2, 2009
@ 12:23 PM

silent lambs no more

I too found this website by accident, but felt I was meant to find it. I was raised in the JW faith from the ages of 9-17. I never willingly participated, but was forced and coerced into being part of this horrible, joyless, existence. My two brothers are also very angry about our past and one of them tells me everything he accomplished between the time he was a teenager and now was driven by rage due to the JW's and their lies. Thank you for bringing the despicable aspects of this religion to light. Keep up the good work!

Insp.

Wednesday, April 1, 2009
@ 6:28 PM

Strange

I find it strange that the WT in the Mag. say they don't claim to be Inspired. Yet they allude to that to their members. Claiming to be the Only ones "he" is using on earth. Huh. Insp.

M.A.N.

Friday, March 27, 2009
@ 1:36 PM

Hi to all

Thank you for your comments. It is very frustrating to see JW's acting in a sensible manner in normal life and then to completely abandon all logical thought when it comes to the Watchtower. There is a saying, "There are none so blind than those who WILL NOT SEE." (caps added by me) It really is a psychological issue. JW's will not usually change by being "reasoned with". They won't use reason when discussing their beliefs. But they expect all other religions to do so. The sad part is that they never see the irony in the things they do. M.A.N.

SJG

Thursday, March 26, 2009
@ 10:37 AM

The Point

The main point about this entire thing is justice being done in the case of all crimes and finding the real true way that God wants us to worship Him. I was delivered from the jws about 3 years ago and I've never been happier or closer to God. It is really exciting to be able to learn such wonderful things about God's love and care for all of His creatures. I lost count at about 40 of the things jws teach that are not in harmony with the bible. BEWARE OF PEOPLE WHO SAY THAT THEY ARE THE CHOSEN BY GOD & EVEN IF THEY COMMIT APOSTASY YOU ARE STILL TO REMAIN CONNECTED TO THEM!!! APOSTASY IS A BIG NO-NO WITH GOD! GOD CARES FOR ALL

OF YOU. HE HAS NOT TURNED HIS BACK OR LOVE AWAY, EVEN IF YOU'VE MADE THE WORST MISTAKE. HE WILL FORGIVE YOU & TAKE YOU IN IF YOU LET HIM. PEACE!

sonal

Thursday, March 26, 2009
@ 12:28 AM

website

Wow!!!it is great website....

Shelly

Wednesday, March 25, 2009
@ 4:01 PM

Heart breaking

It is truly heartbreaking that the vast majority of good people associated with the wbts have to be tarnished because of disgusting principles held by their leaders. I grew up in and out of the wbts and have many happy memories of the people associated with that organization. To these people I give my genuine thanks and love. However, my family moved around quite a bit and in the 6 congregations i was part of there were underlying problems of abuse in various forms. I believe the reason for this is: 'Sexual inequality' and the 'Kingdom Smile'. Women are told that the man is the head of the household and the church and while they have their uses (child rearing, knocking on doors and housework) it is the men who are closer to God even the ones known to have been accused of rape and violence. Men who wish to objectify women and children have a free pass to do so. The kingdom smile, covers a multitude of sins and hurt.

vjb

Wednesday, March 25, 2009
@ 6:45 AM

former jw

As a former jw I realize how wrong the org. is. However for myself I realized a lot of good from them. I use the skills I learned from their schools and going door to door to witness to the true God today. I use a bible interpreted by qualified scholars, not the erroneous nwt. Was very bitter and unhappy for a long while but now am happy serving God and not an org. that has only the interests of the org. at heart. The point I am trying to make is don't let a bad experience ruin your life and your chance for salvation. The Lords prayer asks God to forgive us as we forgive others. Don't let hatred take away your chance to spend eternity with God. With Gods help, his holy spirit we can do all things. christian love vjb.

Thursday, March 19, 2009
@ 12:44 PM

To Earl and M.A.N.

As usual, you two have expressed yourselves so well. Though I don't wish any of the governing body or elders harm, I don't think some humiliation would be nice. Maybe they don't admit their wrongs, because they don't want any "egg on their faces". As far as I'm concerned they already have egg on their faces. They could use a lot of humbling. To all of you who have been molested or who have family members or friends who have been victims of pedophiles who are Jehovah's Witnesses, I am so sorry! There is no excuse for the attitude of the WTBTs and the attitude they have passed down to elders and many of the 'rank and file' (boy, do I hate that term!). That attitude is disgusting, arrogant, and pompous! While I don't think JW's are dumb, I do think they are unbelievably naive and gullible! I know a Witness who is so intelligent and logical, but when it comes to her religion her logic turns into jello. I am really glad that our President is going to convene a White House conference for children in September! I hope it goes really well! I agree that this "new light" thing makes God seem fickle or something, wishy washy. He is anything BUT! He is steadfast and true. Anyway, thank you to all who post such great comments!

Earl

Thursday, March 19, 2009
@ 6:58 AM

Good info all

Nice yo see new people checking in, and regulars as well.. Jason made some very good points about the watchtower

belief that they press on the rank and file about being the only religion acceptable to God. That is what every cult tells its people. I saw the arrogance for years coming from these people. My own family chronically putting down anyone who wasn't a jw. It's interesting to me that I woke up today thinking about how the watchtower for many years called the United Nations "The Scarlet Beast" in line for destruction, but come to find out, all of those wonderful articles in the wt printings came from the UN library that they were a member of. A member who agreed in writing to support the United Nations. My early morning thoughts concluded that one could say, they were working with the devil as they have said for years the UN is an evil instrument of Satan. I tried to tell my jw brother of this and he mentioned it to an elder as he has no computer to look up such things. The elder implied I got my information from a faulty website. So either the elder is very ignorant or simply carrying on the lies of the WT., as anyone can Google to find this information. This thought brings me to M.A.N.'s comments. Good to see you again. I surely did not experience as much as you did from the Watchtower Ass. but I too am still angered from your story and others of the blatant, unrepentant abuse of our children and parents as well. You convinced me that it is not cynicism on my part but realism as I am often reminded of late of the dishonesty of the WT. They seem to have no limit to their deceit. My brother is an intimidating type of guy and I think he will be removed eventually as he is always questioning the WT statements and even speaks out at the Sunday meeting. They actually hauled him in one time and brought up something he did 30 years ago before he was even a witness. I have no doubt that it was to humiliate him and shut him up. But my brother is no follower and actually does not agree with many of the WT beliefs. I guess the more I think about it I can see that the more real truth he relays to the elders from me and others the more they lie to him. The reason they addressed this abuse issue with him, is because I had some very heated discussions with him about it and then when it was aired on NBC it was apparent there was something to the story. As far as I am concerned at this point, if they were truly repentant, we all would have heard about it by now. I remember when the Pope addressed the abuse issue by the priests publicly and I am no Catholic. So the good news of this situation is that the truth is getting out and some jw's are accepting it. It is monumental work to get through the brainwashing of a jw but it does happen, perhaps very slowly but some of the information hits home. I still remember the sickening feeling that I had while sitting at a jw meeting one day. I finally realized as I looked around me that I was amongst ignorant puppets, whose strings were pulled by the WT ass. I knew in my gut that I had been lied to and I couldn't wait to get in my car and never return. My son had a very similar experience as I. There comes a time in a person's life where they know that they must do something different, a pivotal moment for sure. It is only when we ignore such moments that we lose our intuitive sense and will pay for it with some type of neurosis be it guilt, loss of respect/esteem etc. It is no wonder that so many of the rank and file are depressed and suicidal. I guess I have rambled on enough this morning, just sharing some of my thoughts. I hope we all keep educating and exposing the evil that harms our Silent Lambs. Blessings to all

M.A.N.

Wednesday, March 18, 2009
@ 4:38 PM

To Earl

I haven't heard anything about the new things you mentioned. I don't trust them at all. The whole reason years ago that the sins of DF'd people were NOT made public was their fear that they'd be sued for slander. As you said, they would not only have to admit that they have a thousand times more pedophiles than other groups, but that they also lied all these years. It is so disgusting that the main motivating factor in the WT's decision to report pedophiles is based on money, and not on Bible principles and common decency. They make me sick. I wonder what charges the police will bring against them when they learn the WT has been hiding these animals for decades. No amount of blaming this on "new light" will satisfy the public. No decent human being needs "new light" to report child abusers. The entire concept of new light is NOT scriptural and the world knows it. The more changes the WT makes, the more insane they keep proving themselves to be. It won't be very hard in the end for the world to eliminate these moral idiots. The WT, its members, their literature, and their property MUST be seized to pay victims and destroyed if it has no other value. Enough is enough. It took about 10 years to take Hitler out for good. Why should these slime balls be allowed to last any longer?? They have no military, they have no truth or goodness on their side. If they are only changing because of "new light", it's based on lawsuits. Jesus never taught to do the right thing ONLY if you could make money from it. I'd like to hear a public talk in the summer conventions where they apologize for all of their intentional lying, slandering good people, and all the rest. If God is the source of new light, are they thinking he is an idiot? Or is fickle? I've seen high school kids going steady that displayed more stability and maturity than the GB ever has. Earl, you made many good points as usual. I would guess that if they want to make a policy change, they'd do it quietly in a talk so the world couldn't quote them or have anything in print. It is so astonishingly stupid of them to believe that the world won't figure this out. They assume "no written, no guilt". It's far too late for them to apologize. They've lied for decades, they've lied in court, in print, to the press, to the public, on TV, and other ways. Somehow I just don't see them saying the magic words, "WE WERE WRONG" OR "WE MADE A HUGE MISTAKE THAT RUINED THOUSANDS OF LIVES AND WE WILL PAY FOR ALL LOSSES." (We all know that will NEVER happen even if you gave them one trillion dollars.) And silly me, I thought that Jesus taught that truth had no price and you should be willing to die for the truth. And the elders would be the LAST people on earth that I'd trust. It is truly a shame when many people trust Satan before they'd trust any elder. I rest my case. M.A.N.

alex45

Monday, March 16, 2009
@ 9:32 AM

thanks thanks thanks

Hi I really thankful to you because you are simply great! I am very happy to post my comment in this blog. I gathered lot of information from this site.

Jason Robert Merrington

Friday, March 13, 2009
@ 10:15 PM

About 30 years as a Jehovah's Witness

In my time as a Jehovah's Witness, I probably gained some unique skills. I give credit to my parents for what I hope were good intentions. I wanted to break off completely years earlier but felt I should try of course to keep my family intact. However, I simply could not anymore, in good-clean conscience continue telling the 'world' to join us or die. There was a man our family remembers well in Morinville, Alberta, Canada for example, who hosted a Thursday evening book-study as a rank-and-file Ministerial Servant, for years in his home. We found out eventually he'd been molesting his little daughter for all those years. His punishment; don't talk to anyone in the congregation and sit at the back of the hall for approximately a year. (He still went home free every day to his wife and kids and was free to roam throughout the community) "Well, God will deal with it, we don't need to call the police, the congregation will handle it" was the prevailing rationality. This, I know is false reasoning, since obviously ALL people in any civilization should be held accountable to the laws of the land, let alone basic human decency, and pay the legal penalties any other citizen would have too! You see, the mental HANDICAP of believing God loves us and our religious affiliation, and despises all others, leads to arrogance, and that leads to social isolation, and narcissism and sociopathic behavior easily sets in, and as we've seen, criminal behaviors not only have greater potential to follow by the perpetrators of such ghastly crimes, but they also by extension incriminate the onlookers who seem to turn a blind eye, and show their support for the criminal when they remain silent, and actually act as enablers or accomplices. This is true of all of the so called 'True Religions' out there!

marcia

Sunday, March 8, 2009
@ 2:48 PM

I just stumbled upon this web-site by accident. I was raised as one of Jehovah's Witnesses and my mother still follows the faith. My uncle was an elder for many years, traveling around to many congregations giving the Sunday talks. What no one knew at the time was that he had been molesting myself and my sisters for many years. He was eventually caught and was disfellowshipped twice. Each time he "repented" and was allowed back into the congregation. I no longer follow this religion but attend a wonderful non- denominational church that I love. I just thought I would tell my story-briefly. It is good to know I am not alone. Thanks.

Earl

Saturday, March 7, 2009
@ 10:22 PM

has anyone heard this

I was told by jw that the elder in their congregation says they now have new guidelines that they have put in place. He said, no longer are known pedophiles allowed to go door to door. All reports of abuse will be reported to the police and all in the congregation will be aware of pedophiles amongst them. He said they had to do this because of all of the lawsuits and complaints. I thought that was a poor excuse for finally doing the right thing. Maybe their conscience is attached to there bank accounts as some have said. So this brings up a lot of questions. Is it true?, for one. I wondered if anyone has heard of this new change. One would think it would be on their website so all jw's would know of it, but then again it would bring into question to the general public that their policy was wrong all along. Or is this going to be one of those things that is called (New Light) to them. As they have never admitted that they have been wrong, but simply did not have the new light to guide them. I told this witness that this is what we have wanted all along and that it was a wonderful change if it were in fact , true. I don't like to be so cynical but I have seen much of this over the years coming from the Org. to calm the rumors and put the members at ease. I guess I will wait to see it discussed in their Watchtower magazine as well as a public apology and put into action in all of the halls around the world. If nothing else it is being talked about by some of the congregations and now members have only to believe the elders that there really is a big problem in the org. This is encouraging that the word is getting out and we are putting pressure on the WT. org to do something. Keep up the good work .

jad

Wednesday, March 4, 2009
@ 11:59 PM

sadness

It is sad that this so-called Christian organization is allowed to do their dirty work all this time. Keep up exposing their lies because it is coming to a head that the JW are not what they say they are. They are liars & phonies and they will answer to a higher power- God. 7

NashG

Wednesday, March 4, 2009
@ 11:57 PM

Thanks

The program also supports the Department of Justice's Internet Crimes Against Children Task Force (ICACTF). The President's budget request will enable the Department of Justice to double the size of the Task Force. --- The President will convene a White House Conference on Missing, Exploited and Runaway Children in September. The Conference will promote public awareness of the cause of missing, exploited and runaway children. [Drug Intervention Minnesota](#)

Read this

Thursday, February 26, 2009
@ 8:36 AM

JW MURDERER ADMITS IS PEDOPHILE

I also just read the comments about this on other websites JW elders helped this pedophile to get to wife his and step-kids so then he was able to murder all three of them.
<http://www.vancouversun.com/news/killed+wife+kids+denied+pa+role/1329663/story.html> The pedophiles are feasting on the flesh of innocent kids among JW's and the public. Watchtower Society helps their own--and I don't mean the kids!

vjb

Wednesday, February 25, 2009
@ 5:39 AM

TO NF19

As a former jw I tend to agree with your comment about some people being too dumb to understand. However I too was a devoted follower for many years. They have a very effective way of brainwashing their followers. Their policy is to take everything away from you, leaving you with only them and their organization. They need our prayers and support. I am not implying that you meant anything against the people only that we need to show them love and understanding. Christian love vjb

PCW

Monday, December 3, 2007
@ 12:14 PM

Putting Their Faith In Man

Hi, In catching up on my visits to this site, I came across the following, which I find shocking and would appreciate further information or a source to research this enlightenment: "But if you look at their record all the way back a hundred years you will read discriminating comments about black Americans being somehow less than others, you will read of the myriad of changes in their dogma which they call new light when they are proved wrong." This would make an excellent topic of discussion and argument since the Jehovah Witnesses are famous in saying "... people from all walks of life"... Thank you

JB

Monday, December 3, 2007
@ 9:07 AM

Donations

It's really hard to come up with extra money this time of the year with the holidays and the additional costs of winter weather, but I just wanted to encourage people to give what they can to the Silent Lambs. I can never afford to make a hefty donation, but at least what is given is a little more than what they had.

man711

Monday, December 3, 2007
@ 8:53 AM

man711 Friday, November 30, 2007 @ 8:24 AM To mm: Many like me were baptized prior to that wording and I personally would pledge my allegiance to men. This post was supposed to say "would NOT pledge"

DJB

Saturday, December 1, 2007
@ 4:50 PM

Apostasy must come first!!!

I was just talking to a couple of witnesses lately as they had stopped at my daughters for a chat. I thought of when I was in their place at one time not questioning anything. Then I shake back to the present and think of everything I have suffered and my children have suffered. One of their magazine articles was on preparation for Jehovah's Day about to begin...It got me thinking about the warning in 2Thess 2:2,3 it tells us "not to be quickly shaken from your reason nor to be excited either through a verbal message or through a letter as though from us to the effect that the day of Jehovah is here", in verse three it gives the reason "let no one seduce you in any manner because it will not come unless the apostasy comes first and the man of lawlessness gets revealed..." I believe at one time, as God's people, doing God's work and on the surface, when most of us got involved, we thought they were. So when we take a stand for the children and against the watchtower policy they try and make us feel like we are in the wrong...But according to this scripture we are not to be quickly shaken from our power of reason as when we take a stand for what is right Jehovah God is pleased. They may preach Jehovah's Day but as it says it won't happen unless the apostasy gets revealed... Who preaches Jehovah's Day? There is only one group but I'll say it again the bible says Jehovah's Day won't happen unless the apostasy gets revealed...Isn't their treatment of the children apostate and are not we revealing it as the scripture says? Isn't allowing practicing pedophiles to preach accompanied by an elder apostate and are not we revealing it? This apostate class and/or individuals represented by man of lawlessness the bible talks about is being revealed here is it not? What could be more apostate than child molesting? In verse 8 it promises that when he gets revealed "Lord Jesus will do away with by the spirit of his mouth and bring to nothing by the manifestation of his presence." All the work for court cases and the web site is doing...all the work, I believe, is revealing this apostasy, and that we have the support of Lord Jesus who will bring them to nothing... Many of the victims have endured so much as the scriptures say this is "proof of the righteous judgment of God leading to your being counted worthy of the kingdom of God for which you are indeed suffering." So further on it promises relief and vengeance at the hand of Jesus and his powerful angels. This is why I believe we are doing a very important work here. AND ITS GOD'S WORK!!! DJB

NF19

Saturday, December 1, 2007
@ 2:30 PM

to Earl

You said some good things and I hope people listen. You said that if someone's child was molested they would believe it. When MaN used to post he said his girl was abused and many jw's and his wife also, defended the Wt and it's rules. I think some people are so dumb no matter what you show them, they won't believe it.

Earl

Friday, November 30, 2007
@ 5:29 PM

putting their faith in man

is the problem for jw's. They have unknowingly or knowingly ? for the most part made the WT org. their god. Most are convinced and someone pointed out that when you are baptized you are baptized into an org that believes the WT leaders are somehow hand picked and anointed. But if you look at their record all the way back a hundred years you will read discriminating comments about black Americans being somehow less than others, you will read of the myriad of changes in their dogma which they call new light when they are proved wrong. You will see many years of false prophecy, people giving their lives for rules that eventually change. Belonging to a group they bad mouthed for years - United nations etc. etc. Was there any chosen man from Bible days with such a dismal record? Did we see Paul or the other apostles making up things as they went along? Did their prophecies come true-of course not. In WT's own words they say anyone who makes a claim to future development and is wrong is a false prophet but when it comes to them they use a deceptive excuse that they have new light. And then I remind them that there is nothing new about trying to predict the end times as Jesus frowned upon such things as he said even he did not know. Now wouldn't anyone reading that be a bit nervous about ignoring what Jesus said.? So at that point someone in the WT org. decided they knew better than everyone else and the leaders exalted themselves above every other legitimate Christian Org. in the world and decided to set dates and when the dates did not come to pass instead of saying we were wrong and shouldn't have done it they make up that Jesus already appeared but no one saw him. Can anyone see the insanity here? So when the dates for destruction came and went they continued predicting another date right up until 2000. I believe 1897 or thereabouts was their first doomsday date. So we have over a hundred years of false dates. When I pointed out this information and the pedophile situation to my witness

sister she said "well I am the org." At that point I knew I was talking to a very brain washed individual that with months of conversation with me and my showing how the WT had deceived the members she still would not allow her mind to believe what was shown to her in black and white. The only thing that might convince her is to have her daughter abused by someone in the congregation. That is so sad but it shows the power of cults to control the members entire life. I did my part and warned her and I suspect she will watch the kids more closely now. But what about all of the other unsuspecting parents in the group that can't be warned for fear of disfellowshipping. If the org falls it will be because they exalted themselves and when you do that you will be humbled sooner or later. The members will then be able to deprogram and join a real Christian church. The abuse and the cover ups and this whole situation still angers me and I use that energy to get the word out to as many as I can.

Friday, November 30, 2007
@ 4:54 PM

To mm and all

I have some thoughts regarding baptism and the WTB&TS. To me, baptism is an open testimony to one's commitment to Jesus Christ as his/her saviour, NOT to an organization, any organization - - Catholic, Jehovah's Witnesses, etc. I think that baptism is a highly personal gesture for Jesus Christ. I do not, cannot, accept my baptism many years ago as a devotee toward the Jehovah's Witnesses' organization. Maybe at the time I did somewhat, but my understanding was so vague and limited, I didn't really see that. No, I prefer to think of my baptism as something profoundly personal and beautiful between Jesus Christ and myself. That's how I'd like to see it for everyone. From that perspective, a lot of heartache could be prevented when it comes to the policy of disfellowshipment and so on. A person simply places their faith in and their loyalty to God and His Son Jesus Christ, not in and to the organization. As far as I'm concerned, what does the organization really have to do with it? Baptism is about Jesus. People shouldn't feel intimidated by the organization after being baptised, because it really isn't about the organization. People should feel refreshingly free to ask questions, express doubts and so on. If the Jehovah's Witnesses actually have the TRUTH, then the so- called governing body and elders wouldn't have problems with the questions, etc, because the truth can stand up to it all. It's a sign of cowardice and small-mindedness to give people trouble and grief for just wondering about some things and for expressing their thoughts. It's very narrow minded of a religion to have this attitude toward the so- called "rank and file". It's awful that people must feel so daunted and intimidated! MM, that quote you mentioned from the August 22, 1984 Awake regarding the Catholic Church as seeing itself as the salvation for millions of people was great, because it came from the WTB&TS, itself - - "Any organization that assumes that position should be willing to submit to scrutiny and criticism". Straight from "the horse's mouth". The WTB&TS painted themselves into a corner with that statement!!

JB

Friday, November 30, 2007
@ 9:27 AM

Another Dead Child, Thanks to the WTB&TS

<http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/22032266/wid/11915773?gt1=10613> I just read this on msn.com. How sad!

man711

Friday, November 30, 2007
@ 8:24 AM

To mm: Many like me were baptised prior to that wording and I personally would pledge my allegiance to men.

cw

Thursday, November 29, 2007
@ 10:43 PM

robin

can u please tell me where to find the official records web site my uncle is in it and i would like to see if he got what he deserved thank you

Grace D

Thursday, November 29, 2007
@ 9:40 PM

Another witness on the web ...

I found the information on this web-page to be very interesting, too:
<http://www.sixscreenofthewatchtower.com/2pedophileparadise.html> I would advise all to visit this page and read the logic presented. They actually take on other topics as well. The references to the Watchtower's VERY OWN PUBLICATIONS are amazing. They reveal problems in other areas as well as the pedophile problem - they also

show how similar they are in relationship to how errors and problems are dealt with. There's a common thread and a pattern for hiding what the Watchtower doesn't want to talk about - see if you can spot it. Cheers!

Linda C.

Thursday, November 29, 2007
@ 9:33 PM

bible student appauled!

I AM APAULLED AT THE PROTECTION OF CHILD ABUSERS. I UNDERTAND THAT WITNESSES ARE NOT POLICE, BUT THE PREDATORY BEHAVIOR IS BEYOND CRIMINAL AND THE CONSCIENCE OF THE CONGREGATION SHOULD ENABLE THE EXPOSURE OF ANY MEMBER OR ELDER WHO CREATES VICTIMS!!! I LOVE JEHOVAH, BUT THE ORGANIZATION BEHAVING LIKE THIS PREVENTS ME FROM BEING A MEMBER OR GETTING BAPTISED IN THE NAME OF A JEHOVAH'S WITNESS

Thursday, November 29, 2007
@ 9:29 PM

To JR

Something IS terribly, horribly wrong with the Jehovah's Witnesses' policy on pedophilia (and other kinds of abuse)! Heinous things have been occurring among the Jehovah's Witnesses, and I think JR Brown's comments almost seem indifferent about all the abuse, like he's almost shrugging it all off - - like, 'Oh, well, that's how it goes'. His comments sounded, to me, insensitive to all the suffering and injustice that victims have been going through. Making excuses, that seems to be what the WTB&TS is good at. Something is SO wrong with the policy regarding pedophilia. I think the WTB&TS needs to make a tremendous, humongous adjustment in their attitude. They might try loving-kindness and compassion toward the victims and strive to guarantee them justice!!

LA

Thursday, November 29, 2007
@ 7:48 PM

It is a CULT

I first came across this website a week ago via a link I followed as a result of some research I was doing, I saved it, just now getting back to it. I m so happy to have found this site! I thought, or was made to believe that I was the crazy one. To find information corroborating what I ve known (and suspected) for so long about the Jehovah s Witnesses is very reassuring and comforting. As many of you here know, they don t want to discuss or even hear about any subject that cast a negative light on them, because we must surely be working for Satan in his attempt to destroy God s earthly organization. I am also an ex-JW, my mother began studying in 1965 the rest of us were soon to follow. Growing up as a pre-teen and beyond within our congregation exposed me to many things, both within my family and many, many others. The congregation was structured a little differently then with no body of elders or ministerial servants. At that time there were only two, the overseer and the assistant overseer, they made all of the decisions concerning all matters within the congregation. On most occasions I think they acted swift and fair, the guilty party was almost always disfellowshipped and announced to the congregation after the Friday night ministerial service meetings. To be fair most were disfellowshipped for adultery, smoking, or rampant sex, or near sex amongst the teenage members of the congregation. I only knew of one case of a minor being sexually molested, he was my age and a good friend and she was the wife of a very well respected member of the congregation. I don t remember my friend ever complaining about the experience, I ve lost touch of him and his family over the years but he may not have such a fond memory of that experience now. She was overcome by guilt and confessed to the overseer s. Afterwards she was subsequently disfellowshipped. In none of these events was law enforcement ever informed and for obvious reasons outside counseling was strictly discouraged. Another problem is the high number of suicides committed by both members-in-good-standing and ex-Jehovah s Witnesses. The shear weight of guilt and repression saddled on innocent people becomes too much for some to endure. My mother, her brother and his wife all took that way out. Before my mother passed away in 1974 she planted the seed in my wife. It did not take hold for some time but she has been baptized and an active publisher for over 15 years now. I really want to get her out of this cult still searching for a way. I must apologize for the excessive dribble here, this post probably belongs somewhere else but I feel like a lot of pressure has been relieved. Thanks, this is a great web site!

mm

Thursday, November 29, 2007
@ 4:24 PM

Imperfect or spirit directed?

We do not believe that our system is perfect. No human organization is perfect." but to become a member you have to agree to this The second is: Do you understand that your dedication and baptism identify you as one of Jehovah's Witnesses in association with God's spirit-directed organization?" {WT Apr 15 1987 12}. And this is the standard

they set for other organisations "The Catholic Church occupies a very significant position in the world and claims to be the way of salvation for hundreds of millions of people. Any organization that assumes that position should be willing to submit to scrutiny and criticism." {AWAK Aug 22 1984 28}

Robin

Thursday, November 29, 2007
@ 4:17 PM

Re: could all this take the organization down?

Could all of this bad publicity cause the headquarters to close their doors? I am scared for the good folks. They have built their lives around the organization. Could it all "tumble" down? I really feel for most of the JW because overall they are good folks. I still have many friends who are JW who would do anything to help anyone. I just feel that have been left in the dark. BIG TIME!

Mary D

Thursday, November 29, 2007
@ 2:11 PM

Thoughts and Comments

I have started to read the number of topics found in the "Thoughts and Comments" section, which in turn is found under the Personal Experiences tab (just under the "silent lambs header" above). I like how they are presented - no mug slinging, just facts and logic. I would encourage all new-comers (and old-comers if you haven't read these) to carefully read through these. Some are a little lengthy, but they have to be in order to prove the point(s) conclusively. After reading many of these (and I will be reading the others soon), there is no doubt in my mind that JW's leaders are NOT handling child abuse allegations seriously and more importantly, properly. But, don't take my word for it - read everything you can on this site and draw your own conclusion. You owe that to yourself and your family.

JR

Wednesday, November 28, 2007
@ 10:01 PM

Saddened ...

I'm so glad Silentlambs is here to speak for the victims and "potential" victims. When I read the letters and listened to the Watchtower's spokesperson (JR Brown), I'm struck by how shallow his responses are. They don't touch upon the real issues. (i.e. Not notifying those in the congregation about a potential child abuser in their midst, going to the police immediately regardless if it's a reporting state or not, etc). In one of the more recent letters (http://www.jw-media.org/newsroom/index.htm?content=/region/global/english/backgrounders/e_molestation.htm), towards the bottom of the letter, the PR spokesperson says this: "Our procedures have been refined over time. Over the years, as we have noted areas where our policies could be strengthened, we have followed through. We are continuing to refine them. We do not believe that our system is perfect. No human organization is perfect." Silentlambs have notified JW's leadership of loopholes in their policies - such that it would refine the process even more. So, I find it the above statement disingenuous and insincere - even hypocritical when you think about it! Lastly, to Jehovah's Witnesses, the organization is not known as a "human" organization - run by man. We call it Jehovah God's visible organization here on earth. Yes, they are still humans (who can indeed make mistakes), but the leaders are hand-picked by God (anointed by his spirit). So, you naturally expect more from the anointed and you expect their policies to be above reproach. Currently, they are not ABOVE reproach and the more JW's who find out about this, the more they are going to realize that something is terribly wrong with the policies.

Wednesday, November 28, 2007
@ 4:54 PM

Awesome posts!!!

Wow, what a plethora of great posts with amazing comments and such good, pertinent points brought out! Everybody, please keep these wonderful posts coming! They offer a huge ray of hope for the victims and whistleblowers! Lately I find my JW sister's attitude toward my so-called "apostasy" so annoying that I want to make a facetious comment such as, 'I am such an evil person, such a wicked individual that when I wake up in the mornings and discover that I am still with myself, it's all I can do not to pound my poor pillow senseless'. I mean, I've about had it with Jehovah's Witnesses self-righteousness toward former Witnesses. I chose about 20 years ago to

leave the JW religion. That should be okay. This is a free country. I'm not thrilled that she is a Jehovah's Witness, either, but I don't have an 'attitude' toward her. Man!!! The Jehovah's Witnesses religion is not really a religion at all. It is a dictatorship. I want to bang my head against the wall, because so many Jehovah's Witnesses are apparently too naive to recognize that they are being fed a load of.....um, insert impolite word here. The WTB&TS is encouraging elders and the "rank and file" to scapegoat victims and support abusers. When I saw Brian Williams' newscast last week about the pedophile issue in the JW religion, I was awestruck, soooooo very, very glad that the abuse was coming out in the open to millions of people! I can't recall if Brian Williams mentioned the gag order that was put on the victims or not, but I think that it is a vital point. I hope there is more and more about the JW pedophile situation in the news. I hope the media jumps on this and keeps talking about it! I was delighted, as I am sure many of you were, to hear Brian Williams bringing the pedophilia out into the open!

Melody Blankenship

Tuesday, November 27, 2007
@ 9:28 PM

Support the Silentlambs!

I would like to appeal to anyone who has been helped or blessed by this website to contribute to the cause. I know it takes money to keep this website up and running, so please search your heart and help support this very worthwhile ministry! Blessings to you all!

Tuesday, November 27, 2007
@ 2:17 PM

Robin, It is true the official document copies are on the internet. You won't hear that at the local congregation.

JB

Tuesday, November 27, 2007
@ 8:47 AM

To Man 711

If I remember correctly, there will be two versions of the Watchtower magazine; one for publishers and another for the general public. I read about this development on another website several months ago, but I can't remember which one it was.

Robin

Monday, November 26, 2007
@ 11:09 PM

To Earl:

I am curious. Where did you find out about the WT having been a member of the UN for 10 years and then lied about it? This is the first time I have ever heard about this. My father who has been a JW for many years (he's 85) might be interested in this. Thank you. -----Silentlambs Reply - This link should be helpful: <http://www.jwchildcustody.com/beastbook.html> You will find a plethora of information regarding your question about WT's affiliation with the UN.

Billy the ex-Bethelite

Monday, November 26, 2007
@ 8:47 PM

Responses to some earlier posts...

About reporting and non-reporting states: A case came up while I was serving in a New York congregation, a non-reporting state. However, the girl involved reported it to a friend who reported it to elders in another congregation in another state, a reporting state. So it was reported from the reporting state to the non-reporting state. The molester lived in yet another state, but had to go to court in New York, and he had to move to New York state for his probation. If the girl had reported only to the elders in New York state, guess what? Instruction from the Legal Department would have been to not report to state authorities, the crime would have been covered up as if only a local judicial matter. In spite of the situation in the rest of the country, New York is a non-reporting state, so the Service Department at Patterson wouldn't be required to report anything, since the 'clergy' doesn't have to report (and since when is there a JW clergy?). Also, any reports the Legal Department gets has Attorney/Client confidentiality privileges (how do you like that... molest a child and get free attorney protection at WT?) **To SP about the claymation video on YouTube: That was a video made for a Bethel Family Night program by members of the Patterson Art Department. I can assure you that nobody involved in making that video are perverts. However, the guy that posted it on YouTube, I do not know. Although he claims to be a Witness, in his profile he says "Clubs

are always cool." Good JW's don't go to clubs. Also, he posts "Schweaty Balls" as a favorite YouTube clip. That's not a good JW selection either, it's not even a very funny SNL skit.

ME

Monday, November 26, 2007
@ 7:57 PM

When a religious group says its heads are the Faithful and Discreet Slave instead of saying that Faithful and Discreet Slave is God's Son Jesus Christ, then they are arrogant, lying and it's no wonder they throw people out for speaking against child molestation. MONEY and SEX is a cult's fuel. MONEY and SEX. Like another reader wrote, take away their tax exempt status. Their anti-members, anti-human society stand shows they no longer classify as a non-profit, for non-profits are such only when they work in the interest of the public, not permitting the rape of children. http://youtube.com/watch?v=QLAC9kS_EqM

Earl

Monday, November 26, 2007
@ 7:19 PM

Billy the ex-Bethelite

Greetings, I enjoyed reading your thoughts and wondered if you could share some of your experiences at Bethel with us. You seem like a kind, loving soul. Depression is a terrible thing to go through as I have suffered with it over the years, I think my mom handed it down to me. Sometimes depression can be our friend as it is often a sign we need to move on, it is often the feeling of giving up something with me or losing something that I don't necessarily want to lose but in the long run often it was the best that could happen. If we listen closely to our hearts-(it has recently been discovered by scientists that the heart and brain actually communicate /influence each other)- and conscience we can often know what to do. There is a book written by an ex-B, Was it Franz?? I wondered if your experience mirrored his. In such a secret society one seldom learns much about the Bethel experience. My sister is married to an elder and she seems to know very little about his experiences. I know all policy starts at the top and many good JW's know nothing about them. Thanks for joining us here and recognizing a problem in the org. It really is love that motivates one to do the right thing as Mr. Bowen so bravely did. Some think of Jesus as a pacifist but we know he didn't hesitate to lash out when needed. There is a big difference in humility and cowardice and many don't understand those concepts. The idea of just getting along and being secretive in the face of evil does not come from our Creator. Blessings :)

man711

Monday, November 26, 2007
@ 12:41 PM

I heard something that is very disturbing. I would like to hear from anyone with knowledge. The WBTS is going to change the watchtower study to a non public watchtower magazine, is this true?

JB

Monday, November 26, 2007
@ 9:04 AM

To Earl

It would be nice if all JW's had the intelligence and heart to examine their beliefs dictated to them by the WTB&TS. But sadly, that is not the case. Thank God the Silent Lambs website is in place to help victims and thinking JW's, but the fact remains that most JW's will never read this site or believe what is reported in the news. My brother left the organization and tried to explain to our mother the many reasons why the WTB&TS is a cult. Her response was that none of it is true. She even told her worldly sister that she regretted ever having children (there are two of us: my brother who left and I who was disfellowshipped). Upon being told that, my first question was, "Does she think it would've been better to have children with her JW child molesting husband?" The WTB&TS uses mind control for a reason; because it works! From all the research I've done on and experience I've had with JW's, it seems to me that the best way to change the organization is to hit them where it hurts the most, in the wallet. If other countries would follow France's example and remove the WTB&TS tax exempt status, their rules would change. They exist for one reason, to make money. It's no wonder they are so good at mind control; it's a good way of making a good living! They have free labor for print work, a guaranteed customer base and free labor to distribute their poisonous literature. I really believe the reason why the WTB&TS is so hard on women and children is because they are the ones most likely to perform the work of distribution while men are in the position of primary breadwinner. Keep them feeling unworthy and unholy, and they'll do everything in their power to earn their salvation by pioneering. They take it easy on the men, because if they aren't supporting the women and children, there will be very few to spread the

word. Anyway, sorry for rambling, but my point is, to get the organization to change, they must be financially sanctioned for their sins.

elle

Sunday, November 25, 2007
@ 9:39 PM

dont understand

i don't understand this comment from a ms. rodriguez. Rodriguez, 22, recalled reporting what she claimed was regular abuse to two elders. She said they promised to "take care of it" and told her that if she told anyone else she'd be "disfellowshipped" or excommunicated. What are the grounds for her to be disfellowshipped?---that if she told anyone she would be disfellowshipped???? WOW!!! I do not believe that---i am very familiar with the witnesses. It is a horrible thing to have to go through--as i did myself, although the perpetrator was not a witness. I do not believe the witnesses said she would be disfellowshipped for speaking up about her ordeal i.e. in her words, the elders told her she would be disfellowshipped if she told anyone else. I firmly believe the truth always comes out. I waited till i was 32 to speak-up about my situation. I would like to know when she spoke up and what helped her to open up about it....thank you for reading.

Billy the ex-Bethelite

Sunday, November 25, 2007
@ 8:51 PM

Now, how do I help my family out?

I'm very new to Silent Lambs and need to read more of what has already been written, but would like to start on my story, and start looking for help. There are many of us good, loving, and God-fearing people that are JW's. I've been an elder for many years, took up a foreign language, and served in Bethel enough years to move up from the lowliest construction work to a Governing Body Department. I got to know most of the GB personally, including those 'youngsters' that got appointed to the GB since my departure. I became greatly disillusioned for many reasons including the handling of serious wrongdoing. I left Bethel suffering from severe depression. I'm reappointed locally where all my extended family attends, that is, those that are still attending meetings. I've done what I can to prevent my parents from donating any more of our inheritance to be wasted by the WTBTS. True, some money goes to worthy relief work, but they are currently requesting publishers to just donate to World Wide Work instead of Relief Fund... so they will be free to spend it wherever THEY want to. I was greatly relieved that the story has hit national news and that it was another brother that brought it to my parents' attention in the congregation. I printed out the story from MSNBC for them and I think they are realizing now why WTBTS sent a notice to all congregations to change the Kingdom Ministry offer for January to not be the "Keep on the Watch" brochure. Page 3 of that publication points out a sign of the Time of the End as including pedophile priests and church cover-ups. Um, yeah, change "priests" to "publishers" and "church" to "WTBTS". I'm starting to get nausea from telling my story, so I digress. My family has been JW for many years. I also have many very good friends that I want to keep, and not get any more lives messed up with disfellowshipping for 'apostasy', 'causing divisions', or 'loose conduct'. I love the congregation of people, and many JW teachings have helped make them good people. Unfortunately, the WTBTS has become a cult. I want to help them out before everything collapses on top of them. My parents have already known for months that I don't wish to continue serving as an elder. I haven't begun to tell them everything I know from Bethel that is troubling me. I know they will need help to cope and I want to be there for them when they need me. And our Circuit Overseer is visiting in a few weeks. I don't know what to expect, but things appear to finally be heading in the right direction, finally.

Earl

Sunday, November 25, 2007
@ 2:22 PM

reporting and leaving

I agree with all, report these sick individuals as you may save someones life. Especially when you consider that suicide is the 4th leading cause of death in our youth. We don't know all the reasons but abuse is a huge factor. Also there is the question of conscience. Can we live the the idea that someone is being abused and we could have stopped it. Whether it be in a room in our own house or across town, it makes no difference. Doing the right thing over a church dogma is what it's about. People can change things in a democratic society but belonging to a group that is more like a dictatorship ones hands are tied. JW's know they can not speak out and disagree and still be a member. Even Moses and others actually questioned God and bargained with him so HE changed his mind about some actions he was planning. He didn't strike them dead or kick them to the curb, or mark them or call them apostates because they disagreed with him. You see a loving org. would consider the peoples questions and allow change. I came to the conclusion some time ago that any church that does not put the people first is not a loving example of God. What would Jesus do I often ask myself and the answer is contrary to what the WT org would do. Jesus would break the old jewish laws and explain how ridiculous they were. Does anyone think he would require 2 witnesses to prove abuse. Would he allow a ped to go into peoples homes where there are little children? Would he

protect them and accuse the victim of lying and dis-fellowship someone for warning the people? Paul clearly told the people to keep the congregation clean- get them out-. As far as leaving the church somethings that have helped me was checking out the various web-sites that show the history of cults. At one site it shows "In there own words" years of misinformation, quotes from their own WT-Awake where they changed life and death decisions. And it's not new light it is old scripture, like all of the predictions that never happened that the Bible calls false prophecy. Another example of false beliefs is the blood /organ situation where many have died only to have WT change its mind. They originally considered the life saving procedure of organ transplanting as cannibalism. Unbelievable!! Most jw's don't know these facts but thanks to the many people who have reported these things on line we can see the WT is just another man made cult, and was based on a lie which says that only jw's will be spared, only they have truth. They have condemned the whole world, to destruction if they are not a jw. Its all in writing from WT..Ask a jw why the WT was a member in the EVIL as they say -United Nations for 10 years and hid it all that time until a story broke and they withdrew immediately and lied about not knowing they were required to participate and agree with the UN. These are some of the facts. I use to break through the denial of people who have been told to believe the WT org. and not to view anything else as the rest of the world are apostates. This is a huge sign of a cult when they tell you what to read and instruct you on every facet of life including what you do in your own bedroom. After a while one loses the ability to think for themselves, exactly what a cult wants. Another thing that helped me was to research why people join cults, it is fascinating and anyone who is a member of a cult will see themselves in the descriptions. Once I opened my mind and soul I could see how wrong and hurtful the org. is. I could see why so many people were depressed and constantly questioning their salvation. I could see how guilt ridden so many are trying to live up to impossible standards that were never required and fearing the typical degrading guilt producing comment- "We haven't seen you at the meetings this week" as you are expected to give your life over to them and run to meetings after working and caring for your family and your kids are discouraged from participating in school and feel like freaks. Not like there would be any time to take them to extra curricular activities. They basically miss their entire childhood while being taught to be little robots and willing to die if they happen to need blood. You will also learn the blood issue is about the preparation of food in Bible days, proven by scholars. My intention is to educate as I feel that we have to get the members to reason so they can help stop the abuse and protect their kids. The idea of a few men at WT holding such power over people needs to be challenged. The truth is now out if one will allow themselves to see it. Witnesses -you have been fooled, lied to. Put not your faith in man. Come and be part of the solution. The exalted are now being humbled.

David Holmes

Sunday, November 25, 2007
@ 9:13 AM

Exposure

I have just received permission to post Silentlamb as a source for help to abused in a novel I have written. The Silentlamb site will be listed along with the National Hotlines for Abused. The story concentrates on the damage that never leaves a victims mind. The subject is controversial and shunned by most literary agents. If anyone has a connection to a publisher or agent, I think Silentlamb would be well served by the publicity. I will monitor the guest book for a response. -----Silentlamb Reply - Thank you for wanting to help us spread the word worldwide about the grave problem of Watchtower leaders hiding pedophiles in their organization. If anyone can assist please feel free to email us at info@silentlamb.org as we will be glad to pass the information on to Mr. Holmes.

To conflicted

Saturday, November 24, 2007
@ 2:59 PM

To conflicted. Call the police. Report the crime. A police investigation needs to be initiated.

To Conflicted

Saturday, November 24, 2007
@ 2:56 PM

If you have absolute certainty that the events happened.... Then, you need to call the police. Charges need to be filed against this individual and he/she needs to have justice to be done. That's it. Call the police.

JB

Saturday, November 24, 2007
@ 8:37 AM

Answers

To DTB: If you or any other persons leave the organization, go to yourself as all of us have. Spend time figuring yourself out, and a relationship with God will follow. Counseling may be required. You will have a lot of support here.

If you are an active publisher, you will still be supporting the WTB&TS by purchasing the magazines and distributing them. You will be one of the many who provide this corrupt organization with both a customer and free labor. Conflicted: Put the responsibility in the hands of professionals. At the very least, I would report the molestation to Children's Services, or you can always report it to the police. Even if nothing is immediately accomplished, it will be on record with authorities that those boys were abused and the former elder has been accused of molestation. As painful as it is to have molestation brought to light, it is a much more insidious pain that comes with covering it up. And it is dangerous for a pedophile to get away with his or her crime, because they do not change. This man poses a risk to every child he comes in contact with.

Janet

Saturday, November 24, 2007
@ 8:37 AM

NBC comment

Once again Jehovah's Witnesses have been exposed. I am watching their U.S. headquarters every day for any indecent activity on their part. They are "reaping what they have sown". The arrogance, pompous attitudes of Watchtower is apparent from their non-interview with NBC. Their letter never mentioned what they are doing to resolve their issue or an apology to the victims.

CGG

Saturday, November 24, 2007
@ 1:34 AM

I'm an ex-jw who left as soon as I discovered they were a cult. I admire your organization for it's great works.

conflicted

Friday, November 23, 2007
@ 3:05 PM

Help??

If you know of a brother who molested young boys and the boys never brought it to the attention of the authorities - what should I do? This brother is no longer an Elder and never admitted to the wrongdoing. He was never disfellowshipped. He can never serve as an elder or minister again. The victims are all trying to put it behind them. Bethel had to get involved and the brother was removed as an elder. Nothing else happened. The fear I have - is he helped train another victim that is active in the hall how to be a predator. What should be done?

dtc

Friday, November 23, 2007
@ 1:52 PM

DEFEND THE CHILDREN

AS A JW FOR 14 YRS I'M DEEPLY DISTURBED BY ALL THE ABUSE OF CHILDREN THAT HAS HAPPENED AMONG OUR RANKS...HOWEVER AS YOU KNOW IF WE MAKE ANY STATEMENT CONCERNING THESE ALLEGATIONS OR INQUIRE ABOUT THESE ABUSES AND THE PROTECTIONS OF THESE SICK PEOPLE, WE ARE QUICKLY CAUTIONED AND ADMONISHED NOT TO QUESTION THE SOCIETIES HANDLING OF THIS SITUATION, AND TO LEAVE IT "IN JEHOVAH'S HANDS". THATS DEFINITELY NOT THE ANSWER I LIKE HEARING. LETS FACE IT, THE SOCIETY WILL NEVER APOLOGIZE FOR ITS ACTIONS UNLESS WE STOP SENDING THEM MONEY,IF WE LEAVE THE ORGANIZATION WHERE DO WE GO TO? MOST OF ALL RELIGIONS HAVE THE SAME PROBLEMS AND SOME MORE THAN OTHERS. PLEASE POST THIS SO THAT MY BROTHERS AND SISTERS CAN WAKE UP!! WE APPRECIATE ALL YOUR EFFORTS IN EXPOSING THESE CRUEL CRIMES AGAINST OUR CHILDREN AND BRING TO LIGHT THE GREAT COVERUP

JB

Friday, November 23, 2007
@ 1:16 PM

To Sister KTJ

Be certain that you only confide your anonymous warnings about the child molesting elder to the Silent Lambs. If you tell a fellow congregant, there is a good chance that they will turn you in, and you will be disfellowshipped.

KTJ

Friday, November 23, 2007
@ 7:05 AM

Active Conflicted JW

I am a 'active' JW here in New Zealand. Recently I have had a request by a Bible Student to make known to the Blenheim Congregation that they have a child molester in their midst. I have written the letter to the Elders of the congregation but know that signing it anonymously is appropriate and that grates me. I have read a lot of posts on your site and others and agree with the frustration felt that the congregations serve up our babies on a platter to these 'pigs'. The Brother in question served as an Elder when he started his tirade and just kept moving congregations. He was taken to court by one of his victims (once she had left the organisation) but he was found innocent, as her character was besmirched. My friend is another of his victims. She will definitely not come forward now but wants the parents in the Blenheim Congregation to be warned as Brother 'D. M.' (aka, The Pig) has moved to the one of two congregations that has the most children. I have friends in this congregation with two daughters and would have to write them anonymously to warn them because there is no scripture supporting what amounts to 'slander'. I love Jehovah and I believe the punishment for standing by and letting one of his babies be hurt by abuse is far worse than that of disfellowshipping, which in this case seems to be an imperfect interpretation by man not God. I commend Brother Bill Bowen for his courage and thank him for inadvertently encouraging me to not be silent about this disgrace. I will just have to be discreet, I will not be disfellowshipped standing up for what is right and I will do more good inside the organisation. Goodness always prevails. Thanks for the helpful information. Sister KTJ

Earl

Thursday, November 22, 2007
@ 8:12 PM

yes Congrats

And Hope all had a good thanksgiving. I know I have much to be grateful for. I went to the NBC site mentioned below and passed it on to some JW's. That was pretty good coverage. So the word is getting out. I also saw a news report recently from religious news about the smiling brother Porter we see on the home page. I don't think he's smiling so much now as the prosecutor appealed his sentence and the judge gave him 18 months in prison- not enough but better than nothing. None of this would have happened if The Bowens and everyone trying to help didn't stand up and do the right thing. If we spare one child through our efforts it is all worth it. Eventually JW's are going to wonder why they are seeing so much hostility and rejection that they will have to ask questions or come here for the truth. As I said to a JW today something about peds, children, coverups and gag orders for the victims to keep quiet tends to get under a normal person's skin. Everyone keep up the good work:)

DJB

Thursday, November 22, 2007
@ 7:31 PM

Use of God's name does it mean God's approval???

Just because Jehovah's Witnesses use God's name doesn't mean they have God's approval of their present actions especially when they allow the watchtower policy to remain which allows pedophiles to remain in good standing with access to children, to preach to public as pedophiles.... They ignore the scriptural admonition when it says "that is what some of you WERE but you have been washed clean." To get God's approval that is what they WERE TO BE not what they are, otherwise as this scripture says they would not be considered washed clean... When the nation of Israel got tired of waiting on Moses to come down from the mountain it says they made a molten calf. They said this is your God of Israel who led you out of Egypt then called it a "festival to Jehovah." Just because they said it was to Jehovah did it mean they had God's approval? In fact the account says God's anger began to blaze because they had turned aside quickly from the way God had commanded them to go. It says Moses had to soften the face of Jehovah so he would not exterminate them. We can imagine today how Jehovah feels about his name being tied to all these sex offenders allowed to be Jehovah's Witnesses! Where in the bible does it say pedophiles can preach as long as they are accompanied by an elder? Do they allow that for murderers and thieves too? May that never be so but it is so with pedophiles. Today when they do these things in God's name who will intercede on their behalf with Jehovah God when his anger blazes???

Thomas

Thursday, November 22, 2007
@ 9:39 AM

JW in store parking lot story

I was confronted by a Jehovah's Witness in my local grocery store parking lot. I immediately asked the store for the manager of the store. I told him that Jehovah's Witnesses are out in your parking lot passing out their magazines. In addition, I told him that this was an invasion of my rights and that I will call the police. These religious zealots should not be trespassing on public property. The people of the United States have a right to go to a store without being interrupted by a Jehovah's Witness. I did call the police and had them removed from the store's property. We need to use the police more. It works. Everyone needs to be united in this effort.

ME

Wednesday, November 21, 2007
@ 8:57 PM

Congrats to Silentlambs, Bill & Janet Re NBC's News

NBC tonight broke new details regarding sex molestation by Jehovah's Witnesses, for example, giving first-time precise details on how much the Watchtower Society paid a California victim while also giving new information on various perps mostly from California and naming at least one more elder-molester whose name I don't think was mentioned before ://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/21917798/ You will recall that NBC's Dateline show first broke the story of Bill Bowen blowing the whistle on this criminal activity, and that Bill and Janet Bowens have kept working via the nonprofit silentlambs.org partnered with the U.S. Marshals and America's Most Wanted to try to catch JW pedophile-ministerial servant Rick McClean. So congratulations to Bill, NBC and others involved for keeping the heated spotlight on this horrendous betrayal of trust against children of JWs and the Public!

Wednesday, November 21, 2007
@ 1:23 PM

To Earl and all

One thing that to me seems so hypocritical and two-faced about the WTB&TS is that they are so proud of themselves for gaining freedom of speech to go door to door, yet they don't allow freedom of speech from the "rank and file" (hup to, hup to). Don't ask questions, don't express any doubts, don't mention pedophilia, much less report it, etc. It sounds like a police state. Who needs that?! A 'religion' like that is a good thing to stay away from! I would like to shout from the rooftops about the pedophile issue and other ways Jehovah's Witnesses are expected to keep mum. Who gave these religious 'leaders' the right to dictate what does and doesn't come out of the mouths of the "rank and file"? This isn't a religion, it's a crazy dictatorship! The very idea that a JW might be afraid to make a peep about something is outrageous and ludicrous! How can people give themselves up to this police like cult?! A decent religion would welcome questions and doubts to be expressed, so that they could be open for discussion, but, no, the WTB&TS and its puppet elders have to put the gag order on Jehovah's Witnesses, and the JWs either buy into it or are too fearful to say anything. What kind of a religion does this to people?! It's ridiculous! Jehovah's Witnesses think they are practicing freedom of speech by going door to door. If they really want to practice freedom of speech, they would go ahead and ask questions, go ahead and express any doubts they may have, and, most important, speak up about pedophilia and other kinds of abuse! Sometimes, in order to do the right thing, the noble and truly good thing, a person has to take risks. That might mean speaking up and risking being disfellowshipped or marked, or whatever. But, as far as I'm concerned, a religion that punishes or harasses its congregants just isn't worth being a part of. It's just not a religion worth being in! It's really, really sad if family and friends shun people when they are trying to do the correct thing by speaking up, but sometimes people just have to take chances in life. My Witness family members don't socialize with me, and I love them dearly, but I could never, ever go back to that religion to gain their closeness again. I just couldn't. I really believe that the WTB&TS runs its so-called religion like a police state. And it's really not worth being a part of with its attitude toward the pedophile issue. It's totally shameful.

man711

Tuesday, November 20, 2007
@ 2:43 PM

MRS your comment is how every active witness should feel. Thanks for posting.

Earl

Tuesday, November 20, 2007
@ 2:03 PM

3-4 thousand hits

That is wonderful news as it means people are getting the word out. Silent Lambs is soon to become something most jw's will hear of. Then they will have to deal with their conscience as to if they are going to continue to be part of the problem or part of the solution to changing policy at WT and warning others at the halls that there are predators amongst them. Saying that WT is simply a man made org. and saying that at the hall and to other jw's is a big difference. Jw's know if they stand up for the real truth or even question WT that they will be tossed aside, asked to leave and abandoned by their so called friends and called apostates.. This is where all must make a choice to be a follower of destructive policies or step up and help the little ones. NO longer will they be able to say: we didn't know what was going on. I feel sorry for my own family as they have been fooled by WT. They didn't even know for example about the pedophile list, about any elders being arrested or that the WT org. had been a member of the United Nations for ten years until exposed and then they withdrew from the UN after many years of calling it the evil scarlet beast. See www.quoteswatchtower.com.uk. They just can't believe the things hid from them that are now exposed on line. I encourage everyone to keep educating and getting the word out. It is making a difference. Blessings :)

JB

Tuesday, November 20, 2007
@ 11:43 AM

To Herbert

I don't know where all of the posters went, but I'm glad that negative posts are few and far between lately. I figure the ones who have nasty things to say about the victims while touting the "Wait on Jehovah" attitude stopped writing such nonsense, because they have been proven wrong time and time again. Hopefully the thousands of hits on this site are curious JW's. If so, they will finally see the WTB&TS for what it is; a money making business that has no concern or regard for its members.

Herbert

Tuesday, November 20, 2007
@ 3:15 AM

Where have all the posters gone?

MAN, Maluenda, DJB, even the mole ... To paraphrase a Marlene Dietrich song: "Where have all the posters gone?" Without them, the guestbook has lost, I feel, much of its former liveliness. Perverse enough, I even miss Margaret, Jacob, and their like, our scapegoats for the much hated Watchtower Society. Perhaps they all should consider to post again. We need you, folks. -----Silentlambs Reply - People go through different phases in their lives. Sometimes different ones need to take a break, perhaps to 'find oneself' after being raised in a 'high control' religion. Some have made the decision to simply 'move on' with their lives. The Silentlambs Guestbook alone receives between 3000 - 4000 hits a days. Many are simply lurkers, and we welcome them as well. We applaud all who have shared positive thoughts here on the Guestbook in order to help others through education, as this is what the Silentlambs website is all about. Most importantly we want to let others know who have been victims of abuse within the Jehovah's Witness organization, that they are NOT ALONE. Thanks to all who had a share over the years in making this happen!

MRS

Monday, November 19, 2007
@ 4:07 AM

A sister

I am an active witness, but this is no reason to agree with everything said or done by the congregation or by the Governing Body, because those are all manmade institutions and as such prone to err. I definitely agree that a sex abuse crime is a crime like any other, murder, abduction, etc. and should be dealt with reporting it to the police rightaway.

Joshua

Sunday, November 18, 2007
@ 9:40 AM

A Jehovah's Witness experience

Jehovah's Witnesses knocked on my door this past summer. When I opened the door, I was astonished what these two women were wearing. They were very scantily dressed. I almost thought they were prostitutes. I called the police at once and had them removed from my neighborhood. I told the police officer to charge them for indecent exposure or I will call a neighborhood meeting to discuss this. When I look back on this incident, I feel grateful that the Mormon church does not tolerate such immodesty. The Jehovah's Witnesses need to tell their people to be modest.

Kathleen

Friday, November 16, 2007
@ 6:18 PM

Way to go James

Way to go James! Your comment on November 4th really puts what the Jehovah's Witnesses say and write in perspective. As we all know, God will not tolerate this irresponsibility of a church to go unnoticed. He will have the final word. If the leadership of the Jehovah's Witnesses think their fooling God, then they have another thing waiting for them.

NF19

Friday, November 16, 2007
@ 5:55 PM

Exposing WT

Not many jw's will risk being kicked out cause they warn others. It's better to tell your neighbors not to talk to them. Then when the jw's come to the door the person can tell them about the WT's bad actions. Many jw's will find out

when no one in town will talk to them. Put signs on telephone poles. Put fliers on cars in parking lots. Just spread the word.

Friday, November 16, 2007
@ 5:04 PM

To JB

I think you are so right!! If more and more and more people would just stand up to the WTB&TS and warn other people in their congregations about the pedophiles in the midst of the Jehovah's Witnesses (whether in their own personal congregations or not - - just speak up!!!), the less "power" the WTB&TS and its marionette elders can have over the JWs. It does take courage to speak up and warn people, and it's perfectly understandable that it is probably a scary thing to do under the circumstances, knowing that they may be disfellowshipped, but, all I can think is, so what!! I would rather do what I think is the right thing to do and take my chances than to follow the directives of the WTB&TS regarding the pedophile issue, when these directives are so heinous. Pedophilia is a hideous thing for children to be victimized by! The truth needs to come out in the open about the abuse and about the coverups. It has to! It is just sick the way the WTB&TS has the elders deal with the pedophiles! It is horrible. Those poor, poor vulnerable, innocent, naive, and unsuspecting children being victimized, not just by the pedophiles, but by the elders who treat them so badly - - and then sometimes get the congregations, the 'rank and file' to treat them! It is pathetic!!! It is evil - - it is wicked! This abuse has to be brought to an end - - in no uncertain terms. Doing the right and courageous thing can be scary! But, in the end, it has got to be such a relief, such a cleansing and beautiful feeling! Stand up for the children! It IS the right thing to do. Be brave, and do it! Don't be afraid. In the long run, there is really nothing to be scared of. Please, please, please take care of and support the children. Please, please, please save the children!!!

Thursday, November 15, 2007
@ 1:43 PM

Empty

I feel as if I could bang my head against the wall in frustration about people buying into the JW religion and letting the WTB&TS assume control over them - - control that has no substance! I wish the so-called 'rank and file' (what is this - - the army?!) could see that this "power" is nothing but air! It is nothing but nothingness. Empty!!! How can anyone take seriously a religion that tries to intimidate people like this one does??? I can't take it seriously! No way!!! It's an empty organization, people! Don't be daunted by it! They have no authority over you or anyone when it comes to the pedophile issue! NONE!!! This "religion" has no authority over any of you about anything! It is just plain empty! Empty authority! That doesn't even make sense, I know. But, it is just empty. How can anyone be intimidated by nothing but emptiness? That's all it is! It's crazy! Please, people, don't be daunted, don't be afraid of elders who treat victims of pedophiles like scapegoats while covering up the crimes taking place in the midst of this organization. Believe me, pedophilia is a CRIME! The way the WTB&TS deals with pedophilia is just plain goofy! It's just as sick as the pedophilia itself! Do NOT be afraid of this religion and its power trips!

JB

Thursday, November 15, 2007
@ 8:42 AM

RE: A Brother Writes

The JW women who are now informed about the pedophilia problem within the organization will promptly be disfellowshipped for slander if they go back and warn other parents in their congregation. I hope they have the courage to shine a light on the sins of the pervert and the twisted logic of the WTB&TS despite the consequences. It's a big order to fill, but others have done it. In the meantime, God help all of the unsuspecting children in the organization!

Wednesday, November 14, 2007
@ 2:03 PM

A Brother Writes

KUDOS to the inactive brother who told the JW women how it really is in the JW religion when it comes to pedophilia. He gave it to them straight! He really opened their eyes to the underhanded techniques of the WTB&TS and the elders. Yes, he definitely enlightened them, and I hope the new sister who was unknowingly having the pedophile 'brother' over to her home to study with her husband with children in their home nipped that study in the bud. These women have every right to read the riot act to the elders and the WTB&TS! Good for this man who let these unsuspecting women know what is going on their congregation!! I hope they approach the elders without fear of the elders acting intimidating! These elders don't really have any power, any control over these women. And they

owe these women an apology for not letting them know the truth about the pedophile issue! This pedophile issue is so, so disgusting. I wish the media would pick up more and more on the situation in the JW religion, would tell the real truth about this religion as opposed to the "truth" the WTB&TS is cramming down the throats of the 'rank and file'! I hope that the JW women this man talked with do go and visit over coffee with his wife. She can fill them in on a lot more, I am sure! Ungh! I am so terribly SICK of this criminal activity that is going on in this religion and the pedophiles getting away with it and the elders covering everything up while treating children like scapegoats!! How DARE they?! The self-righteous facade of the 'leaders' of this 'religion' is also sickening! Underneath it all when it comes to protecting pedophiles and other kinds of abusers is really arrogance and pompousness. Not to mention coldheartedness and callousness. The act of humility is really just that! An act! The children deserve loving kindness, compassion, sympathy, empathy, understanding, etc! Shame on the WTB&TS and the elders for their attitude toward victims of pedophilia!!! The JW women this inactive Witness spoke to must really appreciate being filled in on what is really what in the JW religion. There is a lot of crookedness going on behind closed doors. And the children are paying for it. By the way, so are wives who are abused by their husbands. Being told to go home and be better wives! Brother!!! There is no excuse for abuse by these husbands! Why don't they try to be better husbands?! It does work both ways!!! Women and children getting the blame for being abused! Now that takes the cake! How stupid!!!

JB

Monday, November 12, 2007
@ 8:51 AM

Rutherford's Quote in the Watchtower

I've never heard that quote attributed to anyone in the WTB&TS. It is very telling about the whole organization. It seems that attitude about women has survived throughout the generations. No wonder the elders act as if pained when approached by an abused woman or child.

Sunday, November 11, 2007
@ 9:08 PM

Another kind of abuse

I would like to call attention to a nasty comment made by 'Judge' Rutherford. He is quoted in the September 15, 1941 Watchtower on page 287 as saying that a woman is, "a stack of bones and a hank of hair". That comment is another kind of abuse. It is mental abuse, and no woman should have to take it! I think people should be aware that Rutherford said that. It can help people understand what kind of a person the second so-called 'president' of the WTB&TS was. It was a very telling comment. It says plenty about Rutherford!

Michelle

Saturday, November 10, 2007
@ 7:20 AM

To James

I love your guestbook entry regarding the quote of the December 15, 2007 issue of the Watchtower and the quote from a judge who had dealings with the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. It was simply wonderful. Your compare/contrast of the reality of the Jehovah's Witnesses was right on target. They live in a state of utopia and not reality. This judge made them look stupid. I like it so much I would appreciate silent lambs to quote it on their web site. James, thank you.

SP

Saturday, November 10, 2007
@ 1:52 AM

SCARY- JW produced animation on Pioneering... focus on a little girl at the end

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YBrTccemsOc> JW produced pioneering propaganda... made in clay animation to appeal to kids im guessing. Ummmm.....yeah.... your EVER engage my "girl so small" in a very grown up conversation without my permission at my door like they do at the end of this video and you will be answering to the police AFTER the ambulance carries you away.

Thursday, November 8, 2007
@ 1:21 PM

To Earl

Amen!!! So, who are the real apostates? That's easy to answer. It's those who turn their backs on innocent, vulnerable, and suffering children while they cover up for the criminal pedophiles. And they ARE criminals! Sick, maybe, also, but most DEFINITELY criminal, too. I am so impressed with Oprah Winfrey for doing the right and

honorable thing on behalf of the children at her school. Why can't the WTB&TS be so honorable and noble? Because, THEY don't care, while Oprah cares very, very deeply. Yes, I think that the WTB&TS is apostate for ignoring high moral standards that are so necessary for the children's sake and for the sake of a genuine, sincere, and TRUE religion. The WTB&TS seems to have no humility. I could admire their 'religion' if it had humility and was just toward the children, but it doesn't, and it isn't, so I don't, just can't admire this so-called 'religion'. Talk about people abandoning high moral and spiritual standards. I think the WTB&TS takes the cake!

JB

Tuesday, November 6, 2007
@ 9:59 AM

To Susan

If you watched the BBC documentary and read this website yet still do not believe that there is an abuse problem within the organization, start praying to Jehovah now that it never happens to your kids or any kids you may have in the future. Your words tell me that having it happen to you personally is the only way you'll believe it. Of course, it could be worse. You may be one of those JW's who it happens to, and you hide it and the corruption of the WTB&TS. How sad!

man711

Tuesday, November 6, 2007
@ 9:27 AM

I often hear about this pedophile data base. I propose that it be exposed as to whether there are 27,000 cases of pedophilia. How about a reward to someone with access to leak it?

Earl

Monday, November 5, 2007
@ 7:07 PM

That apostate word again

APOSTATE--One who has abandoned one's religious faith, a political party, one's principles, or a cause. I can always tell when a JW comes on here as they are programmed to use the word apostate whenever someone in or out of the congregation disagrees with them. It is clear to me that most of them don't know what the word means. My sister a JW called me an apostate because I alerted her and others about the problem of child abuse in the org. and the efforts of Silent Lambs. She came to this sight like other JW's and saw the evidence and basically looked the other way. What does that say about someone who reads about a JW pedophile molesting an 18 month old baby and choosing not to believe it.? That shows me they have closed their minds and heart to the real truth. My brother who is a JW but uses his God given brain and not just the watchtower told me I was not even close to being an apostate as he looked it up in a dictionary. Using that term so loosely as many do is really an act of judging someone which real Christians are not allowed to do. This definition is clear that someone needs to abandon their principles and faith, even more precisely according to Biblical scholars, being an apostate is someone who denies the existence of God and his son and Christianity in general. So even a person disfellowshipped for a major sin would not necessarily be an apostate. I know people who were disfellowshipped and they never disowned their faith. So the definition of apostate to JW's is someone who disagrees with what the org says. I would ask any JW if they ever disagreed with the WT and if they were honest about it they would have to say yes but because they did not vocalize their disagreement they weren't tossed out and abused by their old friends. Who would want to belong to any group where you couldn't even question when you knew something didn't make sense especially after all the false prophecy over the years in the org. Talk about being a slave to man. It's ok if someone wants to belong to a group that basically tells you to believe everything we say or we will call you an apostate and kick you out. But it's not ok to call others such a derogatory name when you can't possibly know their heart condition. The fact that Bill Bowen stood up for the poor abused children would show he had not abandoned his faith but I would suggest that any JW that allows children to be abused by not challenging wrong policy has given up their principals of loving others by protecting those who can't protect themselves.

Susan

Monday, November 5, 2007
@ 3:01 PM

Panorama

I watched the follow up to "Suffer The Little Children" the BBC programme Panorama on the internet (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/olmedia/cta/progs/02/forum/panorama/jehovah15jul.ram>) with Panorama reporter Betsan Powys, Kostadinka Grossmith, Counselling Manager of Childline London and south east service, Bill Bowen, and the presenter. At one stage during the program, Bill Bowen stated that he was an active JW... then the presenter asked him "are you an active Jehovah's Witness?" Bill Bowen said YES... he is a liar!!! A disfellowshipped person has not part in the congregation!!! And a liar when he said that 1000's of JW's call him to speak to him. A true and proper JW would never contact a disfellowshipped person, let alone an apostate, which is what he is. So whoever called him, they were not true witnesses. Apostates? He has got an agenda, what is it really? -----

Silentlamb's Reply - Panaroma was filmed in May of 2002. At that time Bill Bowen was a Jehovah's Witness in 'good standing'. Several months later, he was disfellowshipped for exposing the Jehovah's Witness policy of protecting child molesters. Since that time, Bowen has assisted thousands of JW's to report molesters, and continues to do so to this day.

James

Sunday, November 4, 2007
@ 6:13 PM

A current Watchtower comment and analysis

"Such accusations and propaganda are often refuted by the fine conduct of Jehovah's Witnesses. (1 Peter 2:12) When Christians prove themselves to be law-abiding citizens and moral people who show genuine concern for the welfare of their fellow humans, the accusations hurled against them are shown up as false. Our good conduct speaks for itself. As observers note our perseverance in fine works, they are often moved to glorify our heavenly Father and to acknowledge the superior way of life of his servants. -- Isaiah 60:14; Matthew 5:14-16." -- Watchtower; December 15, 2007; Page 22; Paragraph 7. As we can see the Jehovah's Witnesses still feel they are being law-abiding citizens by protecting child abusers. Companies, such as Watchtower, also need to be law-abiding as well. If they are suing newspapers who rightfully report the news and expose Watchtower's limitations, this shows a company's protectionist way. Watchtower needs to show the example. As we have seen from a variety of judges, they lack the humility to call the authorities when there is actual crime. The Watchtower company hides a database of well over 27,000 pedophiles that need to be punished for criminal acts. What a christian example! As Judge John Goldring aptly put it, "I cannot criticize the church sufficiently enough -- it's well known in these courts that churches are criticised for failing to report criminal activity." and he also stated, "The moral punishment imposed by a church is not punishment demanded by law." Both of these statements refer to a congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses that did not obey the law of the land. Those Jehovah's Witnesses allowed a pedophile to go loose without letting the authorities to know.

Saturday, November 3, 2007
@ 11:44 PM

To Earl and Corey

I admire Oprah Winfrey very much for the way she dealt with the abuse situation at her school in Africa. She displayed her great sense of responsibility, and she showed what a good heart she has. She obviously really cares and loves the children in her school! The WTB&TS could learn a lot from the way she handled the abuse issue, but, they probably are just blowing it off, not paying attention, blatantly ignoring her good example. They are just the opposite of Oprah. The WTB&TS is irresponsible about the pedophile issue in its so-called 'religion'. They don't care! The WTB&TS avoids responsibility toward the children. They just want to protect their two-bit image in order to 'look good'. Covering up for the pedophiles while ignoring and/or punishing the children, the innocent, vulnerable, and very naive children is one of the most heartless, callous things I have ever heard of. Putting the responsibility onto the parents to teach the children about pedophiles and not taking on any of that responsibility themselves is so un-Christian. They are not one iota like Jesus Christ who truly cared about the children and was very kind to them. His kindness was pure and sincere. The WTB&TS is not following in His footsteps. His love for the children was real and true. Pure and totally sincere. The WTB&TS is setting a bad example for the 'rank and file' and teaching elders to deal with pedophile issues in their congregations in cold, uncaring, and irresponsible ways. It is so shameful that it is unbelievable. And the poor children are paying for it. They are scapegoated by so-called religious 'leaders' who should know better and who so obviously just don't care.

Corey

Saturday, November 3, 2007
@ 2:55 PM

Watchtower and its faulty policies

I am disappointed in Watchtower Bible and Tract Society's stance on pedophiles. They are very much two-faced in their approach. At first glance they appear to be holy on the outside. When you investigate and read the judicial transcripts, you see a different side of the Jehovah's Witnesses. This "religious institution" is making a mockery of

Jesus Christ's teachings and example. Now is the time to question and critique this religious institution for what it really is. One question is...Does the Bible advocate sexual perversion as one of its principles? Another question, would Jesus Christ approve of sexually perverted practices? What type of relationships did Jesus Christ cultivate with young children? The answers to these questions are important in determining if a religion has God's backing. The Watchtower states that it's the parent's responsibility to teach their children on how to protect themselves. Obviously, the Watchtower wants no responsibility in protecting children. Social responsibility is hard for the Jehovah's Witnesses. They only give religious magazines to the public, read their Bibles, and give legal protection to sex perverts. What more can one ask of them? When one of Jehovah's Witnesses knocks on your door, it is your right to ask them to prove from their Bible where Jesus protected sex perverts. The answers they might give, will surprise you.

Earl

Friday, November 2, 2007
@ 5:53 PM

Oprah cleans house of abusers

I have been watching the news lately about the abuse in Oprah's school in Africa and was impressed that she did the right thing. I asked myself why she can clean up a situation and the leaders in the church can't or won't. For those who haven't heard of this situation, Oprah's school had at least one guy who was caught for molesting young girls. I guess Oprah interviewed all concerned and believed they were covering for each other. She could have tried to conceal this bad publicity instead she did what she felt would protect the kids and stop the abuse by firing all the guys involved. Some may think that was a harsh way to solve a problem but I believe she did the right thing. I believe the difference between her and the JW's and others is that her love for the kids was priority one. Now what if the church's took this approach and came down hard on an abuser and brought them to the police and removed them from their positions. There would not be a second chance to abuse others. And anyone involved would be brought to the attention of all members and his record would follow him. A witness I know said they can't say anything about an abuser in the congregation as they can be sued. They can sure say something about someone they disfellowship though. Lies and more lies. It all comes back to the love they show for others. In this case I think Oprah showed she knows more about love than many religious folks.

Friday, November 2, 2007
@ 5:32 PM

To Earl

I think your reply to Robin was right on! The WTB&TS is disobeying the law about pedophilia to cover up for themselves. And I think that is so blatant! The so-called "rank and file" have no idea what the "governing body" is pulling over their eyes, therefore Jehovah's Witnesses are seeing the WTB&TS through those good old 'rose colored glasses'. The governing body should NOT, of course, be getting away with this criminal cover-up. They are NOT above the laws of this land! And they should have to face the consequences for all the abuse they have been getting away with. Yes, the WTB&TS has been showing its true colors, alright! They are protecting those guilty of evil behavior that can damage, even destroy children's lives! Why, why, why, oh, why, aren't they protecting the children instead?! I agree, yes, the governing body is just as guilty as the abusers, the pedophiles! I think the WTB&TS is oily and manipulative. No wonder the poor "rank and file" don't know what is going on and can so easily be deceived by the governing body, hence the elders, who are so strongly influenced by the WTB&TS. Ugh!!! All the poor children, the vulnerable, innocent, and truly naive children. They are not only abused by pedophiles, but by elders and even the "rank and file" who mistreat them when they haven't done anything except be abused by pedophiles and again abused by those to whom they report the abuse. They are just plain mistreated all around!!! Talk about criminal! They should not be getting away with all of this!!! I am so glad that there are JW's learning about the pedophilia and other things on the internet, but I also feel so bad about the JW's who won't and don't come near the internet and therefore know nothing about what's going on behind closed doors at Bethel and so often in their own congregations. It is a shame!

ROBIN

Friday, November 2, 2007
@ 11:04 AM

To: Earl

Thank you for the feedback. It seems that most JW's are more concerned about their reputation more than what the victim suffers (Some folks are still decent people in that organization but are ignorant to all this going on). I once knew a family in California that had their two youngest children in day care that was suppose to be ran by a JW and several of the kids in the day care were being molested. Well, the organization told them not to report anything. So nothing was done. It was horrible for the victims as well as their families. How could they allow something so horrible! It was obvious that there was molesting was going on because it effected so many children.

JB

Friday, November 2, 2007
@ 10:00 AM

To Earl & Robin

I'm by no means an expert on all of the laws about child abuse or the WTB&TS's stand on every issue. But I do recall reading somewhere that the Society issued orders for elders to report suspected abuse in states that require them to do so. I also remember reading a lot of criticism for that particular stand, because one would wonder why religious leaders in all states, whether required or not, wouldn't report suspicions of child abuse. The synopsis of the October Awake article shows that the Society is still pussyfooting around trying to find ways to mislead their own congregants about who could be a potential danger and then confusing the issue with degrees of sin regarding sex abuse of children. Flashers, fondlers and peepers should be reported to the police whether or not the WTB&TS regards them as less grievous offenders. A pervert is a pervert, no matter how you slice it. Yet the JW ruling class is sickening enough to define such sins as simple uncleanness. If I remember my stint as a JW correctly, the same classification was given to self masturbation. Doesn't that make sense? A person who sexually stimulates themselves is lumped into the same group of people who are sick enough to flash, fondle or peep on children? It's enough to make me puke!

DJB

Thursday, November 1, 2007
@ 8:53 PM

Watchtower Article

The police identify sex offenders by what they like to do. The same with a thief. To steal a chocolate bar or steal a car one is still a thief. So if a sex offender is caught with porn on the computer or fondling a child or showing them porn or raping a child they are still a sex offender in all cases. Just like the previous example the thief is still a thief... They are all defined by what they do. It is by what they do that makes them what they are!!! It is that simple!! The watchtower only wants to muddy the waters.... DJB

Earl

Thursday, November 1, 2007
@ 2:25 PM

Robin

I was hoping someone more qualified would answer your question and maybe they will. I realized I didn't know the answer that well so I was prompted to do some research. On the home page here at Silentlambs you will see the list below, click on the legal link and it helps explain the situation. [GuestBook](#) | [Courage Awards](#) | [Newsletter](#) | [Legal](#) | [Contact Us](#) | [Affiliates-Link to Us](#) From what I understand, all states have mandatory reporting laws for citizens to follow. But only sixteen states have laws requiring churches to report abuse- ridiculous I know- Watchtower states it is an option of the individual to report abuse, which clearly it is not an option according to laws in every state that makes it a crime to NOT report. SO, the WT is clearly telling it's members to disobey the law of the land. To me putting laws aside wouldn't a loving soul want to protect and stop abuse? Clearly the WT is out to protect itself and to cover up abuse as they don't want to tarnish their name. Well thank God for the Internet as I would not have know the magnitude of the abuse of children and others in the JW's. Just as the abuse in the Catholic org. we know that these people cover for each other and elders don't want their congregation to come under scrutiny. To me it is all a lack of love on their part to know that someone is an abuser and to not stop it if at all possible. These men that know of such evil behavior and cover it up are just as guilty as the one abusing and they will one day have to answer for their actions. The JW's are always quoting that we can know the true Christians by the love they show for others. Well I guess they have shown their true selves haven't they.

JB

Wednesday, October 31, 2007
@ 9:44 AM

October 2007 Awake Article on Keeping Your Children Safe

After my dear brother, who is finally out of the organization, read TB's synopsis of the above mentioned article, he said that it should've been entitled, "Child Molesting for Dummies". Meaning that the article basically says that you can molest a child in ways up to actual penetration and not be considered a real pervert. My take on it is that the WTB&TS is changing the rules yet again to eliminate the need for disfellowshipping elders and ministerial servants who are also child molesters. Heaven help the JW children!

ROBIN

Tuesday, October 30, 2007
@ 12:07 PM

Question....

Doesnt the Law require that all incidents of molesting be reported to the Police or Child Protective Services? The public school systems are required to do so, Why do the JW not have to do so? Whats up with that? Have the attorneys found loop holes?

PCW

Monday, October 29, 2007
@ 2:27 PM**CLW - IM SORRY**

Hi, When I read the apology coming from a person who was once a child of six years old, it was pitiful imagining what happened to that child. It reminded me of being a small child myself and remembering that one of my best childhood friend was constantly molested by her stepfather. Although he married her mother and father another daughter child by my friend's mother, the mother was a constant drunk while my friend was being molested. This man kept the mother pretty much "lickered up", while he stole her daughter's youth. All of the children in our poverished neighborhood knew what was happened and we thought it was part of growing up. We witnessed her stepfather calling her into the house and we waited for her to come out with tears and we'd hug her and tell her it was ok and that she was still our friend. it was awful that she was a victim of this abuse. Back during those days, if a child got raped, if we told the ole folk, they'd blame us and say it was our fault for being bad kids when really we were just being kids. Some of us were just plain street wise and knew how to run but my poor friend couldn't run. Not only was she abused but both girls watched this man beat their mother who probably couldn't feel it because she was too intoxicated. For years I have searched for this friend. I don't think she ever had children and was bruised from the treatment of her step father. She was very smart in grade school but I am not sure if she graduated.

ROBIN

Monday, October 29, 2007
@ 11:12 AM**Most Interesting website for learning...**

I find this the most interesting website ever! I was so ignorant thinking I was the only one to ever experience being molested at age 5 by an elder. Whats up with these dog-gone elders anyway! Sick fools! I really blamed myself all those years. And when I told my parents (at age 35) that all my years of alcohol abuse and panic attacks were due to being molested, they looked at me as though I were from MARS. I cant blame the organization forever but all this bad publicity with the organization lately shouldnt be ignored. Question: what is a poison pen letter/death threat letter?

JB

Monday, October 29, 2007
@ 10:08 AM**To TB**

Thanks for the heads up about the October Awake article. I wouldn't use those rags to line my cats' litter boxes, so I can't bring myself to read them. But it's nice to know some people can actually stomach the contents and make everyone else aware that the WTB&TS still hasn't changed their evil ways. In my case, it was a then worldly stepfather who tried to molest me, and a JW mother who ignored my claims. Thank God I was able to fend him off, but I have to tell you that I suffered some of the same repercussions that others who were actually molested do. That's what makes this article so disgusting. My mother, who is still a JW and her pervert husband who converted are probably reveling in the fact that he committed a "lesser" sin. The irony in my case is that he committed a lesser sin, not because he had a change of heart, but because I was able to fight him off. I also agree with you that the article's focus on family members as potential molesters will cause great harm to the congregants. Robots that the rank and file are, they will never believe that elders and ministerial servants use their position to molest children. That is, of course, until their own children are molested by a higher up. Sadly, that seems to be the only way to wake these people up, because the WTB&TS will never fess up to their sins.

Earl

Sunday, October 28, 2007
@ 5:16 PM**It's official**

I am an apostate or I am spending too much time on an apostate webb-site. According to my brother who is a JW but is more open minded and I believe on his way out after many years of seeing abuse of power and being ostracized for speaking out. He had talked to my sister and one of the first things she mentioned was something about me being or associating with apostates. Here is how I got to be one, I simply asked if they had been to Silent Lambs and explained the problem. I also did this with a so called jw friend and he basically abandoned me, so I must be marked as they say. I was never a witness but for years tried to make sense of their non-sense and saw much abuse that I

was ashamed to be amongst them. I got to thinking today that I know of no other religion except Islam that basically tells their members to not associate with family of anyone else that doesn't agree with them. How loving is that. Now that my own family have turned against me I know what others have gone through and it just reinforces the fact that they are a destructive cult. My own sister would kick me to the curb by calling me names because I brought attention to a bad situation in the org. That is how sick and brainwashed they are so I feel sorry for them in a sense but I can't help but feel a little dismayed. I can only imagine what Bill and others went through after being an elder and all the friends he made and then starting this Webb-site. It only makes me want to dig in and expose them even more. Why would anyone want to hide and be afraid while attending an org. like this I don't get. I will never regret my association with Silent Lambs as I know in my heart that the abuse we have seen from the people that tell their stories is true and I wouldn't be able to sleep at night if I didn't do all I could to stop this abuse of our kids and anyone else. I believe we are either part of the problem or part of the solution. Everybody keep up the good work. Blessings:)

TB

Saturday, October 27, 2007
@ 11:05 PM

October Awake Article

October 2007 Awake -- Keep your Children Safe , Important Article. Purpose of Article: Obfuscation: We are Proactive against Molestation . A Careful reading of this article (Especially Page 3, Paragraph 2) seems to infer that the likeliest Molester is a male relative. Right at the outset of the article some victim's father is singled out. While it cannot be doubted that some JW fathers have molested their children (see numerous postings to this website) we know that the usual molester in a JW Kingdom Hall is by far an Elder or Ministerial Servant (MS). No mention is made in the article for parents or children to beware of Predatory Elders and MS's. Most JW kids have a drop-your-guard worshipful relationship with Elders and MS's putting them at high risk. A New Development (For the worse) that I have never seen before: On page 3, in the footnotes, the article contains an utterly shocking statement. The footnote addresses Molestation by making a difference between Porneia Molestation and Loose Conduct Molestation . Apparently there are two varieties of Molestation recognized by the Awake. Apparently Fondling, Voyeurism, Exposure and showing Pornography to children is simple Loose Conduct , which is a lower level Uncleaness . Porneia Molestation is the more serious category. The Society grades Molestation like the Weather Service grades thunderstorms. By only committing Loose Conduct Molestation the Perps can get a lesser punishment by their fellow Elders. Or perhaps no punishment, as we know is usually the case. Why have lower and higher Sin Classes if not for varying degrees of punishment? Page 9, paragraph 2 reiterates the Awake's slam of Victims' fathers. Remember: This article has been written under advisement of the JW Long Island Lawyer set that run our beloved Watchtower Society today. By focusing on male family members as the Perps (Which is a minority of the cases) it takes the heat off of Molesting Elders and MS's. If you read the article with the knowledge that it is written by or with Lawyers you will understand it better. I found it an insulting sham article designed to divert blame off of Molesting Elders and onto Fathers, Brothers, Uncles. Thus by also promoting suspicion within the family, between husband and wife, kids and parents, it elevates the status of the congregational Arbiter/Referee/Role Model -- The Elder. It makes the Elders into Pseudo-Daddies for everybody's kids thus increasing the danger that the kids will be molested in the congregation by distrusting their family and trusting only Elders. As we know, We JW's have a policy of trying to get every male in the Halls to become Elders, thus guaranteeing Molester-Perps have access to and trust of JW Kids. The article is also written with the purpose to be used in courtrooms someday to Prove that the Society is Proactive against Molestation. This is done in much the same tack as articles were churned out praising UN agencies when we had to convince the UN of our sincerity when we were getting NGO status. This is very good proof that our beloved WTS is being run by not-so-benign JW (Non-anointed) Long Island Lawyers.

kb

Saturday, October 27, 2007
@ 3:24 PM

sick at heart

In the 1960's a friend of mine confided in me that her father was abusing her. We were young teenagers, and neither one of us knew what to do with this information. Her mother didn't believe her, which is an all too common reaction, unfortunately; my parents didn't seem to believe her, either, when I told them. Nothing was ever done; we grew up, got married, and moved away. Later on, after I had moved back to the area, my book study conductor was def'd, as I learned subsequently, for molesting the teenaged daughter of one of the other elders. Nothing was ever said publicly, of course. The other family changed congregations; the molester's wife, as she told me, "received some hard counsel," and in 9 mos. the brother was reinstated and is now an elder again. I used to sit behind him in meetings as he sobbed through most of them. (Of course, many years later, when I went through an emotional crisis and lost my way and was def'd, it took more than 9 mos and some tears to get reinstated). I am appalled to learn this problem is so rampant. I am so upset to learn that the "faith" I so vehemently have defended for decades has lied to

me. I am sad to realize that my life was totally turned over to strict obedience to the Watchtower, under the thought that I was really being obedient to God. Thanks for speaking out, for speaking the truth.

Silentlambs

Friday, October 26, 2007
@ 9:48 PM

Thanks to Posters Who Care

We wanted to thank you all for the kind words that you share when reaching out to help others here on the Silentlambs Guestbook. Keep up the good work and thanks for taking your time to help others! Silentlambs Administrator

Friday, October 26, 2007
@ 4:52 PM

To CLW

Hi there. Please do not be hard on yourself. Not one iota. A six-year-old should not be burdened with the responsibility you feel guilty and sad about. Of course, you were scared. You were only six years old! Practically a baby! Children should not be left with the shame and guilt. It's the adults who didn't take responsibility and face it and deal with it appropriately who should be feeling the shame and guilt! Your uncle abused you and got away with it. It was up to your mother and the elders to do something about it. Not you. You tried to tell your mom about it, and she did nothing. Adults who do nothing about their children's abuse are to blame, NOT the children. Please, please, don't feel any guilt about what happened. What your uncle did to you was evil, and when elders don't help the children, their not helping them is evil. I know that elders are terribly, terribly misguided by the WTB&TS, but if they would just use their heads (and their HEARTS), they could figure out that their supporting the pedophiles and punishing the children is wrong, wrong, wrong! It is evil! You didn't do anything wrong. Your uncle did! I am so sorry! The adults in your life who didn't try to help you did wrong by you. A little child like you were needed all the love and support your mother could have given you. The elders should have shown you caring support. You needed lots and lots of TLC! Please lift off and away any guilt and shame you feel over what happened. You were SIX years old, for crying out loud! A small, innocent, and very, very vulnerable child! Let GO of any guilt and shame you feel about what happened! It wasn't your fault. Take good, good care of yourself, and hang in there. You don't have ANYTHING to be sorry about!!! The grown ups in your life at that time have PLENTY to be sorry about!

DJB

Thursday, October 25, 2007
@ 9:34 PM

Being able to write here and be unknown to the Watchtower Society gives me the ability to more than think but to say what I think about how WBTS handles pedophilia. I am always amazed what the bible has to tell us.....I came across the description of Nebuchadnazzar's behaviour. Sounds so like the modern day rulers of the Watchtower....For example the way the WBTS disfellowships it has many afraid and many will not speak out even thou they know what is said here is true. With Nebuchadnazzar God had given him great power and it went to his head and he started to misuse it. In Daniel 5: 19,20 he arrogantly used his greatness so all quaked with fear and showed fear before him. "Whom he happened to want to he was killing and whom he happened to want to he was striking and whom he happened to want to he was exalting and whom he happened to want to he was humiliating but when his heart became haughty and his own spirit became hard". Doesn't this description sound like the elders doing the bidding of the WBTS when they disfellowship...As the scriptures say he was brought down. Nebuchadnazzar had to live in the fields like an animal for 7 years (for 7 times to pass over)it is said pictures the apostacy that began at the end of first century. The Gentile rule ended with the modern day restoration of Christianity in these last days began at the turn of the century...So when years had pasted and the son Belshazzar who came to be ruler (the modern day sons of many who started back in 1870's who now consider themselves faithful and discreet slave (Governing Body) he who knew what had happened to his father did he learn from his father's mistakes??? No he did not humble his heart but arrogantly he took the utensils from God's House like he challenged God that he could do what ever he wanted with them. The way the Governing Body scatters the sheep by disfellowshipping those who do not agree with how the handle pedophilia and allowing these wolves in their midst having access to the children. So like the son Belshazzar class who did not learn from the first century apostacy figuratively pictured by his father and the restoration in modern times. The Belshazzar Class did not fair as well as his father with God. The real Belshazzar in one night God allowed the outside nations to take his kingdom away and he paid with his life...The modern day Belshazzar class will fair no better unless they change their ways "The scriptures were written aforetime for our instruction...on the end of this system of things... so we might have hope"...DJB

CLW

Wednesday, October 24, 2007
@ 12:18 AM

IM SORRY

to all of those hurt by my uncle. im sorry i should of told louder but i was only six and my mom was also his victim so telling really got me no where but that is ok because she has to deal in her own way but i am sorry if i was stronger at the time there might not be so many children hurt but once again i was only six i will forever feel so bad but i will pray your hearts heal by being justified in the system i was to scared to face

Sunday, October 21, 2007
@ 5:01 PM

Great posts!

To Linda, Derrick, and Earl - - I just want to let you know how much I appreciate your posts. I think they are great, and you all brought out so much good food for thought. I just wanted to tell you much I appreciate your input, your feedback to Silentlambs. Thanks! I know we can never thank Bill Bowen enough for starting Silentlambs! He really put himself on the line for the pedophile victims in the JW 'religion'. I really admire him so much for that and others, too, who put themselves on the line to tell the real truth about the "truth"! This is the perfect site for all victims of all kinds of abuse in this 'religion'. Let's get these abusers, these pedophiles!!! This is an excellent place for people to come to for support, encouragement, and true sincere caring!! Silentlambs - - Keep up the good work!!!

Earl

Saturday, October 20, 2007
@ 9:07 PM

A.G . and others about helping

A couple of ways I try to help is by distributing brochures you can find to print by going to the home page and scroll down where it says "Help Silent lambs". I printed off a bunch and keep them in my car so when I go somewhere I have them to post at banks , stores etc. I also educate when the opportunity arises, I have some information ready in case a JW calls at my home. We need to get the word out as much as we can as we never know who we might help, who we might save from abuse and let people know there is a place to come where they will be accepted and believed. I try to help out with a donation as I know this is a worthy cause. I can't often do much but I think all of us together can make a difference. Blessings to all

mpg

Saturday, October 20, 2007
@ 7:27 PM

HI. WAS JUST BROWSING THRU 'LET US REASON', CAME ACROSS YOUR SITE. REALLY ENJOYED YOUR ARTICLES ON JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

Derrick Whitt, D.Min.

Saturday, October 20, 2007
@ 7:25 AM

So Much Thanks To SilentLambs

This is long overdue for Silentlambs but I need to express my sincere gratitude for Bill Bowen, Mary Aguilar and Brenda Lee for taking time out of their schedules to come on Insight on The Word Godcasts this past August to discuss abuse in Jehovah's Witnesses. They are definitely quality individuals with a passion to protect children from predators in this religion and had the courage to move on with their lives. I love their energy and gregariousness...especially Mary's. My advice for any former JW visiting this site or Insight on The Word is changes will always be proportionate to your knowledge and, in order for you to change your life, you need to change what you know and who you choose to believe. Yahuwah (Jehovah) is not the problem. What you are seeing is Yahuwah's way of exposing wrongs carrying on in His Name by a religion which claims to bear His Name, and He wants to see what your reaction is before He makes His response to you. He wants you to have a loving relationship without a religion to help you and especially one which rewrites Who He Is according to the Watchtower Society, not from His Own Word, The Holy Scriptures. Bitterness and anger toward Him will only limit His role to get you to recover and move on toward living life to the fullest, despite of the challenges life throws at us. Believe me. I know after being a JW for fourteen years. You can do it if you respond to His Love and Strong Hand to get you to have a

better future than what you have today. I am very happy to give access to silentlmabs another forum to educate public on molestation and for the privilege to help Silentlambs in anyway to carry out their mission. Thank you so much. May Yahuwah be your rear guard in your comings and goings this day.

Linda

Friday, October 19, 2007
@ 3:12 AM

Makes you wonder!

Way back when I was first studying with the JW's in the early 70s I just ate up everything I was hearing. I was young, idealistic and had lost many schoolmates in Vietnam. I needed something to hope for. I truly enjoyed my study in the Truth book and thought I had found the True Religion. Unfortunately, after I was baptized I still had many, many questions that had not been answered by my Bible study conductors. So I diligently would go to the library to look up things that I was still unsure about, i.e. 607 b.c.e. Naturally, when I could find no evidence of that date in any history book, I became confused. I started asking questions about this and other things I did not agree with. I was told that I was trying to look for loopholes and that all I did was ask too many questions. As the years passed I became very disillusioned and only went to meetings because these people were the only friends I had, since we were always told to watch our association and be no part of the world. The WTBT's always told us how they had fought many a battle in the courts to win their right to preach. Or, as I interpreted it, their right to have "free" speech. The WTBT's also said that Jehovah gave everyone free will. It all sounded so wonderful. But, of course, I realized that the only people that were able to exercise their right to free speech were the "faithful and discreet slave." Another tidbit that I could not swallow as I came to feel that they were the faithful and discreet slave drivers. Finally I realized I had been misled and had wasted over thirty years in this hypocritical religion. Shame on them for telling me lies and shame on me for being so stupid and not listening to my gut. I never could truly have a one-on-one discussion with anyone about my true feelings, not even my husband. Although now he has finally seen the light. What this religion does is take away your right to freedom of speech. And they try to take away something that is impossible to do. They actually think they have the power to take away your God-given right of free will. They misuse and abuse their power. They can't wait to label you as an apostate for then you are someone so reprehensible that you become as a leper to your family and friends who are still JW's. No one should ever have that much power. And now, of course, this pedophile fiasco. It's really not something new to this religion. I have a friend whose husband was an elder and she caught him red-handed abusing one of her children. This was in the mid-seventies. She went to the elders and they told her she could not divorce him because he had not committed adultery. So she stayed. Then finally she could take no more and she divorced him. Naturally, she was disfellowshipped and eventually he was too. But, of course, once he was reinstated, they made him an elder again. He went back to his old ways, because as we all know there is no cure for this vile behavior. This time he abused his grandchildren. She finally had him arrested and he went to prison for awhile. Here's the clincher...they both still believe this is the "True Religion." Really makes you wonder! Just thought I'd share these thoughts as I have been coming to this sight for years and I've never posted before.

Thursday, October 18, 2007
@ 12:36 PM

Messengers?

It sounds as if the WTB&TS has really confused things into a twisted knot more and more all along! My, my, how are they ever going to untie this tight knot? All this back and forth stuff they come up with. What a complicated mess they make. How can the governing body have been God's messenger to people when the Bible clearly states that Jesus is God's only mediator? Is the WTB&TS the messenger then between Jesus and humans? The WTB&TS can sure complicate things with their new light, old light, burned out light, etc. Isn't a mediator kind of like a messenger? Anyway, the only mediator we need is Jesus Christ. And He happened to be a champion for children. Just imagine what He would have to say to pedophiles and those who cover up for them! I want to stick with Jesus. The WTB&TS makes their own rules, their own laws and regulations. If treating victims of pedophiles the way the governing body has the elders treat them is their idea of 'righteousness', I'd hate to see their idea of evil played out by them! Scary thought!!!

Earl

Monday, October 15, 2007
@ 4:58 PM

Another change in WT thought

I am not sure what the post about the 2007 Annual notes was meant to show us or its relevance but I see they have again changed their view about their teachings and writings. For many years they have said they were prophets, then they would say no they are not. If one does a search they will find many examples where they implied or actually said that they were God's only spokesman. I found a couple examples of that and posted it below. I wonder by the tone of the news letter if some of the WT folks are being humbled by all the negative publicity that is out there

and some truths being posted by Silents lambs and others. Is it possible that we are all forcing them to look at themselves? I hope so. When they change policy we will know that they are truly sincere. Anyway here are some of their old beliefs to show the change from the newsletter statemnt that they are not prophets.Quote- Unlike any other Organization the Jehovah Witnesses say they alone represent God as his spokesman on earth. "The Watchtower is a magazine without equal on earth because God is the author."(W.T. April 15, 1943 pg.127) "Franz testified in court on Oct.15 1931 that "Jehovah God" is the editor of the Watchtower Recently In the Watchtower magazine it stated this "Jehovah God is the grand identifier of his true messengers. He identifies them by making the messages he delivers through them come true. Jehovah is also the great exposor of false messengers. How does he expose them? He frustrates their signs and predictions. In this way he shows that they are self appointed prognosticators, whose messages really spring from their own false reasoning-yes, their foolish, fleshly thinking!" (W.T. May 1,1997 pg.8) unquote. The last paragraph is truly a self description of the WT society and its many predictions.. The WT's signs and predictions have proven they are false messengers. So if they are admitting they have been wrong as stated in their newsletter, lets hope that they will question the two witness policy that has caused so much pain and suffering for Gods children,and bring to justice all those who have protected the pedophiles as well as the perpetrators. I encourage everyone to keep up the good work exposing the evil and getting the real truth out there. Blessings

JB

Monday, October 15, 2007
@ 10:17 AM

To Jay L

I beg to differ. The Watchtower is not being mislead; it (the WTB&TS) is doing the misleading. The only reason they insist that the rank and file follow the two witness rule in the Old Testament is to keep an appearance of propriety. The WTB&TS would rather have their ranks follow a rule that was made null and void by Jesus to hide the evil within the organization than risk losing their cash cow publishing business. Free labor to publish, free labor to distribute and a solid customer base. There's not much more a greedy corporation could want.

A.G.

Sunday, October 14, 2007
@ 11:26 PM

I would like to help you.

I am new to the web. I need to learn more. However, I would like to expose the JW's for the way they are. I love JW's but I need to spend more time helping you. What can I do?...Silentlambs Reply - Would anyone like to address this individual and share what you do personally to educate the public about child abuse within the Watchtower organization using the Silentlambs website?

silentlambs

Sunday, October 14, 2007
@ 10:18 PM

a poem sent to sl

Revilers Tools of Satan tearing down the work that God has made full of pride and haughtiness, your "new personality" fades Protecting men who kill a child's worth is what you do verbally abusing the innocent in order to hide what's true Your thoughts are not Jehovah's thoughts, and yet you have no shame If you don't change your thinking, no blessings will you gain Your appointment and position are the most important thing keep up your theocratic facade, while to your lies you cling You can fool the minds of men but Jehovah reads your heart You think that yours is fine, while others you rip apart The bible says, as for reviling, it is not okay to treat your fellow in an unkind and hateful way For true Christians who are sincere, the identifying mark is love You see, it's not an option, but a commandment from above You act like you're so righteous and everything is fine but the traits you dare to show, for the last days are a sign Self-assuming, haughty, fierce and all puffed up with pride you keep revealing to me who you really are inside Unfounded accusations you go on the attack so easy to betray your friends and stab them in the back You take the side of criminals, what a hypocrite no empathy for victims, not the slightest little bit For those who think they know you, you wear a Christian mask how about some common decency, is that too much to ask? Reviling is a form of slander God does not condone one day you'll have to pay the price, just you and you alone You will be held accountable for hateful things you say I wonder, how will you survive the final Judgment Day?

Jay L.

Sunday, October 14, 2007
@ 4:39 PM

My comment

Due to the eyewitness rule, the Jehovah's Witnesses still think they are under the Mosaic Law. Too bad. Jesus Christ stated the 2 golden rules: Love God with your whole heart, mind, and strength and Love your neighbor as

yourself. These rules made the Mosaic Law obsolete. We do not live under the Mosaic Law anymore. It was replaced when Jesus came to this earth and exposed the Pharisees. Does loving your neighbor entail protecting sexual pervers? Would Jesus want sexual pervers protected in his congregation? Would "loving shepherds" allow their sheep to have just one wolf where the sheep are grazing? This would lead to disastrous results. Sheep need to know that their shepherds are true to God. Sheep know when their shepherd is not all there. It causes undo stress on the flock. Allowing pedophiles in the Kingdom Halls is not scriptural. Remember, "Do not be misled. Bad associations spoil useful habits." Watchtower is being misled. They are allowing such individuals to be in the midst of the congregation. And, look what the results have been.

WER

Saturday, October 13, 2007
@ 7:19 AM

Actions, not words

The basis of all things is this: "Actions speak louder than words". The Jehovah's Witnesses can write all sort of things that are beautiful and righteous. However, when their writings do not agree with their actions, we can say that their hypocrites of God's Word the Bible. For example, when someone states that they do not steal in writing or in voice and they do steal. What should we conclude? Their actions do not match what they say or write. As we see evidence from this web site, the Jehovah's Witnesses (Watchtower) can write beautiful works of literature, but they fail to live according to the Bible. When confronting a Jehovah's Witness ask them where in the Bible does protecting pedophiles is a Bible command. We can be assured that God is not one to be mocked. The Jehovah's Witnesses should ask the question, would Jesus approve of such activity? The answer is obvious.

KLS

Thursday, October 11, 2007
@ 12:31 PM

2007 JW ANNUAL MEETING NOTES

Saturday October 06, 2007 Year text for 2008: Exodus 14:13 "Stand Firm and See the Salvation of Jehovah." The opening talk by Brother Gerrit Lösch (GB) gave a brief bit of history of early organization and point emphasized was that Jesus Christ trusted the Faithful and Discreet Slave to carry on the dispensing of Bible truths and so should we. Point made that charter of WTB&TS of Pennsylvania was to disseminate Bible truths. Faithful and Discreet Slave are not inspired so they are going to err. John 16:12 Jesus said process would be gradual. The first of Faithful and Discreet Slave did not know how many would make up the group until 96 CE. Work being done well without knowing that. Adjustments will be necessary but that does not mean that slave is not the means Jehovah is using. We are in a time of greater increasing of light the unveiling of which is gradual. Country reports and invitation work experiences. Geoff Jackson gave the talk on the year text. He asked "Are you ready for Jehovah's Day?" He said this year's text from Zechariah got us focused on fact we are living in the final part of the last days. This time is different in three ways. 1) Scope Jeremiah 25:31 & 33; 2) Intensity Daniel 12:1; 3) Effectiveness 2 Peter 3:10 & 12 and 1 John 2:17. Earth is mankind alienated from God Heat is Jehovah's anger Hissing noises indicates speed, a rapid passing. Jesus made comparison between Faithful and Discreet Slave and evil slave. Apostates complain we are too eager. Glad we are eager for Jehovah's rule even if we are wrong once in awhile. We are not sure of all the details but we know Jehovah is with us. Used illustration of the Israelites leaving Egypt. Went right to edge of promised land and Jah made them back track and camp. They seemed trapped at the Red Sea. From a human standpoint there was no way out. That is when He totally brought Pharaoh to his knees. At the time it made no sense to Israel but Jehovah knew exactly what he was doing. We have Jehovah's Day right ahead of us which teaches us four lessons. Jehovah ready for any trial and problem. Must obey regardless what is asked of us. We are so limited in perspective. Jah knows the whole picture. We can have total confidence. Brother John Barr (GB) spoke on the illustrations Jesus used regarding the Kingdom (mustard grain, dragnet, etc.) Very detailed. We are to be busy in the work sowing our seed and we are to get the sense of Jesus illustrations. Theodore Jarcz (GB) spoke Christ's Presence and End of System He used the illustration of a talk. The conclusion covers a period of time. The speaker sums up or draws audience to a decision or the like. Takes time. The end is when he walks off the platform. Jesus presence includes taking power in 1914, dealing with opposers; all the features of the last days including the ingathering of the chosen ones their deaths and resurrection. This means an extended period of time. Up to and including fulfillment of Revelation. Spiritual discernment necessary to be bright and clear to us which it is. Those without spiritual knowledge do not see the significance. WE DO! Some anointed will be alive when the tribulation begins. First vision in Revelation. 1914 until last of anointed dies and is resurrected. Be resolved to be more urgent to keep on the watch. Prove ourselves ready for Jehovah, Jesus and our own welfare. The "generation" is all the anointed as a class from 33 CE to the end of the world. In the context of Matt. 24:34 was Jesus talking to his followers. Other instances of generation often had clarifiers, such as "wicked generation", etc. Bro. Barr stopped and said, "By the way, you'll be happy to know that there will be anointed on earth at the time of Armageddon". DRAGNET: ALL the fish were thrown on the shore. Don't get excited about the large numbers at the Memorial. Maybe these are not all good fish. MUSTARD SEED: Sows seed and then goes to bed. Remember, we sow the seed, Jehovah looks after it. Our role is to be regular in the service and to sow that seed. LEAVEN hid in the dough.

What made it rise? Jehovah did it. At the beginning Brother Losch said, "We of the Governing body have not always had the right understanding. The Gov. Body is not inspired and neither are the publications. It is the Holy Spirit that helps us to find the correct understanding". Starting February 2008 elders will be invited to attend The School for Congregation Elders. It will be a five day course and they will start with the Presiding Overseers first then work through the others. Will start with the English field. Total in attendance at NY Bethels, Canada Bethel and New Jersey Assembly Hall was 14,937.

Wednesday, October 10, 2007
@ 1:47 PM

I agree that Jehovah's Witnesses' god must be very pleased with them, considering their god is the WTB&TS, and as long as JW's go along with the rules and whims of their god ,the WTB&TS, well, how happy the JW's are making their god! As long as the JW's don't make any waves the happier and more approving the WTB&TS must be. This handful of men, the JW's' god, can continue to manipulate Jehovah's Witnesses as long as they get the "worship" they demand from the JW's. If only people could get the hazy film off their eyes and see the WTB&TS for what it really is. A sham and a scam. Boy, can it con its 'rank and file'. Disgusting! And this is why pedophiles get away with molesting/raping children! Because the WTB&TS is 'in control'. And doesn't care.

man711

Wednesday, October 10, 2007
@ 10:52 AM

jews

Remember the Jews (as God's chosen people) got into absolutely horrible things like sacrificing their children to other gods. Why would anyone think things would be any different today? Just my 2 cents.

DJB

Tuesday, October 9, 2007
@ 5:52 PM

To YKW

I agree with your comparison with JW's being like the Aztec Indians both offer human sacrifice...God has never asked for it in fact the bible tells us it never came up in his heart to ask such a thing...It would seem they are going beyond the things written!!!DJB

JB

Tuesday, October 9, 2007
@ 5:24 PM

To Carol

My dear woman, the nasty wife and family of the pervert and the pervert himself, all of whom are JW's, have made their god, the WTB&TS very happy with their actions. Please be assured that the rest of humanity and the true God sees their evil deeds and knows them for what they are. God bless you and your daughter!

Keith T. Rodgers

Tuesday, October 9, 2007
@ 1:26 PM

Only JW's are afraid to say their Names. (Fear of Man)

What a Wonderful informational web page(s). It is so nice to see someone that cares not only about the Children but also the congregations. As I read the horror stories it brings back many sad memories of the time I too was molested. I never found any of the watchtowers or awakes to be helpful with what I constantly went through in my mind. Of course back then it was 1975 and the END was here. Deut 18:20 I wrote the Society once and it seems the CO was trying to Hook me on that statement. After all, The Bible is Not the Final say... It is the Watchtower. It takes a special person to harm a child, I guess they don't realize the damage mentally done, and now with court settlements to place a Gag Order or TAPE over the Mouth of a Child so that they can't get professional help. After all, I have never read in the Watchtower any information on how to deal with depression after you are Molested by an Elder or someone else and your not supposed to talk to someone trained in that field. I wonder why also that all the Bold people that go against the Society's Orders about the DANGERS of the NET and post their 2cents worth and have no backbone at all to even place their name because of their fear of man. Jesus knocked over tables... He did not put up with that kind of crap, Nor should we. Jehovah is a Revealer of TRUTH. Nothing will be hidden from Jehovah. Personally I don't see how an Elder can give talks for years while he is molesting children in secret. If indeed Elders are appointed by Holy Spirit then someone is lying. We know Jehovah doesn't lie. So whom do you say is lying? I too love it when we hear that all the WEB is full of those that are trying to discredit Jehovah and his Organization. They are all LIES. Yes, The Court Time, Records and Defendants are all Apostates trying to stumble

the faithful ones. (Psalm 119:165) 165 Abundant peace belongs to those loving your law, And for them there is no stumbling block. Well have fun, Enjoyed your Site. May you have Peace. Order more Paint because there is a lot more whitewashing on the fence. (Luke 10:25-28) . . . Teacher, by doing what shall I inherit everlasting life? He said to him: What is written in the Law? How do you read? In answer he said: You must love Jehovah your God with your whole heart and with your whole soul and with your whole strength and with your whole mind, and, your neighbor as yourself. He said to him: You answered correctly; keep on doing this and you will get life. Praise Jah.. Thank You Jesus.

Earl

Tuesday, October 9, 2007
@ 12:24 PM

Hi Carol

Let me say how sorry I am for the abuse your daughter went through and the treatment you received. One would expect friends to support you but this story again shows how sick this group can be. One of the reasons I am here is because I saw how a gal was treated when her husband divorced her without grounds and remarried a week later in the congregation. The husband was seeing this new gal on the side and there are pictures of him coming and going from her apartment at all hours. The congregation turned on her instead as she let them all know what was going on and her two timing husband carried on in good standing. I think the answer we got was let God handle it. Amazing stories that are nearly unbelievable to anyone who doesn't know of them. I can't even imagine how sick one has to be or brainwashed to defend someone who has abused someone. My own experience is that many witnesses are very ill emotionally and are ripe for the picking so to speak to join an exclusive group that says only they have the truth and the rest of us will go to hell. You have to be awfully cold hearted and judgemental to believe this. Anyone who is no longer involved with them can start to heal and will soon see the truth . I am glad you shared your story with us and I imagine you have read other stories on here that show you are not alone by any means. I hope you stay with us as your story helps others. Blessings

Carol

Tuesday, October 9, 2007
@ 8:14 AM

coverup

My daughter was abused by an Ex Ministerial Servant. In court it came out that he had abused two other girls, when he had been a witness in good standing and the elders had allowed him to stay in the cong after the first victim had come forward. Then he went on to abuse again and was still not reported to the police. After the second victim told the elders of her abuse though, they did inform London Bethel about it. I feel angry that if he hadnt got away with those victims for years, then he would not have got round to abusing my daughter. He also got away with her charges as well to add insult to injury, the judge talked of a coverup and called him a hypocrite , but the press had just left the court room so it got no media coverage. I was furious about that but at least he got 3 years in prison. I have lost all my jw friends for speaking out and telling the truth. His JW wife stands by him as does his JW family who have been nasty to victims family and called the victims liars. I'm sure thier god is very pleased with them.

YKW

Friday, October 5, 2007
@ 7:55 PM

My thoughts...

Watchtower does not follow the Bible at all. We can be assured that the Jehovah's Witnesses will show their true colors. In various lands, cases have been heard by various judges. These judges conclude the same thing. That Jehovah's Witnesses are not obeying the law when it comes to calling the local authorities when there are pedophiles in the Watchtower organization. Protecting the Watchtower is more concerned about image than cleaning out these immoral people. The Aztec Indians used to sacrifice their children to their many gods. Jehovah's Witnesses sacrifice their kid's innocents to their Watchtower organization. Jehovah's Witnesses: disobedient to God; disobedient to the law of the land.

Friday, October 5, 2007
@ 3:52 PM

To Robin

I remember years ago when I was a JW out in service and was going to go on a study with this "brother". He seemed uncomfortable, hesitant, and dubious and said that a "sister" had never been with him on a Bible study before. Apparently he didn't know what to do with me. Sheesh! Well, wanting to do the noble and right thing, I told him that I would not talk during his study. This seemed to be a great relief to him, my saying that, so I ambled along with him to his Bible study and never said anything, didn't make a peep. I think he was appreciative and grateful for

that. Oh, brother!!! But, not he, nor anyone else was able to keep me from 'using my mind'. I could use it all right, even if I didn't say anything! Women and men are not separate species, and I think women being treated as though they are "less" than men is stupid and ridiculous! We are all people, we are all human beings. We are all worthwhile and valid, and anytime a woman finds herself confronting some man treating her as an inferior, she should see that as a scarlet red flag and bow out pronto, exit at the speed of light from his presence! Eleanor Roosevelt said, "No one can make you feel inferior without your consent". That goes for anyone. And it most certainly applies to women no matter what some men might think, no matter how some men might treat them. I think that for anyone to treat a fellow human being as inferior is a sign of ignorance and bigotry. Who needs that?! It's just another kind of abuse. Nobody has to stick around and take that, not from an individual, nor from an organization of any kind, including a religious organization. So, you women out there, stand up straight, hold your heads up high, and look these bully men right in the eyes and don't take any guff from them! Who do they think they are, anyway?! They are really puffed up with prideful egos and standing on their own handmade, manmade rickety pedestals. You don't have to take ANYTHING from them!!! This goes for individual men or organizations (including religious) of men. So, go ahead and use your minds and go with their direction. Nobody has any control over your minds. No matter how much intimidation they may try to pull over you! Your minds are your own to use as you see fit. So, please do yourselves the favor of doing just that!!!

Friday, October 5, 2007
@ 3:27 PM

Other churches

Re: the autistic daughter's molestation/rape by a Methodist pastor's son - - yes, there is definitely a pedophile problem in many, if not all, religions. It is disgusting and sickening that more was not done in this case and probably not in other churches! How can people not care about the victims? And this girl, in this particular instance, has autism. There should be outrage when a child with a disability is raped and/or molested! Of course, there should be outrage when any child is a victim of pedophilia. I think that religions that don't do the right and compassionate thing by the victims aren't worth getting involved in! They are just scum. They don't represent God and Jesus any more than does the mafia.

Thursday, October 4, 2007
@ 12:29 PM

To Robin

Nobody can really keep anyone, women or men, from using their minds. Women may feel squelched from EXPRESSING what is on their minds, but their minds are still their own to think what they want. It is a shame that women are not "allowed" to say what is on their minds, but it is a solace to know that their minds are their own! Period. God gave everyone minds. That includes women. So, you women out there, don't let anyone intimidate you when it comes to your ability to THINK. God GAVE you that ability! Women were not created with a blank space between their ears, any more than men were! So, go ahead and think away all you want! Don't allow yourselves to be repressed. THINK!

Wednesday, October 3, 2007
@ 4:43 PM

Rick McLean

I hope that Rick McLean's face along with the information about him being a former JW official who is a pedophile is shown more and more on TV, so that the chances of more and more JWs seeing it gets greater and greater. Then many Witnesses in denial will have to wake up and recognize what is really what - - that there is indeed much pedophilia going on in the JW religion.

L Baker

Wednesday, October 3, 2007
@ 3:49 PM

Opp Alabama Autistic Victim

There is a current case in Opp AL where a pastor's son (14) molested/raped the autistic daughter of the United Methodist's church's worship leader in October 2006. The pastor said he'd send the boy to counselling but provided no proof. In April, the UMC District Office Superintendent Frederick Outlaw was advised and did nothing. Now the family, knowing they will likely lose their jobs, are going public. The boy has admitted to a plea of Attempted Sexual Assault and will now receive counselling but nothing is being done regarding the church's lack of involvement after the incident.

ROBIN

Wednesday, October 3, 2007
@ 3:02 PM

I too use to knock on doors..

I think the public is becoming more aware of the JW double standards now more than ever. And its about time. I too use to be involved with the door to door witnessing work. I felt it was a good tool for preaching and teaching. Sometimes, the person answering the door would bring things to my attention that I was totally unaware of. I felt many times, in the dark. Your conditioned to say certain things. Its really sick how the governing body controls everyone not to think for themselves. And women are never able to use their minds at all.

Wednesday, October 3, 2007
@ 2:31 PM

At last!

The other day I was about to walk by the television when I was stopped in my tracks! CNN was showing some mug shots of pedophiles, and lo and behold, there was Rick McLean's face on the screen with the information that he had been a Jehovah's Witness official. It was all right there on television in front of millions of people! I was ecstatic. I'd read about him on Silentlambs and there he was on TV. I haven't seen his picture and description on TV since then, but I hope the media keeps showing his picture and the information about him on television along with mug shots and descriptions of other pedophiles. Seeing his picture on television and knowing that the media was being open about his having been a JW absolutely put me in a glow! Has anyone else seen his picture and description on TV? He is definitely wanted by the FBI! Hooray!

JB

Tuesday, October 2, 2007
@ 12:28 PM

Response to Anonymous

The latest Watchtower may say that JW's are supposed to be law abiding, but don't forget the other rule about only telling the truth to people who need to know. The W.T.B.&T.S. instructs the rank and file not to report child abuse to police but instead to the elders, who in turn do nothing or very little about it. The average JW has had it pounded into their heads that they are subject to a higher authority. The sad thing is that evidence points out that the higher authority is the Society and not God.

man711

Tuesday, October 2, 2007
@ 9:01 AM

law

A comment on being law abiding. Now the WBTS is advocating disobedience to ceasars laws by not turning child molesters over to the authorities. How can they justify this? They can't scripturally!

aNoNyMoUs

Monday, October 1, 2007
@ 7:27 PM

Things to think about...

The Watchtower yesterday stated that true Jehovah's Witnesses are law-abiding citizens. If this was the case, why do several judges state that the Jehovah's Witnesses are not following the law by calling the police when there is a child pedophile problem? Some of these judges are perturbed by Jehovah's Witnesses lack of ability in being law-abiding. Since judges are there to represent the law, why are they upset with Jehovah's Witnesses. It seems that Jehovah's Witnesses are taking the law in thier own hands. Definately not law abiding as the Watchtower claims.

DJB

Sunday, September 30, 2007
@ 8:16 PM

Article on Children?????

It is always Parent do this, Parent do that, Children do this, Children do that... etc. The Watchtower Society takes NO responsibility, as the greater community, for a safe place to worship. That's all the JW children/parents depend

on them for. They always promise all a spiritual paradise "like streams of water in a waterless country" that it is refreshing...etc. They think that by pretending pedophilia isn't there or they have repented, the problem will go away. How can parents protect and keep their children safe when they are not given the TOOLS to do it? For example - forbidden access to children at hall or knowing names of abusers. For WTBS Society to acknowledge that there is a problem so parents can be watchful... but they don't. The members have a right to know of the WOLVES in their midst... To go to the Kingdom Hall, right now, is like a boat trying to navigate down a water way, with no charts or no maps showing where it is safe to travel, so they can avoid the rocks just below the surface and other dangers. The boat in real life is sure to run a ground. Without the charts and maps showing where the dangers (rocks hidden just below the surface) are accidents are ineluctable/inescapable... Shipwreck guaranteed... The same as with going to the Kingdom Hall. Child Abuse is ineluctable/inescapable unless the greater community WTBS Society provides the tools, like the maps and charts as it were, for all to protect their children. The rocks/Pedophiles, hidden just below the surface, need to be identified, so parents can navigate safely with their children, like the boat as it were. Until they, WTBS Society as the greater community, do this they will remain the major part of the problem... For parents to fulfill their responsibility, they will have to figuratively flee from the Jerusalem (center of worship) to the mountains as Jesus warned in first century. What is Jesus warning for today?? If the rest of Matthew 24 has a modern day application so too should this verse!!!! We do well to heed Jesus warning today...DJB

Cheri Romero

Sunday, September 30, 2007
@ 7:54 PM

To Sam K

In answer to your question, NO!!! They do not acknowledge their wrongs nor do they apologize to the victims in any of these cases. They allow this to continue and actually protect the offenders even spending the money acquired from the worldwide ministry work to defend the accused in court.

DJB

Sunday, September 30, 2007
@ 6:24 PM

To Earl

How true!!! How true!!! DJB

Sam K

Saturday, September 29, 2007
@ 6:28 PM

Magazine push

I was presented with the Awake magazine, Keep your children Safe!, this morning. I am a law student at Northwestern University. Being curious and knowing the many cases presented against the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society as regards to child abuse, I wanted to know if they publicly apologized to their readership regarding their sex problem. I reviewed their articles and were amazed that there was no mention of Watchtower's policy on sex abuse. It seemed odd that this religion is oblivious of their own illegal activity. I showed my law professor the article and he stated that this was a public relations stunt. When companies are doing illegal things they release to the public a statement to smooth over their problems. I am all for more stringent laws on child abuse. I believe there is freedom of religion as long as it obeys common laws that everyone else has to obey.

JB

Friday, September 28, 2007
@ 11:30 PM

Laws

I agree that there should be very tough laws enforced against pedophiles, but they won't do much good among the vast majority of JW's. Child molestation must be reported before a charge, trial or conviction can be made. Along with tougher penalties for molesters, laws need to be made to penalize religions that cover up abuse. Taking away their tax exempt status would be a good start, because it is apparent that the W.T.B. & T.S. values their money making operation more than their own congregants.

Thursday, September 27, 2007
@ 1:07 PM

To Earl

Now if only ALL the other states would follow Michigan's awesome example, there might actually be some headway made against the crime of pedophilia! Idaho is another state that has indicated it wants to come down harder on child molesters. I hope they mean really hard! Since pedophilia is an illness, an incurable illness, it seems as if there

should be special wards for them in mental hospitals or prisons. Just so they cannot get near children again - - ever! Yes, enough is enough, already! It was enough a long, long time ago. These predators should not be out on the streets anymore. Ever. Period.

Earl

Tuesday, September 25, 2007
@ 9:39 PM

Tough laws in Michigan

I found this info while researching restrictions on pedophiles. I was thinking " what a difference this would make if all the churches would co-operate with the laws that are already in place." 03 Sep 2006 12:00 am A new set of state laws that took effect last week toughens penalties against pedophiles, creating minimum mandatory sentences of life in prison or 25 years in prison, and putting offenders on lifetime tethers. Hailed by law enforcement officials and politicians, the laws are part of a nationwide effort to enact "Jessica's Law" and a signal that society believes that pedophiles cannot be rehabilitated and should be locked up. State Rep. Phil Pavlov, R-St. Clair Township, who introduced two of the main bills in Michigan, said the disgust people have had with repeat crimes by child rapists and molesters led to fairly easy passage of the laws earlier this year. "It's a belief that pedophiles cannot change," Pavlov said. "You have almost a 100 percent repeat rate (among child predators). When they're behind bars, they're not out there looking for their next victim. Society has had enough."

ME

Tuesday, September 25, 2007
@ 8:16 PM

Someone below asked if Michael Porter isn't disobeying the law when preaching at houses with children. I'm not in the U.K. but imagine it all depends on the laws there. Since the Judge went so light on him maybe that keeps him free to do so. Hopefully the prosecuting attorney's appeal will lead to a real punishment and also keep him from preaching at doors.

JB

Tuesday, September 25, 2007
@ 11:40 AM

To Earl

Every case of parole/probation of a pedophile that I've read about in the news has had a 'stay away from children' requirement. I don't think the organization is thumbing its nose at the law as much as it is trying to hide pedophiles from the congregants. If all of the known perverts were followed to the bathroom at the Kingdom Halls and prohibited from going door to door, members would start to wonder why and eventually realize just how many of these creeps are among them. I was disfellowshipped for 13 years before I realized that the abuse I suffered wasn't an isolated incident. I thank God for Bill Bowen's first appearance on Dateline, because that's when I learned that I wasn't the only one. Still today, JW's live in the W.T.B.& T.S. vaccum!

Lee B.

Monday, September 24, 2007
@ 9:03 PM

Seven Steps

Hey everyone should check out this web site <http://tss-thesevensteps.blogspot.com> I tried it and it has been an amazing help with my guilt and fear that comes from speaking out about the child abuse isseus within the organization.

Samuel Jackowski

Monday, September 24, 2007
@ 6:07 PM

a comment

I was presented with the Awake magazine about protecting children from pedophiles. Getting advice on protecting children from a pedophile infested organization is like asking the Devil how to be good. I respectfully declined the man from giving me the magazine. The United States legislature needs to enact laws against such wicked people.

JB

Monday, September 24, 2007
@ 8:13 AM

Cathy J

Good for you! If even one of those JW's acts on the information that you gave them, an unknown number of children

may be saved from sexual abuse now and in the future. I've been in touch with many of my relatives, some of whom are former JW's, and I've learned that sex abuse of children goes back at least three generations in my extended family that includes in-laws. I am not surprised that the JW's at your door had no idea about the pedophilia problem in their own organization. Being a JW means living in a vacuum; you only are told what the W.T.B& T.S. want you to know.

Earl

Sunday, September 23, 2007
@ 11:44 AM

Restrictions on Pedophiles

I too have wondered how those accused can carry on in their public life. I am going to do some research into sentencing and try to find a typical set of rules they must follow. JW's will tell you that they have no control of who attends their meetings and they say " We are not police but then they will say that they watch the activities of a pedophile and send someone with him when they go out in service. So which is it? We all know that elders have much power such as to tell one to be quiet or threaten disfellowshipping. I did get a jw to agree that there are other ways to get their word out besides requiring a dangerous man to go out door to door. Why would an organization tempt a pedophile by sending him into homes with kids, and why would they put the public at risk if they cared about people? There is phone calling that one can do and computer access so why risk the possibility that a pedophile will make new contacts? The intent of the laws that are in place are to protect the public not to step on peoples rights. They don't seem to get that there are consequences for such evil activity and some rights are automatically lost. Common sense would tell anyone to keep these guys away from kids. I have heard that a ped will be followed to the bathroom in some congregations for the safety of the group but what about the general public? From the stories we have seen of these repeat offenders being let out in public only to continue their dirty deeds proves we must tighten up our liberal laws that protect the perpetrators. If a jw is going to follow around a pedophile they have taken on some responsibility to keep him in check, the jw should also know the laws and abide by them if someone has been ordered to stay away from kids. I just feel like jws are snubbing their noses at the law and the public safety, so much for showing love for mankind. We all have the right to know who is at our door and maybe even in our house's. Do you think the jw's provide that info to the public? They need to know we are watching them.

Cathy J,

Sunday, September 23, 2007
@ 11:24 AM

Experience

I just had Jehovah's Witnesses at my door they showed me their Awake magazine on child abuse. I asked them why they are presenting me this magazine when their religion actively pursues protecting pedophiles in their church. They were puzzled. It seems that their own members do not know what is happening in their own churches. I continued my conversation with them and the printouts of the various judicial trials against the Watchtower. They told me they would talk to their priest about it. I told them that my receiving of this magazine would be supporting their cause. I told them that I would not be interested. Also, I told them that the Bible does not support Watchtowers' cause on protecting pedophiles.

Beth Nopwaskey

Saturday, September 22, 2007
@ 1:14 PM

good work

keep up the good work! as a former victim of child abuse i am glad to see many help websites loaded with information!

Quentin James

Friday, September 21, 2007
@ 7:26 PM

Puzzled?

Is not Mister Porter disobeying the law when he is out in his JW door-to-door activity? Why is he allowed to visit homes with children at home? This does not make sense! Please respond. Thanks.

To YAV

Friday, September 21, 2007
@ 7:12 PM

Let's count the countries

Let's add the countries of Canada, United States, Australia, Denmark, and the United Kingdom. That's five (5) countries.

MB

Tuesday, September 18, 2007
@ 1:06 PM

Thanks Bill!

If you look at the top of the Silentlambs web page, you will see a box with a Goggle search engine. Type in 'Silentlambs Japan' and it will bring up the event along with pictures where Silentlambs was invited to visit Japan to speak about the problem of abuse within the Watchtower organization. I think although Jonathan has no 'tact' with his comments and expressing himself, he is stating his appreciation for Bill Bowen taking his time and making personal sacrifices to help educate the public as to how to protect children from sexual abuse in the Jehovah's Witness religion. Thanks Bill, as we see you don't shoot from the hip, but you speak from your heart!!!!

JB

Tuesday, September 18, 2007
@ 12:19 PM

Post by J. Haynes

What is he talking about? I can't find a post about visiting Japan.

Jonathan H

Tuesday, September 18, 2007
@ 1:38 AM

Silent Lambs in Japan

The account of the Silent Lambs trip to Japan was good. It sounds like you have some very serious concerns and I hope you made progress if child protection is your aim. You also made some observations of cultural life that may need another look. First of all, you called Sapporo, "Shapiro." Sapporo is a well-known city here. Your description of the onsen or public bath at your hotel showed an apparent desire to understand the culture. >We left Shapporo the following day to get back home. It was a case of planes, trains, and automobiles to get back to Tokyo . Altogether it took about six to seven hours to get back to where we started. It was an exhausting trip but we got the job done none the less and were glad to do so. We were able to do some sight seeing while there which included a 1400 year old Buddhist [sic] temple that was located on a large estate. This building was around fourteen hundred years old and housed one of the largest Buddhas [sic] in Japan Part of the compound [sic] was the tame deer that the visitors fed *The temple had a 100 ft Buddha inside with all kinds of ways for you to make donations to assist Buddha to hear your prayers. They had prayer planks, sticks, papers, candles, and incense all about \$5 each. With each one you wrote out your prayer they would take them and burn them together on one big fire. That way Buddha could answer them all at once. Nothing like being organized! The trip overall was an amazing journey to see another culture of wonderful people. The Japanese people are very kind, helpful and honest. I never at anytime felt in any danger or in a bad place. Only about 1% of Japanese speaks English so it was a real assistance to have someone with you that could translate and navigate the trains, planes and subway routes. My host was more than gracious and made the trip very accommodating. **Your analysis of the people's prayer activities within the worship facility but pointing out that they pay for the prayer items within, that was worth mentioning. Either way, the tone was less respectful than I would expect from such a fine ambassador to what you describe as a great country. Respectfully, Jonathan Haynes silentlambs reply----- -- Spelling has been corrected and noted above and some adjustment to wording. Thank you for observations of the worldwide work of silentlambs in assisting abuse survivors.***

J.N.

Monday, September 17, 2007
@ 4:38 PM

I support JW abuse survivors

My heart is with you, and you have my support, stay strong you give me courage to take a stand for what is right.

Monday, September 17, 2007
@ 3:36 PM

**To JB and WES
AMEN!!!**

XFW

Sunday, September 16, 2007
@ 4:12 PM

Time for the broom!

Jehovah needs to clean house at 25 Columbia Heights; Brooklyn, NY 11201. Jehovah's Witnesses: Unclean! Unclean!

aNoNyMoUs

Sunday, September 16, 2007
@ 4:04 PM

The clink is coming! The clink is coming!

Watchtower (Jehovah's Witnesses), your day in court coming. Do you really believe that child pedophilia is protected in the Holy Bible? The clink is coming to 25 Columbia Heights; Brooklyn Heights, New York 11201. Keep abusing the law. We will educate the United States Supreme Court of your disgusting attitudes towards the laws of the United States. We will remove this pacifier from your mouths.

YAV

Sunday, September 16, 2007
@ 3:56 PM

Way to go Watchtower, g-day sex pervert

Here we go again. Another JW pedophile in Australia being protected by Watchtower, Inc. Anyone keeping track of how many countries the Watchtower, Inc. has of sick birdies? If you are reading this guestbook post, Watchtower, we are WATCHING you very carefully. Another judge dismayed by Watchtower's inaction. We need to yank the tax-exempt status off this sex pervert religion.

WES

Saturday, September 15, 2007
@ 8:32 AM

The Old Testament

Does not the Old Testament state that it was God's law of permitting of stoning individuals who were wicked? The Jehovah's Witnesses quoting the 2 eyewitness rule (an Old Testament teaching) to justify their child abuse policy. What if the stoning of individuals of wickedness was done in today's times. What do you think will happen? Both of these teachings are not appropriate in the context of child abuse. If we look at the whole Bible from Genesis to Revelation, this would not justify the 2 eyewitness rule. The bottom line question is...Would Jesus Christ promote this child abuse policy? The Jehovah's Witness quoting of one scripture does not harmonize with the rest of the Bible. Period.

JB

Friday, September 14, 2007
@ 10:53 AM

Motives of the Rank & File JW's

There are two things I've learned from my experience as a JW: 1) As a JW, my mother was told of her husband's attempted molestation of me as a child, and she was an eye witness to the physical, verbal and emotional abuse by my JW husband. Yet she chose to shun me and stay with the WTB&TS. Being a JW is her only source of credibility, and she will hang onto it by her fingernails, no matter who or what else she has to give up. Most of the rank and file have something working for them personally as a JW whether it be credibility of being a bona fide godly person or the security of knowing they're on the right path with God (false and disgusting as it may be, it is what they believe). 2) Good people frequently stand by and allow evil to take place, because they're not in charge. Look at historical accounts of Hitler and the holocaust and all of the other atrocities that have taken place during the time of mankind. My point is that nothing will change in the organization until the WTB&TS is forced to change their practices. Hitting them in the pocketbook with large judgments is a good start. Discouraging everyone you know from purchasing their literature is an added bonus. The key solution would be legislation to remove a religion's tax exempt status if ever being found guilty of covering up abuse. The WTB&TS's main goal is to amass further fortunes. Once that goal is impeded with laws that say they can't sacrifice women and children in cover-ups of abuse, their foul practices will end.

Thursday, September 13, 2007
@ 1:34 PM

To DJB

I appreciated your comments in your post! We are not apostates here, we are messengers about the horrendous pedophile issue among the Jehovah's Witnesses' religion. How can anyone not agree that what is going on is truly

abhorrent and that children are being damaged, maybe for life by these sick, sick, sick pedophiles who most certainly ARE rampant among the JW religion. Telling people about this terrible situation in NOT apostate, it is the RIGHT thing to do!!! The children need to be protected and saved, NOT the pedophiles. Helping, supporting, and protecting the pedophiles is just as sick as what the pedophiles do! It is a horrible thing to cover for these people who should not be in a position ANYWHERE there is access to children! Also, I agree that it is blasphemous to use God's name among the nations while being such hardcore hypocrites about pedophilia in the midst of the religion! The WTB&TS tears apart the Catholic religion about this disgusting and sickening abuse that is pedophilia while letting this crime run rampant in its own 'religion'. How hypocritical can anyone get?! Words can be cheap. It's true that actions speak louder than words. To knock another religion for its abuse problems while the abuse problems are also prevalent in the JW religion is a joke, a very bad, poor, blasphemous, hypocritical, and ignorant joke! We here are for the most part former Jehovah's Witnesses. We are not spreading hypocritical words here in God's name. Yes, we ARE simply messengers here. Don't "shoot" the messengers! By all means, be Jehovah's Witnesses, if that is what you want. Nobody, but nobody, has the right to attempt to try to control what religion someone should be in. However, please wake up, and be totally aware of the pedophilia problem and how horribly serious it is - - and that it is definitely a very, very real and very, very prevalent issue in the JW religion. Please, please, please read all the personal testimonials to abuse people send in to Silentlambs! Anyway, DJB, I really liked and appreciated your insightful and intelligent comments! Keep 'em comin'! :-)

Thursday, September 13, 2007
@ 12:49 PM

To Earl

Thank you, thank you, thank you! I just couldn't remember the exact words to the quote, and I really appreciate your posting them! Thank you for BOTH of the quotes. They're both good ones! I am going to use both of them along with the Silentlambs website address when I post my index cards. Thanks again!

Earl

Thursday, September 13, 2007
@ 10:46 AM

Quotes on Evil

Men never do evil so completely and cheerfully as when they do it from a religious conviction. Blaise Pascal (1623 - 1662) All that is necessary for the triumph of evil is that good men do nothing. Edmund Burke

DJB

Wednesday, September 12, 2007
@ 7:45 PM

Calling us Apostate??

Calling us apostate??? Just calling us that doesn't make it so...The scriptures tell us by their fruits you will recognize these men. If one answers these questions I listed further on... HONESTLY... It will be obvious!!! I ask is what we promote against the bible?? Who is practicing behavior that is illegal?? Who is it that takes pride in saying they are God's People but dishonor God by allowing pedophiles access to children because of wt policies?? Who is it that has knowledge and truth teach others the bible but they do not teach themselves?? Who is it that preaches "Do not steal" but "they rob" children of their innocence or they consent with those who do?? Are not Pedophiles teachers of what is bad?? Isn't this being one of Jehovah's Witnesses in name only? And resting upon one's membership to save them instead of by what they practice?? Or do you think it is it those who expose those who practice pedophilia?? What does the bible say??? Romans 2: 24 warns these apostate hypocrites that "the name of God is being blasphemed on account of you people among the nations." Which Group uses God's name among the nations?? Many of us here are not considered JW's...but out of org. So I ask who uses God's name among the nations??? In verse 16 it says that "God through Christ Jesus judges the secret things..." How does he judge them?? In verse 6 it tells us "he will render each one according to his works... regardless of whether "one is with law" or "without law." If one is JW or someone who is not. By what we do shows if we are apostate. What kind of fruit is being produced here?? What does the evidence show?? Isn't this web site exposing those who are apostate JW, by what they do?? The sexual abuse of children couldn't get more APOSTATE then that.... The evidence is overwhelming!!!! We are only the messengers!!!! DJB

Wednesday, September 12, 2007
@ 3:48 PM

Can't understand

It has become so very hard for me to comprehend otherwise intelligent and seemingly intellectual people being so taken in by this religion, especially in light of the abuse issues. It just seems so crazy that these good people get

hooked in and actually STAY hooked in! It doesn't matter if they have hearts of gold. So many of them still can find no fault with the Jehovah's Witness religion. The facts have been coming out and staring these people in the faces and STILL they do not see. This is not an apostate site. This is a site that people come to, because they want to see the pedophilia issue settled and stopped once and for all, for the WTBS to change its policy on pedophilia. The victimized children need help, and the elders are trying to help the abusers! This is NUTTY, and how can anybody try to excuse it one little iota? It doesn't deserve any excuses! How on earth can these poor misled people be helped to wake up?! How do you get through to them? The whole situation is so stupid and incomprehensible - - that the so-called religious "leaders" are letting something so criminal to take place! Please, JWs, go ahead and be Jehovah's Witnesses if that's what you want. But, please see the pedophile situation for what it really is - - criminal! The whitewashing to cover up these crimes is also criminal. The whitewashing is simply to present a phony pearly white exterior. Peel away that exterior and see the filth that's underneath exposed. It is not apostate to want to annihilate and to try destroying such a hideous crime! It is a good thing to want to do that! The children deserve that! They deserve EVERY consideration they can possibly get to protect them and support them. They deserve to heal and find happiness. For them to be punished and scapegoated is criminal in itself! How, how, how can anyone treat CHILDREN in such a way?! It's inhuman! Let the blame go where it really belongs. The blame needs to lie on the pedophiles. If the WTB&TS can't see this, and actually, it doesn't really seem to care, then, speaking for myself, I would want no part of such a religion, ANY religion, I repeat - - ANY religion that is so cold, callous, and inconsiderate of its most precious "members" (after all, Jesus himself wasn't baptized till he was thirty!) as to put these children's abusers above them. Not only is it not natural it is CRUEL, and it is bizarre!!!

Wednesday, September 12, 2007
@ 3:12 PM

Quote

Once or twice I have seen a quote here on Silentlambs that says something about evil being people who do nothing. Can anyone please say what the exact quote is? It's a good one, and I would like to share it with others. Also, I would like to post it along with the web address for Silentlambs. I hope that it will get people's attention, so that they will want to look up Silentlambs and check it out! First, the quote will be the grabber, and then underneath it will be the Silentlambs address. I don't know how much good it will do, but it's something I want to try. It's short and to the point - - all "in a nutshell". I just want a quick attention getter to post on various bulletin boards, like at the mall and so on. I just wish I could remember that quote verbatim! Thanks to anyone who may know what it is!

Earl

Wednesday, September 12, 2007
@ 11:46 AM

Progress Report

Just wanted to report on my posting of Silentlambs brochures. The word must be getting out in my N. Michigan area because every time I post something in banks and markets etc. It will get taken down within a couple of days. I suspect jw's are finding them and throwing them away. I can't imagine they would be bothering anyone else. But in the mean time the public is also seeing them. I am going to ask management if they are taking them down just to be sure. I keep putting them up and printing them out. Anyone else have this experience? Regardless of who is trying to stop my posting, the truth is getting out and hopefully someone in need will know that they have a place to go for help at SL. Blessings to all

Socrates

Tuesday, September 11, 2007
@ 6:17 PM

Apostate

I agree with Earl 100%. According to the real definition of apostate, Jesus was an apostate because he left the faith of his youth. He was also an apostate according to WT definition he was an apostate because he spoke out about evil practices within the religion that at the time was accepted as God's true people.

Earl

Tuesday, September 11, 2007
@ 12:56 PM

'Apostate' word again

I notice again the word apostate being used. Lets look at this word and why JW's use it so often when someone disagrees with them. One of the definitions I like is an apostate is someone who leaves their religion or faith. Would they call a Catholic an apostate for leaving the church and joining the jw's ?? Do you see how one sided they are when they use this word. I would suspect that most jw's are apostate in that they changed religion at one time. Being an apostate is not necessarily a bad or good thing. If one finds that he is involved with a false religion it is his

obligation to move on. People who know the bible will tell you that the word apostate meant leaving your faith in God, not religion as there were not the denominations back then that we have today. So why do they use this word so often, from my experience with them it is mainly because they are simply parroting what they have heard from the WT. You see everyone who disagrees with the WT is an apostate because they are taught that they are saved and the rest of the world is not, very simple theology and many are brainwashed to believe it. I challenge any witness to disagree with the WT some Sunday morning and see how fast you are shunned and soon become an apostate if you don't cave in. So all you apostate slingers please stop using a word that doesn't apply here. As someone said here that there is nothing that is not settled by using scripture, I would refer them to Ephe.5 where it speaks of being no part of unfruitful works of darkness and to EXPOSE them. Also do you think the apostle Paul would have allowed pedophiles in his church as he tried to keep it clean, he ordered those evil characters to be expelled and not protected. This is not about religion, its not about anyone being an apostate. It's about exposing an evil that is allowed by WT doctrine and the personal thoughts of some elders. It is about a cover up of grievous acts in the org. If you are a typical witness you will refuse to believe this and instead call people names but I assure you that you are either part of the problem or part of the solution to change things that will stop the abuse of our kids and others. Calling names will not change anything so why not join us and help out. If being an apostate means separating from the JW's beliefs then that is a complement to me for I realize it takes a smart and brave person to challenge a religion but once one listens to their conscience they can see what they must do. For me that meant separating from the org. as there was no choice as I as well as everyone else had no voice to even question things. How could I sit there and know that abuse was going on and there was absolutely nothing I could do about it? I felt ashamed, I felt like a slave to men, I felt like a programmed robot but I always new in my heart that I had to get out and when I did I finally started seeing the Truth and feeling free and loved. I have seen many others express the same feelings. Lets keep our eye on the goal to help the silent lambs.

T.J.

Tuesday, September 11, 2007
@ 12:31 AM

My response to Geo C

JW's are hilariously insane. They love to quote that scripture about "throwing stones" when it applies to their foibles and apostasy but not other faiths! I remember hearing JW's never quoting that scripture when the Catholic Church scandal broke out concerning pedophilia! Never! All I heard was how this is the reason why God will wipe out "false religion." Whenever there's a scandal involving the WBTS they would make blanket statements like "perfect organization, imperfect members." But if they are what they claim (the oldest and only true religion) they should not be making life-altering false doctrines like they have. They first said organ transplants were cannibalism then changed their minds; then they said vaccinations were ungodly and changed their minds; they've even gone as far as saying good Christians should not celebrate wedding anniversaries and then changed their minds. Think about all those who died obeying they man-made laws. Think about all those who never married or had children because they were instructed not to due to the "time being short." I recall back in the late seventies a brother actually saying in his discourse we are on the "very, very end of the system of things." Yeah, right. Think about those who quit good-paying jobs and sold land etc because the "new system is right around the corner." How about condemning college and later lying by saying they never did! Ever work with or for a JW? Talk about dishonest and scandalous. Oftentimes they swindle their brothers and hide behind certain elders who's butts they kissed. On many occasions I worked and never got paid. Or underpaid. And yes, by elders. (Ever work for \$1.00 an hour?) JW's make me sick with their double standards and chicanery. I was one for over 30 years and I don't know what finally woke me up but I'm so glad it happened. JW's have shunned me socially for walking away but just the other day I got a phone call from one of those "shunners." It seemed he was moving and wanted me to help him! Apparently he couldn't rely on the "brotherhood" the "friends" ... so he wants my help. Make up your mind, am I bad association or not? And this is not the first time it's happened. I apologize for straying from the purpose of the website. But for those of you reading this who are interested in joining (or remaining) I merely share this as a warning. Of course, in light of what I shared, it should be no surprise they have no regard for victims of child molestation! And, lastly, if you want to talk about child abuse ... How about dragging their children out door to door in the blistering heat and/or freezing cold to pawn their lies on others. Thanks for letting me speak my mind. Love the website.

jcurrey

Monday, September 10, 2007
@ 10:56 PM

Life mest up

People tho imperfect and use these sights are usually apostate,I have never in any of my years seen a time when Bible Principals were not used to set matters straight as 2nd Timothy 3 :16 states

DJB

Monday, September 10, 2007
@ 6:51 PM

Throwing the First Stone???

In bible times in Israel, the accuser threw the first stone at the person they accused, this is after the case had been heard by the older men of Israel and they had been found guilty. So another Israelite could accuse another Israelite of an offense under law and expect justice. In Leviticus 5:1 the Israelite had to come forward as it says "...and he is a witness or he has seen it or has come to know of it he does not reports it then he must answer for his error." There is was no shooting the messenger as the error was in not coming forward. So they had their own justice system to maintain law and order for criminals in the nation of Israel. "let no one suffer as a murderer or a thief etc..." 1 Peter 4:15 It was the death penalty for deliberate murder and sexual crimes. The penalties were much harsher and less tolerant then today. So does God feel any different today? Today there have been many cases involving fellow witnesses before the courts of the lands and many found guilty and many victims had to figuratively throw that first stone. We can see the mountain of cases that have been before the courts ...the cases that have been won... This is happening over and over... it says something about the conditions in God's house... Further on after it tells us not to suffer as a murderer/thief it warns "For it is the appointed time for judgment to start with the house of God." 1 Peter 4:17. So I ask if the righteous one in God's house is saved with difficulty where would the (sinners...) murderers or thieves or pedophiles in God's house make a showing??

adrienne

Sunday, September 9, 2007
@ 11:25 AM

not teaching the bible

I was in the JW's for many years and although they appear to answer your questions and are supposed to answer it by the bible they do not always give you an accurate answer. You only believe what you want to believe but they have a way of teaching that goes beyond the bible. Believe me they are trained to say the watchtower words not gods word. I was talking to a elders wife once and she said if the watchtower society asked her to wear a spotty dress for the rest of her life she would. This how deep it goes; you jump when they say jump. Also, they mark people within the organization if they feel they are a bad association. Even if you have been in the society for years, if you don't toe the line they mark you individually and you are not invited to their gatherings etc. They appear to teach you the bible but its a question and answer from one of the society's publications, as you are not allowed to read things from the world, therefore you are not informed by the outside. This is there ploy to keep you in, in ignorance. When you leave them you could not read the bible in a normal way as you will forever read it through the eyes of the watchtower soc. I know I can't read the bible anymore with a open mind. So I just believe in the way my mother originally taught me when I was small to love everyone in a human way that's all you need to follow. Its much safer not to get involved with any man made religion because that's all they are. Just trust in god and you can't go wrong. I was foolish to stay so long. Like I said there are some dear friends I've left behind, but as they are not allowed to talk to me I can not help them I just pray they will find out the abuse that is within.

Socrates

Sunday, September 9, 2007
@ 10:43 AM

geo c "throwing stones "

Geo, I find it offensive that you see the matter of reporting about child molestation as "stone throwing". When I started talking about my molestation and other abuses, I don't think that it was throwing stones it was simply conveying facts, in an effort to warn others of possible danger. If you were driving toward a serious car crash on the freeway, which could potentially cause you harm, and a police officer were warning you about the danger, trying to help keep you out of danger. Would you say that he was throwing stones in regards to the person who had crashed, or the state which owned the road, or the maker of the car that the person was driving? No, he was simply trying to keep others from being hurt. That is my intention as well as most of the other people who post here, to warn people of potential impending danger.

Socrates

Sunday, September 9, 2007
@ 10:05 AM

CW

I can also confirm what they said about treatment, poison pen letters, and slander etc. I was raised as a JW and have experienced all of that many times even though I did not break their rules. They in ever case made assumptions about me and took action because they believed they were right. Then I was stupid and submitted to them, but not any more. Now happy and actually have self confidence.

CW

Sunday, September 9, 2007
@ 7:09 AM

Confirming Adrienne And M711's Statements

I confirm what adrienne says below here: "I had to have an injunction on my husband and the jws as they went into my work place asking questions they sent individuals to my home to pester me, poison pen letters, so i sent a letter to end all contact with them, they now say I'm dead in there eyes and refuse to speak to me." I also confirm what M711 said about JW elders sending a backstabbing slanderous letter from one congregation to another when a JW moves from one congregation to another. The Watchtower Society's Service Department is behind the harassment which is directed against us wherever we move to and the harassment right at our own homes.

Anonymous

Saturday, September 8, 2007
@ 9:53 PM

To SKB

I agree with the previous post about telling the local authorities to get rid of them. I am from Massachusetts and I call the police quite frequently on the Jehovah's Witnesses. I tell them that there are pedophiles in my neighborhood knocking on doors. When the police arrive they tell them to go away. As soon as I tell the police that they are pedophiles Jehovah's Witnesses, they come quickly. We can never be too careful with these perverts on the loose.

SJG

Saturday, September 8, 2007
@ 9:26 PM

I meant to say, I have to THANK the creators of this website. THANK YOU!

Sheela

Saturday, September 8, 2007
@ 9:23 PM

My Happiest Ever!

Hello All! God bless & keep you all! It's been almost a year now since Jehovah removed the veil that satan has put over me in regards to the bible & true worship. I now attend a local Abundant Life Christian Center. I listen to Pastors from all over the place. I am allowed to now. I can pray about things & question things. The teaching of the Pastors I've been listening to & at my church is soooo deep. I keep pinching myself, so to speak, because the witnesses would speak on some of this stuff, but I've come to learn that it is in a very surface way, not deep at all. These Pastors really know the word & they tell you to prove what they say from the bible & don't put them on a pedestal, worship God. We do about an hour of Praise & Worship where we sing & you can dance if the Spirit moves you. You don't have to feel like you're unclean because you want to praise God with instruments, dancing & rhythmic singing. It's like the worship when King David was alive & they brought out the cymbals & tambourines. Satan does not want anyone doing Praise & Worship I ask that you all keep praying & asking God to help you to worship Him His way always. Then when you make mistakes, He will pull you back. I feel for the witness because they are like Lazarus & The Rich Man (Luke 16), I fear. I feel like the ones who have died may be in hell being tormented by the devil & begging Jesus to warn those who are still alive. At any rate, God's Love & Peace to you all! PS=I have to thank the creators of this website for being used by God to remove the veil. Much Thanks!!!.....Silentlams response Sheela we appreciate your thanks. We are glad that you have found happiness in your life.

Geo C

Friday, September 7, 2007
@ 9:52 PM

JW's OK

Geo I have known many JW s over the past eighteen years and the majority of them have always been good to people. Off and on for about seven years I have studied with a number of them and find that they teach the bible quite well. How I came to realize this is, after studying with them for a number of years I up and joined another Church, and the JW's continued to answer my questions even though I joined another. The questions that I was asking the pastor of my church he could not even attempt to answer, And when he tried, he was so far off what it says in the Bible that it shocked me. I have since moved but I can not join the JW's because I told the Pastor that I would never join another, and to my word I am true. I may want to join another but that would be like Jesus dieing for the sin that Adam put on us, And then take back his life on this earth in bodily form. That would be what my father

use to call an Indian giver I also know by research that I have done over many years that blood is not good to take either by mouth or by IV None are perfect. Like was said: Let the one who is without sin throw the first stone!! All of you are brave because so many are throwing stones that you think it s OK to join in, But think again!!! Have a nice day Geor -----Silentlamb moderator Geo Thank you for posting, your involvement is appreciated. On this site we appreciate hearing form Witness supporters along with everyone else. It is not the goal of this site to draw people away from the organization it is to make people aware of the abuse problem within it, and to encourage a change. We continue to encourage posters to keep the subject on abuse and victims, rather than doctrinal issues such as the blood issue.

adrienne

Friday, September 7, 2007
@ 3:30 AM

Thanks

Thanks for your lovely answer. I went through a lot when I was with the j.w's. Once when they were studying with my x husband they were talking about our personal life, our sex life was the hot topic of the week. I thought that should have been a private thing, but Oh no! My whole life was dragged through the mud. I confronted them both the elder and my x husband, they were shocked that I should have the nerve to do so. Woman are looked down on and kept in there place. I do believe they were one of the reasons our marriage was bad and I will have to live with that, but they were the ones that kept me in an abusive marriage for years. My children suffered many things and I was unable to think for myself. Its as if your stuck in limbo and unable to have a mind of your own. Oh how I wish I'd had the courage to get out before I did. When my son Mark drowned although they were supportive at the beginning, I was then left alone to get on with it. I was not allowed to mourn as this was looked upon as a weakness. When they said I would never see him again as he was not one of them it was the best thing they could have said as this touched a nerve and thought , I know he walks with me in my memory and they cant take him away from me. It was then I decided to get out. I had to have an injunction on my husband and the jws as they went into my work place asking questions they sent individuals to my home to pester me, poison pen letters, so i sent a letter to end all contact with them, they know say I'm dead in there eyes and refuse to speak to me. People I have helped in kindness and giving them money in the pass no longer speak to me in the street. This is a small town but I am no longer afraid of them. I now have an open mind and view things in a loving way as regards all things in my life I'm grateful to God for getting me out of it and being able to tell people, don't go there, beware of the knock at the door. They don't call on me anymore I am dead in there eyes, but have lost some friends through it that are still trapped inside the jws. Maybe they will see. My life may have been very different if I had not listened I wish I could write a book on it, but I wouldn't give them the publicity they wouldn't be allowed to read it anyway. They will have to answer one day for harming so many people . I am so grateful to you for I have been unable to talk about it for years I fear I am still angry there was so much abuse its unbelievable. And because of there policy the abuse will go on.

J.R.

Thursday, September 6, 2007
@ 10:11 PM

Abuse Cover-up

Comments: First, as a Priest grows in the Church what happens to them. Some of them get promoted. When they get promoted, what do they do about the crimes they have committed and what do they do about other Abusive Priests they find out or know about??? NOTHING All of the Abusive Priests and Everybody That HAS or IS CURRENTLY covering up any abuse is committing the crime of Conspiracy. Conspiracy attaches itself to every crime in America and has NO Statue of Limitations. When this Conspiracy crosses State lines, it bring in Federal Jurisdiction. That means ALL participants can be charged in either State or Federal Court, and should be! Would it suprise anyone to find out that the Sexual Abuse in the Catholic Church is more widespread then anyone realizes. The Pope was himself a Priest at one time, he got promoted within the heirachy of the church, as do others. Abusive Priests get promoted to!!! How high up does the abuse go, can ANY Catholic Priest be trusted? The people that attend the Catholic church must wake-up and realize that these Priests are feasting, yes feasting on our Children. They are Vampires, sent straight from the depths of Hell to rob them of their Innocence. They must be stopped at ALL costs. We as a Society must send a Clear Message to the Catholic Church and the Pope, Leave our children alone. We must all take part of the blame for allowing this to go on so long without taking action. We must act soon, or our children will continue to pay. As I write this, some child is being terrorized by a Priest, it will NOT stop untill Everything is brought to light, even if it means the dismantling of the Catholic Church in America. Respectfully, J.R.

m711

Thursday, September 6, 2007
@ 9:24 AM

slander

I find it very interesting that elders tell ones that have been abused but can't prove it not to slander the abuser. Hum,

elders can slander anyone they want and nothing ever will happen to them. An example is the letter that goes with your publisher record card when you change congregations. Ask to read it. Hypocrites!

FJS

Wednesday, September 5, 2007
@ 6:54 PM

To SKB

My answer to your question is to call the police in your local area and tell them they are disturbing your peace. Make something up. Believe me, they are a nuisance. Take care.

Wednesday, September 5, 2007
@ 3:18 PM

To DJB

Whew! You, too, have been through so much! I liked your post and your analogy of Esau and Jacob and your contrasting Esau to the WTB&TS. You made some very good points in your posts! They are very thoughtful and thought provoking. I am sorry for what you also have been through! It sounds as if you have tried so hard to be a good Christian, to be strong. You have been a good example and role model to your children! Again, I appreciate your intelligent and insightful comments and questions in your e-mail! I wish you and your children the best! I hope you keep coming to Silentlambs for support and friendship. Hang in there, and take good care!!

m711

Wednesday, September 5, 2007
@ 2:47 PM

powerful

DJB powerful words but true! They need to have an accounting for their actions and not just about abuse!

Wednesday, September 5, 2007
@ 2:06 PM

To Adrienne

Hello, Adrienne, I am so sorry about all you have been through thanks to the JW religion! Nobody should have to suffer like that! I am sorry about the loss of your son. That must have been devastating, and then to be told you would never see him again, as he was not a JW was totally cruel! It makes you wonder where are these people's heads! Where are their hearts?! It's a sicko religion and there is absolutely no excuse for what it puts people through! I am glad you got away from your abusive husband and sorry about the way he was coddled while you were treated like dirt! Unfortunately, this seems to be a common story among the JW 'rank and file'. I am happy for you that you are no longer a part of this "religion" and that you got away from your abusive husband! You said the JWs put "the fear of God in you". How ironic since a religious faith should put feelings of faith and joy in a person. The religion, thanks to the WTB&TS gives people totally wrong and merciless message. The fear that people in the 'rank and file' feel is really of the sly and devious WTB&TS, not God. God is not like the WTB&TS. I am sorry you are so haunted by all that you and your children went through, and I hope you find strength and healing through the support and help you will get here at Silentlambs! You have caring and loving friends here. Please let us help you heal.

DW

Wednesday, September 5, 2007
@ 11:06 AM

divorces

I just made a call to you, lambs. Apparently there is a huge volume of calls! HMMM, what does that tell me? My nephew married one, had a child, then divorced. She said religion would have nothing to do with it, as I cringed. Over the next 3 yrs, I saw what a bad mother/wife she was, not that my nephew is easy to live with. Their son is now going thru this mess-not the divorce, but becoming a little pioneer? I see it in his eyes. So wide open. Like he's on drugs. In the wizard of Oz, he says Dorothy is going to a new system?? Yet, he doesn't know his abc's??? If a Baptist or Catholic did this, it would be all over the news. This jw family is the one who decides when my nephew can see the kid? Throwing false allegations at him, having social services intervene? What if he ends up in foster care? Will it be our side's fault? I was a foster parent for many years. This stuff is like a drug to them. "Investigating." duh, what? I knew this group was crazy, but not this bad! It will ruin both my nephews. The disgusting part, is that their doctor is doing the mandating. Is he in their cult too? Gee, does he do blood? This should be checked out, how many patients has he hurt?? I am out of state, so it's difficult to keep on this case. And what lawyer will even touch this? "God" forbid! The consequences will not be good. I thought Mormons were bad? Hah, at least they have good

genealogy. If Jehovah's are so against everything, why are they on websites? I worked with one and I asked why they never celebrated holidays; 'because Jesus didn't.' duh, HE DIDN'T DRIVE EITHER. Or watch TV! You journalists are just that- witless. No wonder you are so miserable, and molest. In fact this ex wife was also abused! I'm thinking a member of her coven molested my nephew, now they are trying to cover it up! I will go to every newspaper I can think of.

Sandra

Tuesday, September 4, 2007
@ 10:39 AM

Who do you believe? Gods word or the magazine & books of men?

Who are those who have a thirst for truth, to listen to? The Bible which says "....they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true." (Acts 17:11) Or this from the Watchtower religion? Translated from the German 09/07 Kingdom Ministry (an in-house publication only for members) ----- Question Box Quote Does the faithful and discreet slave approve of Jehovah's Witnesses independently getting together to examine and debate Biblical topics? No. Nevertheless, some who are associated with our organization have taken it upon themselves to arrange meetings in order to independently examine Bible topics. Some are occupied with the Biblical Hebrew and Greek, in order to examine the accuracy of the New World Translation. Others investigate scientific topics which have to do with the Bible. Websites and chartrooms have been furnished so that opinions can be exchanged and debated. Also public conferences were held and books were made in order to supplement our meetings and study materials. Gods people receive plentiful Bible training and encouragement through congregation meetings as well as publications from Jehovah's Organization. Jehovah ensures that all of his servants under this arrangement are given his word of truth, so that they "may be fitly united in the same mind and in the same line of thought" and "built up in him and being stabilized in the faith" (1 Cor 1:10; Col 2:6,7) We are certainly grateful for all of the spiritual food Jehovah has given in these last days. Therefore the "faithful and discreet slave" does not approve of any literature, websites, or meetings not under its direction. (Matt 24:45-47) It is praiseworthy that someone might want to learn more in order to help the spreading of the good news. But personal efforts should not divert away from that which Christ Jesus provides for our direction. The Apostle Paul warned in the first century about "questions for research rather than a dispensing of anything by God in connection with faith." As Christians we should avoid "foolish questionings and genealogies and strife and fights over the Law" because they are useless and futile. (Tit 3:9) If any would like to study the Bible in more detail individually they can use the book All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial . They may also want to consider other publications of ours that deal with prophetic prophecies such as Daniel. Contained in them are more than enough material for an in depth Bible study, by which we may be "filled with the accurate knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual comprehension, in order to walk worthily of Jehovah to the end of fully pleasing [him] as YOU go on bearing fruit in every good work. (Col 1:9,10) End of Quote The problems which exist in this religion are due to much deeper roots. Authority over followers. Crimes will continue because this group has not let its members hold them accountable. As long as the members remain followers of men (the governing body) then they will be captive by men. This is not just a sick branch on an otherwise healthy tree. The Watchtower is not Gods exclusive representative on this planet. Read the Christian Greek scriptures to find out who truly is.....Silentlamb's moderator. Typically we try not discuss doctrinal issues on this guestbook, we try to maintain the topic for discussion centered around abuse. This subject actually is a very good example of why abuse is such a problem within the organization. To quote Sandra The problems which exist in this religion are due to much deeper roots. Authority over followers. Crimes will continue because this group has not let its members hold them accountable. Because such restriction is put on going outside the organization to find answers and knowledge, members do not see how bad the abuse problem is, they are not allowed to examine it for themselves or listen to the many victims. Therefore members see the molestation problem as a small issue which has only effects a small few publishers and congregations.

vjb

Tuesday, September 4, 2007
@ 2:55 AM

former witness

Am a former witness who was very bitter after leaving the org. Took years but now have accepted Christ, and not the org. as my savior Am now very active in my church and no longer bitter but feel sorrow for all those who follow an org. rather than Christ. THERE REALLY IS LIFE AFTER LEAVING THE ORG IF WE GIVE OUR HEART TO CHRIST AND FOLLOW HIM

DJB

Monday, September 3, 2007
@ 7:44 PM

Everything in question?

Everything was put into question when I began realizing that child abuse was happening on a family level then

realizing the situation was much bigger than we were (internationally) was horrifying. The solution needed, I began to realize, was more than just for us. It was more than fixing our little corner of the world. Our world and everything we believed in came under test. Everything suddenly was put into question!!!! Did I become a witness easily? No it was not easy. When I originally wanted to get baptized I was turned down. I had to wait. Up to this time I had to attend meetings 3 times a week and study once a week and preach every Saturday. I was handling my own calls and speaking to those at the door from the age of 6. I was baptized by age of 13. Not to celebrate Christmas or birthdays was difficult we were often taunted in school. It was not easy. As an adult my witness husband gave me a hard time, said I was too into the religion, as I would aux. pioneer and would go out often, with my three babies, walking everywhere. I didn't believe it easy. If I was not a worker I would have quit long time ago. When my husband turned out to be a molester it put everything into question that I had worked so hard for. I left my husband and fled to another city. I viewed myself and my children as early Christians who had to flee persecution. I looked at it like we were being persecuted for trying to serve Jehovah. Jesus said his followers would be persecuted like he was. Jesus was perfect and was innocent when he was hung on a tree. How more innocent a victim then a child who is molested etc. In Israelite times when they were offering their children in sacrifice to the God Molech the scriptures say it didn't even come up into God's heart to ask such a thing. Also with the example of Abraham when he was willing to sacrifice Isaac, Jehovah sent an angel and stopped him. It shows us that God would never require us to sacrifice our children or hurt them in any form in his service. It should never be a price of doing business. The means should never justify the end. To be considered God's Friend we would have to do as Abraham who obeyed and did not sacrifice/hurt his son. How did Jehovah feel when the Israelites offered their children to the God Molech? Did he tolerate their apostate practices involving their children? Jehovah allowed the outside nations to come in to punish them..... The Governing Body must realize that they have to answer for their actions whether in near future say in a court of law, but also to God for what they have allowed because their traditions (Watchtower Policies) that make the word of God invalid, as Jesus warned the religious leaders of his day. I ask them which brother are you? Is it Esau or is it Jacob? They for a time existed side by side and it became clear who was the one who God called. The prophecy came true the older did serve the younger. Not all of God's people in Israel were really children of God but of a promise (genes/related). Just because someone is a JW doesn't guarantee God's approval the same as with the two brothers Esau and Jacob or those in nation of Israel. The results was many stumbled. Jehovah promise an accounting. What kind of accounting will God find with the Watchtower Policy that the Governing body has in place? Are the results the same as in Israel? Is WT policy a stone for stumbling and has it become a rock-mass of offense? To those on the Governing Body which brother will you show yourself to be? All we want is a change in WT policy to protect the most vulnerable sheep.....our Children. I ask again which brother will you show yourself to be? DJB

JB

Monday, September 3, 2007
@ 9:55 AM

To SKB

"How do I know if the JW knocking at my door is a pedophile?" is a good question. You don't know, because the organization is busy shielding their perverts. If they won't expose them to members of their own congregation, why would anyone expect them to expose them to the "world"? A better question to ask is "How do I keep JW's from coming to my neighborhood?" The answer to that is to send a letter to your local congregation and tell them that you do not want them to visit your home and then advise all of your neighbors and everyone you know to do the same.

SKB

Sunday, September 2, 2007
@ 9:40 AM

Question

How do I know that the Jehovah's Witness knocking on my door is not a pedophile?

adrienne

Sunday, September 2, 2007
@ 8:54 AM

I was once a j w.

i was once j w. I lived with an abusive husband went to the elders for help they seen my daughter and myself on the street, no one would put us up for the night we had to go into a hotel to stay for safety after he turned us out of our home. They took him under their wing, made a fuss of him and put the blame on me. 25 years I served them. The best thing I did in life was to get out. When getting out I had poison pen letters sent me. My eldest daughter, it gave her mental problems and my youngest daughter could not go to school because of the pressure they put upon us. I feel so guilty. I wish I had never listened to them. They put the fear of god into me and I'm sure I was brainwashed by them. I lost my son in the middle of all this by drowning and they said I would never see him again because he was not a j.w. I was glad I had the strength to get away from them and get out of a bad marriage. I was eventually hit and injured by my now x husband and they stood by and did nothing but they continued to help him and welcome

him into the kingdom hall when my divorce came through. Thankfully I now live a normal life but they will haunt me for the rest of my life.

Fred

Saturday, September 1, 2007
@ 5:26 PM

Thoughts on the 2 eyewitness excuse

For each sexual abuse case there were at least 3 eyewitnesses of the incident. Jehovah, Jesus, and the victim saw or experienced that day. Therefore, 3 eyewitnesses were at the scene of the crime. The Jehovah's Witnesses believe that Armageddon will soon come. The organization may try to hide their wickedness from the governments but they will one day have their day in God's court. God, please have pity on their souls. Evidently, the 2 eyewitness rule will be thrown out of God's court as well.

MT

Saturday, September 1, 2007
@ 1:11 PM

Poem about abusers

Seeds of Satan Are human abusers A waste of oxygen These human losers They take what they want Don't care what they leave They move on with their lives And the survivors grieve Parasites masked in human skin Filthy monsters, these women and men Heartless beings not worthy of air They walk on this earth without a care They turn innocent victims into their prey Abuse and raping to them is play For you Seeds of Satan You human abusers You are bastards from hell A bunch of losers

Wednesday, August 29, 2007
@ 8:34 PM

WT the Truth??? I doubt it.

The Watchtower organization is run by men. Old men. This is the biggest lie that God has this as an organization. The reason there is such a problem with people not being able to confront and deal with the sexual wrongs is because this man made group has made it out to be God itself. If this was Gods organization, some of the things printed in their publications would have come true. Any time a religion lies right from the get go about providing 'Bible Studies' which in real truth only turn out to be Book Studies of mans writings, then it is built on a foundation of sand. The Watchtower publications are to the Jehovah's Witness what the Book of Mormon is to the Latter Day Saints. No one can advance without this understanding.

George

Wednesday, August 29, 2007
@ 7:40 PM

Way to go SKB

Emailing or typing a letter to your Congressman/Congresswoman is a good way to let them know of this growing issue. Thanks SKB for the website links. The Jehovah's Witnesses are two-faced in every way. Donating to their work is donating to their pedophile paradise. I am shocked that they would write an article on what children should do when faced with a sexual deviant Elder/Ministerial Servant. This seems to be a public relations move on their part. How disgusting!

Wednesday, August 29, 2007
@ 1:22 PM

Newsletter

When I read the most recent newsletter about the pedophile cover-up in the UK and came across words like prestigious, honor, and prominent, I was extremely put off, repulsed that a religion would consider these things important. Humility is what is important. Those other terms implicate arrogance, pompousness, and haughtiness as being what counts. I remember a few elders who behaved as though they were 'entitled' to those characteristics, which are not qualities, but are rather flaws. For any elders to treat the 'rank and file' as less than the "privileged" elders is disgusting! I have no use for these people acting as though they are better than others. They are not! They are servants, stewards of the congregations, and they should act humble and caring. This is not to say that no elders do act like that. I remember some very kind, caring, and conscientious elders, also. But, being elders should not be about status, prestige. It should be about serving and caring. It should be about putting victims first, ahead of the people who have harmed them. Pedophiles being put first and covering up their crimes is criminal in itself! Where are people's heads?!

ROBIN

Wednesday, August 29, 2007
@ 1:03 PM

I still very much believe in Jehovah

I too was molested by an elder at age 5. I dealt with it silently all of my life thinking I was the one to blame for the situation. I still very much love and believe in Jehovah. And I believe in the Truth. I just feel that this organization has somehow lost the Holy Spirit. They are conducting too much on their own understanding. And in denial of many things! Jehovah will see Justice soon for all of mankind! Dear Brother Bowen, I am sorry you were disfellowshipped for something you stood strong for! -Robin

Silentlambs

Wednesday, August 29, 2007
@ 11:47 AM

Thank you for donations to Silentlambs

We wanted to take a moment to give a heartfelt thanks to those who contributed to our work here at Silentlambs this last month. Our mission is to educate the public and communicate with Media about the horrific abuse within the Jehovah's Witness organization, and how it is covered up. It is also our responsibility to give abuse survivors a platform to speak out about their abuse, and we appreciate your emails and comments from those of you here on our GuestBook. Any donation, whether large or small will help us keep the website up and continue to provide this educational work. As you know, the cost of this work does not go away. We hope for your continued support in the future. We will be sending those who contributed by mail, a written acknowledgment. Please keep this for your tax records. Once again, thanks for your support. "If we can protect one child from abuse through education, it is worth a lifetime of sacrifice."

JB

Wednesday, August 29, 2007
@ 8:57 AM

To Socrates

I completely agree with your analysis of what helps to acquire and maintain members of the JW's. Something must be working for them, or they wouldn't continue to turn their backs on abused women and children in their midst and lose blood family members in the process. My mother had a reputation for being wild in her teen and young adult years, so being a JW is her only source of credibility. It's very sad for them but even more so for those who have been both abused and abandoned, the Silent Lambs. I thought for many years that there was something evil about me that caused both the abuse and the abandonment. For those of you going through it right now, I hope you come to realize that none of it is your fault. Disfellowshipping victims and the resulting abandonment by friends and family is an evil tactic employed by the WTB&TS to control their remaining "sheep".

ME

Tuesday, August 28, 2007
@ 6:43 PM

Another way we can help this website as it helps victims is by telling other people of it, for example through email lists we have or by posting about it on forums.

Socrates

Tuesday, August 28, 2007
@ 5:59 PM

Amely,

You said that you don't understand how people get so easily persuaded to believe. I feel like it comes down to needs. I think each individual has something that they need in their life. And when they were contacted by someone, regardless of what religion they belong to, that person provided what they needed. My mother for example had a very hard upbringing, abused sexually, physically, mentally, and emotionally. She had no one, no real relationship with her family. The man and women that came to her in the door to door ministry work provided the illusion of a family, and a hope for a better future than the life that she had experienced. Whether or not that family and hope were real, doesn't matter, she believed it was, so she decided to take hold of it. And nothing can turn her against it now. She has lost a son in death, she has lost relationships with another son, and 2 grandchildren because she is told that she had to in order to keep that family and hope. But she feels that it provides what she needs and so that's all that matters to her. That is human nature unfortunately.

SL

Tuesday, August 28, 2007
@ 10:55 AM

Jesus

Do you guys ever encourage the victims to turn to Jesus as their Lord and Savior? Or is this website just meant to be against the Jehovah's Witness religion?.....Moderator response SL, Thank you for your inquiry. To answer your question simply, we try to keep the focus of the site on the issue of child abuse, and policies which add to the problem. We try not to discuss doctrine because we don't want to make any victims, who are only looking for help, feel uncomfortable or pressured. We try to offer assistance and support, and then when they feel comfortable they can begin to seek their religious beliefs on their own.

latinaprincess

Monday, August 27, 2007
@ 12:05 PM

finally, no more silence!!!!

I'm glad someone has finally taken the bull by the horns and is speaking out about this. I too was told not to talk as well as my sister to the police about an incident that happened to us. May you continue doing your good work.

NF19

Sunday, August 26, 2007
@ 8:24 PM

For Amely

I am not an expert on why people do things. MAN has a degree in psychology he said. His comments said people do things 'cause they have needs from their past or they have problems now. but they don't do things because they think the bible says it's true all the time. If people think attacking children is okay because the watchtower says so then they would be mentally sick. I think many witnesses don't like the wt because they protect the bad men but if they complain, they get in trouble.

SKB

Saturday, August 25, 2007
@ 10:52 AM

Congress needs to hear these cases

The United States congress needs to act when religion goes wrong. If a religion acts wickedly, the United States congress needs to step in and act. I feel any religious institution that permits should be fined \$1 Billion USD per incident. Congress needs to make it clear to these pedophile paradise religions (Catholics and Watchtower Bible and Tract Society) that this will not be tolerated in this great country. Here are 2 links that should get people going: Senate (http://www.senate.gov/general/contact_information/senators_cfm.cfm) and the House of Representatives (<http://www.house.gov/writerep/>). Likewise, All other countries should do the same. We have to make it clear to these 2 branches of government that these actions will not be tolerated. Let's go.

Amely

Saturday, August 25, 2007
@ 7:02 AM

to melody

First of all, I want to say thank you to melody that you have the strength to share your experiences and fears with us! you're really a strong person and I admire you for that! I also wanted to say sorry, 'caus I didn't even recognize that this was a guestbook in English (I've only seen the translation in German, so I also wrote in German :) I just cannot understand how such a group has that much power to persuade so many people with their belief and their rituals. if I read something or some typical things about Jehovah's witnesses it terrifies me. I don't want to have nothing to do with them. but why are there so many people who believe whatever is written e.g. in the watchtower... that there will be a war in our world and that just the witnesses will survive this?? I don't get it. everyone who can think a bit logically knows that these are all lies!! I wish all those who are affected and who have to fight against this group just the best!!!! stay strong!

david

Saturday, August 25, 2007
@ 12:36 AM

No Sanctions? Not the case

"There are certainly no sanctions against any congregation member who reports an allegation of child abuse to the authorities." I found this an interesting statement, when I reported my own sexual abuse to the Police I was

approached by the elders and asked to stop the case. The alternative was DF, this without a hearing. As I would not drop the case this is what happened; so is it the local congregational elders who are not following the proper guidelines?

Earl

Friday, August 24, 2007
@ 11:48 AM

Melody and all

Thanks for posting the web-sites to sign the petition, it only takes a minute or two and is so very important. Also thanks for positive comments. People here are so very nice. I also encourage all to donate what they can to help Silent Lambs as all money goes to the cause. I don't have much to give this month but every little bit helps. I appreciate all who are getting the word out and I like the idea of contacting people in the media to catch these people. We may never know how our service may touch others but anything we can do will help someone. Blessings

Melody Blankenship

Thursday, August 23, 2007
@ 9:13 PM

Petition to the Congress of the US

A Matter Of Truth ----- To: The Congress of the United States of America We demand your prompt and thorough investigation of all religious personnel and their institutions in our country who bear responsibility for the sexual abuse of children and vulnerable adults. We demand a full report of your investigation and recommendations so these abuses will cease, so those accountable will be brought to justice, so those people harmed will have restitution, and so appropriate laws will be enacted to ensure the prosecution of offenders and their superiors. <http://www.PetitionOnline.com/AMOT0205/petition.html> Copy and paste the above address into your search engine to sign the petition, or you can also go to www.AMatterOfTruth.org and sign it there as well. Thank you for your help in getting this petition signed and circulated. Blessings to Each of You!

Melody Blankenship

Thursday, August 23, 2007
@ 4:46 PM

Contributions

To anyone who appreciates this website, I would strongly urge you to make a donation to this cause! Silentlambs has been such a blessing to so many people, exposing the Jehovah's Witnesses for what they really are...wolves in sheep's clothing. Donations are tax deductible and I am sure that every little bit helps. God bless Silentlambs, Bill and Janet Bowen, and you as well!

NF19

Thursday, August 23, 2007
@ 2:45 PM

About MacLean and Porter

I live in the south part of the USA. I know one author in New England. I'm going to contact her about these 2 animals. Eventually someone has to see them. I don't know how to tell all the media but I'll let the pros do that. I do know that if either slime ball is spotted in Texas, the cops won't be needed. I'm not good at reading all the comments but I wouldn't blame anyone if either of these pigs got murdered. One victim was 18 months old? You have to be a really sick weasel to do that to a toddler. If the elders allow this, they serve Satan. Well, I knew that anyway. The whole WT serves Satan. If my friend will print an article in her paper, the WT will not like it.

Thursday, August 23, 2007
@ 12:29 PM

To Earl

I enjoyed your e-mail - - it was so well written! Yes, even in rural areas you never know if there might be someone whose life will be changed for the better if they found out about Silentlambs. It was encouraging when you said the word is getting out more and more all over the United States and the world! Ephesians 5:11 is such a supportive scripture for what Silentlambs is all about. Thanks for sharing it with us. Silentlambs and everyone keep on exposing the evil that is going on and is destroying children! Keep at it consistently, persistently, because what Earl said is so true - - eventually the WT and JW congregations will know that they can no longer keep on harming the silent lambs! As Ephesians 5:11 says, "expose". Expose, expose, expose. Thanks for such an encouraging and supportive e-mail, Earl! Your support is so helpful to so many victims!

Earl

Tuesday, August 21, 2007
@ 9:15 PM

To all

Nice to see so many people responding and sharing their experience. I was thinking the other day as I put up some Silent lambs posters that there probably wasn't much of a chance of anyone in need in my rural area finding them and calling SL's for support. But then I thought what if just one poor soul who had been shunned by family and other JW's, and suffered many years in silence and shame was to find a poster that offered help to them, then it was surely worth the effort. I know there were times in my life that I was so desperate for guidance and prayed for help and somehow someone or something came along to show me the way. At first I had to question myself if I was doing the right thing by educating people I know and warning others about the dangerous doctrines of the WT org. I knew I would make some waves and the JW's that I tried to talk to basically cut me off, refused to even listen or look at evidence, and actually quit talking to me. I guess I am marked now:) I prayed over my decision and asked for strength to carry the message and day by day I see more evidence that SL's is providing a much needed service and the word is getting out more and more all over the US and other parts of the world. Last night as I was reading the scriptures I came across a verse that summed it all up for me. Ephesians 5:11 speaking of immoral acts it says 'take no part in the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead EXPOSE them. For it is a shame to even speak of the things they do in secret, but when anything is exposed to the light it becomes visible, for anything that becomes visible is light' I thought that really spoke of the evil that goes on that must be exposed and the work of all involved with SL's that brings such abuse to light. Soon WT and all JW congregations will know that we are watching and they will not get away with harming the silent lambs any longer and that makes my heart glad. You all keep up the good work. Blessings

Tuesday, August 21, 2007
@ 7:20 PM

To Melody

I am sure sorry about your dad! That must be so very hard for you and your family to see him so different from the person he used to be. It's so sad! I hope that eventually he will see that he was hooked into a cult that uses and exploits people, not just when it comes to victims of pedophilia but in other ways. also. There is mental, emotional, and spiritual abuse. One of the worst things I've heard about when it comes to abuse of women, for instance, is that when they do the so-called "right thing" and go to the elders if their husbands are abusing them, and, instead of getting help and support, they are simply told to go home and be "better wives"! That is absurd! There is no excuse for the abuse they are receiving from their husbands. No excuse! There is never any excuse for abusing someone whether it is physically, emotionally, mentally, or spiritually. Elders are just demeaning women when they tell them to just go home and be better wives. That is also abuse. How can people just sit back and let these things happen - - pedophilia, spousal abuse, and spiritual abuse of anyone at all in the 'rank and file'?! It sounds, Melody, as if your father has suffered spiritually, and that is terrible! In a true Christian religion these things would not be tolerated, would not be happening! I wish your father the best, and, you, too, as it must be so difficult to see what your dad is going through!

Melody Blankenship

Tuesday, August 21, 2007
@ 5:09 PM

In response to Amely

While the main theme of the Silentlambs is to protect children from sexual abuse, the Jehovah's Witnesses definitely do abuse not only the children, but anyone who is vulnerable. They sucked my dad into the organization a little over ten years ago at age 66, and he has been going down hill fast ever since. He is not the same person I grew up with at all...they have got him so brainwashed, it is sickening. He is more like a robot than the once head strong man I knew...currently on medication for depression, as well. For the organization to claim to be the only ones that know the "truth," and to be the perfect organization, it sure seems to me that they have quite a few members who have some type of mental illness, and they try to hide that as well. I just hope my dad comes out of this cult before he dies and goes to hell, and yes, there really is a hell, but thank God, there is also a Heaven! That's where I'm headed and I hope you are as well!

SilentLambs Moderator

Monday, August 20, 2007
@ 8:49 PM

Donations

Thank you for your request to make a donation to silentlambs. The website certainly does take time and of course money to maintain. There are monthly and annual fees to keep up with as to educating the world about abuse within the Watchtower's worldwide corporation. Also we receive countless emails from abuse survivors daily that we

correspond with, along with time in educating media as to how Watchtower's 'two eye-witness' policy continues to hurt children. We sincerely appreciate the kind donations of others to help us protect children. If you would like to make a donation, please email us at info@silentlambs.org or click the 'donate' tab under our logo at the top of the web page. We do accept 'PayPal' and also all donations are tax deductible as we are a non-profit organization. Once again thank you for your kindness over the years, and if our work has protected one child, it is worth the sacrifice of a lifetime!

Monday, August 20, 2007
@ 4:32 PM

To Daniel

Hi - - I agree that we shouldn't fear the WTB&TS, even though it likes to make such a big deal out of itself. It ISN'T a big deal, and it is pompous and arrogant of the governing body to think it is. A true Christian religion has the great gift of humility. To show humility and loving kindness, the so-called "leaders" in the governing body would show real Christian love to victims of pedophilia, instead of acting like such hard liners and making these children and their parents suffer miserable lives for wanting to do the right and correct thing. That is to go to the police. The elders should advocate THAT, not advocate for the pedophile! If the WTB&TS tries to shut down Silentlambs then they would be showing who really is in fear - - themselves!

JB

Monday, August 20, 2007
@ 1:45 PM

Financial Need

I wish I could donate the \$1,000 that the Silent Lambs need a million times over, but I cannot. What I can do is donate a small part of it. Where can I send a check? To whom may I send my credit card number? Please let us know!

Melody Blankenship

Sunday, August 19, 2007
@ 9:23 PM

New Hall going up across from grade school

We, the children of Bobby Gene Powell of the Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses of Elk City, Oklahoma, succeeded in getting the construction of the new hall stopped on our home place, but the new hall is now being constructed across from one of the grade schools here in town. Are there any picketers out there? We need to let the townspeople know that these people protect pedophiles and to watch their children with an eagle eye. If anyone feels up to protesting, just let me know via the GuestBook or contact the Silentlambs and tell them to get in touch with me, I am pretty sure the building will start over the Labor Day holiday, but am not positive about the date.

Amely

Sunday, August 19, 2007
@ 2:41 PM

An Alle

ich habe einige fragen an alle, die bei den zeugen jehovas waren und es geschafft haben, sich von ihnen los zu lösen (wenn man das so sagen kann...) ich kann mir nicht vorstellen, wie das alles abläuft. ich finde es so unglaublich, dass eine solche "organisation" so viel macht über einen menschen aus zu üben vermag. andererseits fasziniert es mich. ich möchte aber gar nichts persönlich mit dieser sekte zu tun haben. mich würde es einfach interessieren, was für rituale es gibt, oder wie die zeugen das leben des einzelnen genau beeinflussen. ausserdem verstehe ich nicht, wenn die rede von missbrauch ist, meint ihr dann sexuellen oder psychischen missbrauch, oder schläge? es wäre wirklich toll, wenn jemand meine fragen beantworten würde. ich kann mir gut vorstellen, dass alle diejenigen eine sehr sehr schwere und harte zeit hinter sich haben, die die zeugen verlassen haben. doch andererseits kann man noch mehr leid der anderen menschen doch nur verhindern, indem man offen über sein schicksal und die wirkliche realität die hinter dieser mächtigen sekte steckt, spricht... Rough Translation German/English as follows-----I have some questions for all who used to be JW's and tried to get rid of them (if you can do that so to say) I can't imagine how that goes. I find it so unbelievable, that such an "organization" could get some people to do such thngs. On the other hand it fascinates me though I've had nothing personal to do with this sect. For it is simply interesting what kind of rituals there are, or how the Witnesses can have such an exacting/precise influence on the individual. Moreover I don't understand when abuse gets spoken about, whether you're talking about sexual or psychic abuse, or beatings? It would be really great if somebody would answer my questions. I can well imagine that all of those who've left the Witnesses have a really really difficult and hard time. Yet on the other hand a person could do more to prevent a lot worse by openly speaking out about his fate and the true realities that are put behind this powerful sect.-----

Daniel Chamberlayne

Saturday, August 18, 2007
@ 2:00 PM

First and foremost ...I want to commend you on this website. This website is needed to keep people informed with what goes on within the organization of Jehovah Witnesses !! I've already read a couple of articles and I'm still reading ! Beautiful job and keep it up !!! Don't allow the organization to shut you down....they might if they have already tried.....DON'T FEAR THEM !!! Thank you so much, Daniel Chamberlayne

Wednesday, August 15, 2007
@ 11:41 AM

To Melody

Hi, Melody, I agree with you about educating people about abuse of the elderly and others in the 'rank and file' by the WTB&TS's attempts to get money from them, and property, too. I was acquainted with someone who lost some property to the JW religion, and she was quite unhappy about it! It seems like the kind of thing scam artists do! There are so many naive, vulnerable, and innocent people in the 'rank and file' who are such easy prey to scam tactics. I agree with you that it's also abuse to take advantage of people in the JW religion for their money and/or property! It's another kind of abuse that should be addressed. I'm sure glad you brought this up!

Tuesday, August 14, 2007
@ 6:48 PM

To Herbert

Yep, apparently the picture on the Watchtower issue was a fake. I had submitted a question about it to Silentlambs 'Contact Us' about it, and was told that some very professional looking magazine covers had been made that were actually mocking the JW's. It's really hard to say what the Witnesses might be up to next. But, this particular cover seemed really "over the top" for the Witnesses. It seems like they would be really taking a chance if they were to publish a photograph like that on the cover of the Watchtower magazine! It was very well done, though! It was a very good jab at the WTB&TS and the pedophile issue.

Tuesday, August 14, 2007
@ 5:29 PM

To Natty

That would be so cool if people would provide the truth about the abuse issue at airports and other places! The Jehovah's Witnesses don't have a monopoly on the right to place literature and to teach people. The Witnesses also don't have a monopoly on being 'good, decent people who live decent lifestyles'. A Witness said to me the other day, "We're Witnesses. " and then something about the lifestyles of people who aren't Witnesses. Most people I've ever known, Witnesses or not, have been really nice, decent people living healthy lifestyles. I'm a little tired of non-Witnesses being shot down as though they live poor, indecent lifestyles. Man! And then for the Witnesses to knock the Catholic religion about pedophilia when this crime is so prevalent in the JW religion. Talk about nerve the WTB&TS has to mislead the 'rank and file' about pedophilia in their own midst! Yes, in airports, bus stations, and elsewhere, the truth about pedophilia and JW's should be made known. The JW's aren't the only ones who have a right to be at these places providing their version of the "truth". Pedophilia IS a real, appalling problem in the JW religion, and the public should be informed about it. It sounds as if the 'rank and file' should also be better educated about the horrific issue!

Melody Blankenship

Tuesday, August 14, 2007
@ 5:37 AM

Elderly abuse

I think you should add abuse of the elderly right up there with the child abuse issue....God knows the JW's prey on the elderly, especially if they have a little money! Get some lawyers on board that specialize in that area. Blessings!

Herbert

Tuesday, August 14, 2007
@ 3:56 AM

Watchtower cover fake

So, the Watchtower cover was only a fake. At first sight I thought it was true. Could it have been true? Yes, it could. It's odd, but in my view the reputation of the Watchtower organization is so low that I think they are capable of anything.

Michael

Monday, August 13, 2007
@ 6:13 AM

Bula Yani!

After seeing so much pain and hurt, I can only add the fijian phrase to press on, endure in doing good, bear up under suffering, keep fighting evil, never ever give up...I was df'd for 17 yrs and saw David's words come true: for you yourself o Jehovah have helped me and comforted me. Work out with me a sign meaning goodness, that those hating me may see it, and be ashamed. Congrats for such a well set up website and the encouragement of good things being worked out.

Sunday, August 12, 2007
@ 7:18 PM

To all - - whoops

Hi, it turns out that the Watchtower cover I was worried about was a fake cover making a jab at the WTB&TS. If I'd been observant I'd have noticed that the magazine said Jehover's Kingdom on it, which would have definitely proven that it was a fake. Live and learn. Hope I didn't cause anyone else concern. If so, I'm sorry. I'm going to have to be more observant about these things! :-)

Natty

Sunday, August 12, 2007
@ 5:10 PM

mt

You are doing a great job. We all know you are busy and have many plans for the website. I'm sure it will start off slow but grow in time. Please, give our warmest regards to the victim you spoke of in you last post.

Natty

Sunday, August 12, 2007
@ 5:07 PM

Georgette

I am so sorry to hear about what happened to you. That just shows how encompassing the 2 witness policy is. It is sad that the detective let the JW way of thinking cloud his moral judgement and probably allowed him to forgo his own police departments policies. Please find some solace in that we here on the guest book are here for you and behind you.

Natty

Sunday, August 12, 2007
@ 5:03 PM

Melody

That is so funny, my huband used to do witnessing at a booth at the San Antonio airport. That would be awesome to have people there providing the true story on the abuse probelm within the JW's. I hope you get some bites as far as that goes.

louise

Saturday, August 11, 2007
@ 1:25 PM

hi everyone are the watchtowers the same everywhere? could try get a copy see what on earth they are printing now. hope every one is ok.

Friday, August 10, 2007
@ 9:46 PM

To LJD

Hello, LJD, I am so VERY sorry about the abuse your mother heaped on you when you were growing up. To tell the truth, it sounds as if she was a very disturbed and sick person! Pulling knives on you and pouring boiling hot water on you - - that's sick!!! Your mother needed help! Your dad needed to be told, so that you could be protected. If the elders were to have disfellowshipped any of you under the circumstances, that would have been cruel! It is NOT normal, NOT right for the elders to handle abuse issues the way they do. It is NOT okay! Any religion that treats victims of pedophilia the way the Jehovah's Witness religion does while it "pampers" the pedophiles is NOT running smoothly! Far, far from it. To be afraid to tell the elders things, to be afraid to go to the police about abuse - - this is NOT natural. It is NOT an indication of a healthy, well run religion. You did the best you could to take care of

yourself once you turned 18 to make up for what you didn't get in your childhood. Forgive yourself for any mistakes you may have made. I am sorry you couldn't go to the elders while you were growing up. I think people in the 'rank and file' should be able to be open with the elders and tell them ANYTHING without fear of any consequences. That is just plain wrong. Again, I am so sorry about how your mother treated you, the things she did to you. I hope that she is very sorry about how she hurt you, damaged you, but it is possible that she is too sick to realize how horrible and inappropriate her actions were to you. It sounds as if you were trying to take care of your parents when you were a child and that you neglected yourself. Your parents were supposed to be taking care of YOU, not the other way around. You needed nurturing while you were growing up, and you didn't get it. Mothers and fathers are supposed to NURTURE their children! I am so sorry you didn't get that nurturing! The elders, too, need to be a part of that nurturing to the 'rank and file', especially to the victims. You were a VICTIM, and you needed help!!!

Melody Blankenship

Friday, August 10, 2007
@ 9:41 PM

Amarillo, TX members

Are there any members of the Silent Lambs in Amarillo, TX or the surrounding area? If so, I need to get in contact with you. I am interested in setting up a table in the Bill Husband International Airport next to the table of Jehovah's Witnesses who are currently out there on a daily basis, it seems. At least they have been there handing out their "free literature" the last five times I have been there. If anyone in that area is interested in helping, volunteering to work a table, etc., please either post on the guestbook, or the Silent Lambs have my information and they could get in contact with me. Blessings to you all!

Friday, August 10, 2007
@ 8:42 PM

To all

I saw something today that was so disturbing and appalling. It was on Freeminds.com, on the thread about pedophilia. It was the photograph that will be on the cover of the November 2007 Watchtower magazine. Has anyone else seen it? I can't get it now. It's a picture of a man half dressed. He is nude to the waist, and the picture is a close-up. To me the picture is repulsive, and I don't think that if I was a householder I would want to obtain this magazine. At the bottom of the magazine it says something about why JW's shouldn't try to keep their children from associating with former pedophiles. What kind of an article are they trying to pull?! As far as I am concerned, the photograph of the man looks practically pornographic itself! If I had children I wouldn't want them to see the cover of that Watchtower magazine! The photograph and the article that goes with it are upsetting, especially when you think that children might see them. I can't get that picture now, at least not on this computer. It was on another computer that I saw it, and there were several pages on this thread which is based on Barbara Anderson's CD that has 5000 pages of documentation on pedophilia in the JW religion. On this computer I could only get one page. Maybe others of you can get the whole ten pages. I certainly hope so. I think it is terrible, not only the picture on the cover, but that the WTB&TS would dare to print an article telling parents that they should not keep their children from association with former pedophiles. They don't know what they are talking about. It is disgusting what they are doing!!

Friday, August 10, 2007
@ 4:36 PM

Hi, Louise

Please keep on trying to feel that power over your own life, because that power is there. In you. It's just there. That's all there is to it. Your life is in your control, it is under your control. It does take time for that to sink in after being in such an intimidating so-called religion. However, just making your own choices in life, doing "your own thing" can help you achieve that wonderful sense of being a free agent, an independent, healthy, unique individual person. You are an autonomous soul. Your spirit is your own free spirit. You do not belong to the WTB&TS. It is not your owner. Just keep living your life as valid, worthwhile human being with your own power over yourself, and eventually, as you do that, it will be easier and easier to be that person in control of your own life and to feel that control over your own life. The WTB&TS is not the military, into which people come under the jurisdiction of the military. The WTB&TS may try to come off as that kind of thing, that kind of government. But, you, indeed, nobody, has to take that seriously. Any time a religion starts to show its intentions to take over people's lives is the time for people to stop in their tracks and back off, way off!! No, Louise, you and other JW's and former JW's are not and never were peons in the Army. Anytime, anytime a religion tries to intimidate its congregants it's a huge signal that it is something to stay away from! I cannot emphasize enough that the WTB&TS is nothing to be afraid of. When it comes to children and women being abused, it is really none of the WTB&TS's business, or the elders' business! They have no right to try and take control over the victims and their families lives. Nor do others in the 'rank and file' have the right to treat victims like dirt under their shoes! That is totally disgusting!!! Hang in there, Louise, and please, please realize that you indeed are in control of your life, and that is good, and that is the way it should be. Shame, shame, shame on

the WTB&TS for treating victims as villains and pedophile perpetrators as the poor, innocent ones! That is horrible! And shame on any elders who allow themselves to get caught up in the WTB&TS's attitude. And shame on any in the 'rank and file' who take the cues from the elders, who take their cues from the WTB&TS! The pedophile issue in the JW religion is horrendous and appalling. Never be afraid to do the right thing! Never fear going straight to the police in a pedophile case. Never!!! Never be ashamed or afraid of doing the right thing. Not ever. Stand up on your own two feet, everyone, and forge ahead doing the right thing - - just like Bill Bowen and others have done. Don't let fear of shunning stop you. It isn't worth it. Please don't ever put that ahead of doing the right and NOBLE thing! Hang in there, Louise, and others who are still going through a difficult time. Give it time and patience, and in the end it will be worth it - - to be away from the teachings and power trips of the WTB&TS and its marionettes! Take care!

Friday, August 10, 2007
@ 4:02 PM

To mt

Hi! It was so good to hear from you! I miss you when time goes by with no posts from you, but I do know that you have a lot on your mind and that you are quite busy. It sounds as if you have created a network there in Denmark of victims who want to help other victims. It's amazing, isn't it, how things work?! Well, I think it is awesome what you have been accomplishing! Keep up the good work!

tarponi

Friday, August 10, 2007
@ 9:09 AM

For MT

At some point you should write a book to help finance your website and educate the public better, MT.

Thursday, August 9, 2007
@ 1:07 PM

To Georgette

Hi, Georgette, I am so sorry your detective turned on you and went along with the elders! I think it would be great if you were to become a spokesperson for victims and for the Silentlambs website! It would be good therapy for you, too, to be an advocate for victims. Through helping them you would be helping yourself. And, who knows, maybe you will find someone else to help you out about what your father did to you. If not another detective, perhaps an attorney or a therapist who specializes in abuse issues. Anyway, don't give up, please!! Please keep us posted about how things are going! Take care.

louise

Thursday, August 9, 2007
@ 5:51 AM

POWER

hi you didn't leave a name. I hope you are well. Thanks for taking the time to write in. oh its sad that so many fully trust and get blinkered by them and of course they then do have the power. I need to be honest I am still learning to take back control over my own life in a healthy way! It just takes time I guess, but also makes it harder to reach the innocent victims in there organization.

louise

Thursday, August 9, 2007
@ 5:44 AM

GEORGETT

HI I AM SO SORRY FOR YOUR BETRAIL. YOU HAVE FOUND YOUR STRENGTH WHICH IS REALLY GOOD AND SPEAKING OUT CAN BE A HEALING EXPERIANCE. DONT LISTEN TO PEOPLE THAT DONT HAVE YOUR BEST INTRESTS AT HEART LIKE THE ELDERS DIDNT. ALL THAT SILENCE DOES IS ADD SHAME AND GUILT TO THE ABUSE THE CHILD HAS ALREADY SUFFERED. ANYWAY IT CAN ONLY BE SLANDER IF ITS A LIE!!! SO #@*% THEM. TAKE CARE.

mt

Thursday, August 9, 2007
@ 3:14 AM

Sorry

that I haven't been writing to you, but I have had a lot on my mind. And still have. Yes I am so happy that the

media's finally got Tavse Vidner's intention. And more to follow. I have many plans and are going to start with the first one next week. Our website is very quiet. Not many have been writing in there. But I hope it will come. We just have started. There has been a victim of abuse mailing to me, and she has recovered so much, that she now wants to help other victims of abuse. She is actually a very clever girl. And are doing just fine. I am looking forward to work together with her. But thank you for asking, it was so nice of you. And then I can see that there are some new victims of abuse, who has been writing here since the last time I visited Silentlambs guestbook. To you I just want to say, hang in there. It is possible to recover. And I am so sorry for what you have gone through. I'll send you love and the warmest thoughts. It is so good that you speak out. It will help you recover. Blessings to your all Maja

Georgette

Wednesday, August 8, 2007
@ 8:58 PM

emotional blackmail

The elders in a CT congregation covered up my father's sexual abuse of me back 1997. I know that it is to late for a lawsuit and I really don't think that money would fix it anyways. The detective assigned to my case was studying with an elder on the judicial committee and told me that he was going to go along with whatever the elders found since their was no physical evidence. The elders found him innocent and told me that if I went around telling other witnesses that he had that it would be slander and that I would be disfellowshipped. In the past few years I've put having my family around before my conscious that tells me that I should speak up and really try to get this out into the media to protect innocent children from going through first sexual abuse, and then spiritual and mental rape at the hands of what they are told to believe is God's organization. Since, I cannot and will not sue-I would love to be a spokes person for you and an advocate to empower others so that they can survive or avoid ever going through being guilty of God's wrath for speaking up as a rape victim and a child. Thank you so much for all of your hard work and helping to protect and seek out justice for all of us victims of the wtbs. Thank you, Georgette

***** Moderator response: For your personal safety you personal information has been removed but has been forwarded to the administrator of this website. Feel free to contact them at info@silentlambs.org

Wednesday, August 8, 2007
@ 1:47 PM

Re: Slow

The guestbook does seem a little slow the last few days. I hope this finds everyone well, and I hope we hear from you soon. Maja, please drop us a line! Take care, all!

Tuesday, August 7, 2007
@ 6:36 PM

To mt

Hello, Maja, how are things going? How is your website going? You sure got the attention of the media! Good for you!!! Please keep us posted about how things are going! Take care!

Tuesday, August 7, 2007
@ 6:32 PM

To Louise

I really liked your comments about power. You are so right! The WTBS and the elders only have as much power as people in the 'rank and file' give them, allow them. Nobody has to permit the elders to have power over them! That is such a sham - - their so-called power! Everybody, the elders and every single person in the "governing body" is only a human being, a simple, powerless person. Jehovah's Witnesses need to look unflinchingly into the eyes of elders and not allow themselves to feel intimidated. Elders are JUST mere people, mere human beings, not super beings! Let your inner strength be in charge, not these power tripping individuals. That power doesn't really exist. Yes, it is a sham! Be guided by your "gut" feelings, your instincts. Then it will be clear that the right thing to do is to go to the police about the pedophiles. Not the elders. Do not let the elders pull the wool over your eyes. Always remember they are just people and only have "power" if you turn that power over to them. It's YOU who have the power over yourselves. So. Be true to yourselves. Be true to the victims. Not to the pedophiles. Not to misled congregation members who think they are supposed to act cold and calloused to the victims. Common sense should give them a clue as to whom they owe compassion and loyalty. And it certainly isn't the pedophiles. It's not the elders. It is and ALWAYS is the victims, the poor, innocent, and vulnerable victims, the children. Give allegiance to these children! Forget the pedophiles. Forget the elders and the WTBS. Support and love the children who are the helpless victims.

natty

Tuesday, August 7, 2007
@ 6:07 PM

slow

The guest book seems to be kind of slow the past few days, I guess with school starting, everyone is really busy. I just wanted to say hello to everyone and hope everyone is doing fine.

M.E.

Sunday, August 5, 2007
@ 6:24 PM

In news interviews Jehovah's Witness spokesman Carit Stypinsky tries to play down the number of JW pedophiles in Denmark saying JWs report only 2 or 3 cases a year to the Danish police. They probably do report only 2-3 cases but those are only 2-3 cases out of many many more such cases. This shows he is using "Theocratic Warfare" verbal misdirecting or what most of us would call deception or lying. JW elders have also used TW to misdirect and deceive Judges and Government officials in different nations. <http://silentlambs.org/Denmarksilentwitnesses.htm>

M.E.

Sunday, August 5, 2007
@ 6:16 PM

Shocker in Denmark's news

A SHOCKING NEWS EXTRACT FROM THE DANISH NEWSPAPERS: Jehovah's Witness parents discovered that their six year old son was forced to perform oral sex in the Kingdom Hall (church building) at Amager, by a fifty-five year old man who also was a Jehovah's Witness. When the elders investigated, the child could not produce a second eye witness and so the case was dismissed on lack of evidence and the man of course did not confess. The molester to this day remains a Jehovah's Witness in good standing, with all his privileges intact as he continues to have access to young people and children and goes out in the door to door service alone.

louise

Saturday, August 4, 2007
@ 6:47 PM

TB

That is true, the only power anyone has is the power we give them. When I looked at my attacker with power he got weak, he likes fear. It's the same in anything. Standing up for right has much more weight. Nobody can argue against truth unless the person isn't strong enough, which sadly the victims aren't at the time. I can't wait for jws to knock at my door again! Thank you for your strength.

louise

Saturday, August 4, 2007
@ 6:39 PM

ljd

Hi, sorry to hear about the abuse you suffered. When I was very little a family member was disgusting in a lot of ways with me he was not a jw, but the only person I told was a jw who went on to hurt me. That taught me to never trust or tell for a very long time. To tell the truth I still get freaked out. I think it was only natural not to tell as you would be protecting you parents but also what the hell would have happened to you if you did. You would have had to go home with her. I hope you keep visiting the sight as it can be a great comfort and strength. Take care. You know you should have been nurtured, cherished, and protected. I hope you can learn to value and respect yourself for the strength and ability to survive the nightmare.

Silentlambs Moderator

Saturday, August 4, 2007
@ 10:34 AM

To Cheri Romereo :

M.A.N.'s last post was on June 7, 2007 and Maluenda's was on June 5, 2007. These posts give some explanation of why they have not been posting lately. We miss them too, and hope they will be back soon.

Cheri Romereo

Saturday, August 4, 2007
@ 7:38 AM

Where are these people?

Can you tell me where my good friend M.A.N. and Maluenda have gotten to? I see that they are not commenting on the forum. I have been a member of Silent Lambs for 4 years now and pop in from time to time and they are always usually here but they aren't now. Any one know?

Friday, August 3, 2007
@ 5:12 PM

To Louise

I agree on the importance of Jehovah's Witnesses learning to think and feel for themselves, making their own choices and finding their own inner truths. Doing these things can act like a buffer between them and the elders power tripping with them and between those who are shunning them. If they know and believe that the right thing to do is turn in pedophiles to the proper authorities and they do this, then they have an inner strength that is impermeable, that can't be touched, and they won't let the elders and the shunners get them down. They are stalwart and fearless in the face of judicial committees and families and friends who might turn on them. They deserve to be lauded for their courage and their doing the right thing even though their might be very unpleasant consequences for doing so. The elders are not the right people to turn to in the case of pedophilia, anyway. The police are, and so are social services. The more power to these people who are true to themselves and to the right thing to do, no matter what!

Alex

Friday, August 3, 2007
@ 9:31 AM

WT publications teach only WT religion.

"Would you welcome a free home Bible study?" Why does the Watchtower Organization LIE? The above was taken off of the 'official' Watchtower site. How do they get away with saying this when you end up doing a study of Watchtower publications (which are not the bible)? Alex

JB

Friday, August 3, 2007
@ 9:23 AM

To LJD

The physical abuse that you described sounds horrifying, and I'm sorry you had to endure it. However, it seems you may also be suffering from feelings of guilt for being disfellowshipped, and that's what causes you to think that JW's have a better run organization than that of other religions. No one on this site is touting one religion over another, but to say that JW's are better run is incorrect. Aside from the cover up of physical and sexual abuse of many women and children, it is curious why the elders saw fit to disfellowship you for seeking the love that you never found at home as a child. Did the elders know the abuse that you suffered when disfellowshipping you? If not, why not? Is your father a JW, and if so, does he shun you? Does your father know about the abuse? Whatever the circumstances, the fact that an organization regularly separates people from their families is not an indication that it is well run. No one is arguing that the WTB&TS isn't organized. They are well organized, but the problem is what they accomplish through their organization. In your case, wouldn't it be wonderful if your mother admitted her wrong doing and sought your forgiveness? Wouldn't it be nice for your father to emotionally support you as an adult, since he didn't do so when you were a child? Wouldn't it be better for you and your parents to come to terms with what happened to you as a family? If both of your parents remain JW's, none of this is possible, because the WTB&TS says so. BREAKING UP FAMILIES IS NOT AN INDICATION OF A WELL RUN, LOVING CHRISTIAN ORGANIZATION. I, along with many others on this site wish you well and hope for a day when you and others like us will be able to come to terms with our families about the cruelty and sadness that was forced upon us by those who were supposed to love and protect us.

Jack

Thursday, August 2, 2007
@ 10:33 PM

JB

Thursday, August 2, 2007
@ 11:44 AM

Socrates

I am so sorry for what happened to you. You were victimized twice; once with the loss of your innocence during the

childhood molestation and the second time with your family abandoning you when you spoke out about the abuse as an adult. JW's refuse to acknowledge child sex abuse, because they are directed to do so by the Society. Even the lowest human being abhors it, so to keep the rank and file from fleeing from the organization as they should, JW's are taught to ignore and deny the existence of such sin in their midst unless there are two witnesses to the event. What child molester takes the time to draw a crowd before raping a child? The reason why the elders only need one witness in the case of someone confessing to fornication or adultery is because the control to disfellowship or not to disfellowship is in their hands. In other words, when a child comes forward about sex abuse, the power isn't in the hands of the elders. They would have to disfellowship one who may be among their peer group or a friend. A child will usually tell their parents, where a fornicator or adulterer will only tell the elders. Since there are usually less people in the mix when it comes to adult sexual sin, there is more control for the elders. Also the mere fact that a fornicator or adulterer confesses is a show of strength on the Society's part. The point is, the Society directs the decisions of elders based on control or lack thereof. As far as your family's abandonment of you, I hope someday you may be able to look at it as a blessing, as I have about my family's abandonment of me. I would never want people who gloss over child molestation to be around my step-kids, step-grandchildren or any other youngsters. It is too dangerous to put their welfare in the hands of people who do not recognize the risks of allowing children to be around child molesters.

louise

Thursday, August 2, 2007
@ 7:03 AM

socrates

I am sorry for all you have and are going through. I strongly feel that as long as its not on there door step others have a much better understanding of abused children or assaulted adults to. It is normal for a child to not tell. How can they? It disgusts me that you have to be treated this way as an adult too, without any understanding from the people who should. I hope you know that none of this is your fault and even if he was alive that you would probably be treated the exact same way... I was at the time and still am by jws. Thinking of you. Take care.

Maria K

Thursday, August 2, 2007
@ 2:52 AM

To Natty: I think what you say is true I was not that active as a witness and i guess that is what saved me and made it a lot easier for me to now live in the "world" I always felt that the elders were not really interested in our problems that s why I never once bothered them with my "minor" problems... of course you would have to start at the top of the organization to make changes, but i think that is never going to happen, because they would loose their whole POWER. to everybody: I can never understand of course what somebody has to go through if they are abused and loose their whole family because of that I feel really sorry for all of you and all my best to you!

LJD

Wednesday, August 1, 2007
@ 11:33 PM

Hi

I'm a 28 yr old man who was abused by my mom. She pulled knives on me, through boiling water on me, and much more. I didn't let anyone in my life know until I was 19/20 and it really affected my life in a bad way. I didn't tell the elders cause I didn't want my mom to get in trouble. I never told my father because that would kill him and I didn't want to do that. So in the end I had to go out and find the "love that I was missing at home" in the arms of a young girl in college. Ended up getting disfellowshipped & married because I got a girl pregnant by the time I was 20. But no one in the Kingdom Hall knew anything. We were looked to as the model family until the time I turned 18 and I couldn't keep all the pain bottled inside anymore. But I always think that JWs may not be perfect but no human is perfect. The organization seems to run the best out of many of the other religions that I have seen.

TB

Wednesday, August 1, 2007
@ 10:00 PM

Group Management

To Louise and others on the recent thread: As you probably have read in a few of my posts, I'm a current (Reformist) JW. I know exactly how you feel and what you've been through. When bad things (Molestation) happen to you or ones you love in the cong, each and every time it gets covered up by Elders. The only time I have seen when it wasn't was when the Perp was a 'nobody' and only when it was known by practically everybody and even then the CO came and assembled a Spin Team and held Spin Control meetings. On a previous post a while back I elaborated on the Elder's policy of maintaining the 'Credibility of the Body of Elders (BOE)', so as not to "bring the

congregation under reproach". They will do this even if it means sacrificing publishers. This is usually pushed hard by the CO's on the local BOE. If the molestation is brought to the attention of your fellow cong members then the Rank and File will talk and dissension will spread. The credibility of the BOE will plummet. The only power the BOE has is what you and others give them. They do not have power rings or have been exposed to gamma rays that give them incredible powers, like Spiderman. The reason I say this is because my heart really goes out to hurting ones (Been down that road) and if folks see the how's and whys and some of the Group Dynamics they can feel empowered and fight back. Even some of us who stay on the inside can fight and stave off DF'ing. More people need to understand how the Elders employ Group Management in shutting up talk about Molestation. I love this site, please keep up the Good work!

Socrates

Wednesday, August 1, 2007
@ 9:35 PM

Maria K

I was molested by a member of the congregation many years ago, and I have come out about it. I am not perusing any action against the man legally, within the congregation, or personally, because the man is dead. But I have made it known to my family. I have done nothing wrong according to God's laws; I did not try to go to the elders or congregation about this person. All I did was speak to my family and make them aware of what happened to me. As a result, they will not speak to me. They will not speak to my wife, or my children. They have referred to me as dead, and called me Satan himself. But I have done nothing. I have not broken any of their policies. You don't have to IMAGINE this because this is what happened and happens all the time. Why is it, that by merely bringing up the discussion of child molestation, such resentment is displayed, with so few words being spoken? Hasn't God instructed us that sex is only to be experienced between an adult, consenting, married couple? Therefore, sex between an adult and a child is against God's law. If a publisher comes forward and confesses having committed fornication, immorality, or adultery with another publisher, the elders will disfellowship the one that did not confess. They don't need two witnesses for that, so why do they need two witnesses for a child being molested? The Society is condoning the breaking of God's law by it's adherence to the two witness rule in regards to child molestation.

louise

Wednesday, August 1, 2007
@ 10:03 AM

maria k

Natty, your explanation was clear and concise, however I would like to add a few points. Maria K., in an indirect way, there is a hint of blaming the victims. That gets under my skin, because that is exactly what the WTB&TS does. Of course, adults are responsible for their own lives and those of their children. However, if the Society did not use the mind control tactics that they do, people wouldn't be suffering as they have, are and will as long as they're involved with the organization. Do you have any idea what it is like to be completely alienated from your family? Can you imagine not being able to pick up the phone and give your mom a call? Have you ever ached to simply catch a glimpse of your dear baby brother? Have you gone for decades without any contact with your parents and siblings? Have you been shunned by your own children? From the brief history you gave of your life, I would assume NOT. Now, picture yourself in an abusive relationship with a JW man, stepfather, elder, husband etc. Tell me how quickly you would speak out or leave when you knew without a doubt, that all of the people around you who you love, would act as if you had died. Just for a moment, imagine what it would be like to be publicly labeled a sinner for simply saving your own life and sanity. This is what happens to JW's who want out of an abusive situation. In order to keep the rank and file in line, the Society will sacrifice the victim who finally finds their way out. Do I feel embarrassed that it took me years to get out? YES! Do I miss my friends and family? YES! Do I regret getting out in spite of my losses? NO! Would I ever blame a victim for abuse they have suffered? NO! I hope any JW who grieves over abuse or the loss of a friend or relative gets out and stops being controlled by a corrupt corporation. But the key to ending such mind control tactics is to start at the top with the organization itself. Exposing the Society for what it is, is the only way to stop the abuse of women and children as well as the destruction of families. Hopefully, the lawsuits and people speaking out will accomplish that. But in the meantime, there are many who have and will continue to suffer the effects of abuse and the resulting disfellowshipping for speaking out. They need to be supported. Blaming them for their own suffering is NOT A GOOD WAY TO START.

JB

Wednesday, August 1, 2007
@ 9:23 AM

To Natty & Maria K

Natty, your explanation was clear and concise, however I would like to add a few points. Maria K., in an indirect way, there is a hint of blaming the victims. That gets under my skin, because that is exactly what the WTB&TS does. Of course, adults are responsible for their own lives and those of their children. However, if the Society did not use the

mind control tactics that they do, people wouldn't be suffering as they have, are and will as long as they're involved with the organization. Do you have any idea what it is like to be completely alienated from your family? Can you imagine not being able to pick up the phone and give your mom a call? Have you ever ached to simply catch a glimpse of your dear baby brother? Have you gone for decades without any contact with your parents and siblings? Have you been shunned by your own children? From the brief history you gave of your life, I would assume NOT. Now, picture yourself in an abusive relationship with a JW man, stepfather, elder, husband etc. Tell me how quickly you would speak out or leave when you knew without a doubt, that all of the people around you who you love, would act as if you had died. Just for a moment, imagine what it would be like to be publicly labeled a sinner for simply saving your own life and sanity. This is what happens to JW's who want out of an abusive situation. In order to keep the rank and file in line, the Society will sacrifice the victim who finally finds their way out. Do I feel embarrassed that it took me years to get out? YES! Do I miss my friends and family? YES! Do I regret getting out in spite of my losses? NO! Would I ever blame a victim for abuse they have suffered? NO! I hope any JW who grieves over abuse or the loss of a friend or relative gets out and stops being controlled by a corrupt corporation. But the key to ending such mind control tactics is to start at the top with the organization itself. Exposing the Society for what it is, is the only way to stop the abuse of women and children as well as the destruction of families. Hopefully, the lawsuits and people speaking out will accomplish that. But in the meantime, there are many who have and will continue to suffer the effects of abuse and the resulting disfellowshipping for speaking out. They need to be supported. Blaming them for their own suffering is NOT A GOOD WAY TO START.

louise

Wednesday, August 1, 2007
@ 8:29 AM

natty

Hi I just read your comment. That is true about thinking for themselves I still have a real problem choosing what I would actually like its almost as if I don't matter, but I was taught to be humble and lower than everyone else as are many other witnesses. When abused again it is confirmed that we have no rights at all even when saying no it makes no difference. I think also it gets tied up in sins immorality etc. I did have a witness but it didn't make a difference to the way I was treated. He didn't get disfellowshipped instead encouraged! While I and others were shunned. I think it's important to learn to think and feel for ourselves and make our own choices in life find our own inner truth too. Take care

Natty

Wednesday, August 1, 2007
@ 6:50 AM

Maria K

I do feel that you are very sincere in your posts. And I do think that you are right about ADULTS being responsible for their actions. But I would like for you to keep in mind that, apparently you or your family were not what Witnesses would think of as a very Spiritual Family. The problem with most Witnesses is that they are taught not to trust their feelings and to allow the GB or Elder Body to make decisions on what is good or bad. They forget how to think for themselves. That is the basis of the 2 witness rule. Since your family was more on the outskirts of the organization, so to speak, you probably had more contact with the World, especially since you have been inactive for some time. This usually allows individuals to begin to think and use their own common sense and realize that they do have choices. For most Witnesses, their only choice is to shut up or loose everyone around them, be thrown out to the blood thirsty wolves of the world, and be condemned to eternal death. Imagine being a child with this view, feeling as though you don't even have real parents anymore. Yes, that child's parents bare a responsibility; I agree with you on that, unfortunately that's not what happens because of the 2 witness rule and their allowing others to make these types of decisions for them in the org. This website and the many many cases documented on it are proof of that. We are not saying that abuse does not happen outside the org., we are only advocating for what we know and have experienced. Just like those in the world that have taken a stand against abuse in the Catholic, Mormon, etc. We fight against abuse in general but the 2 Witness policy among JW is our point of focus, not only because it is what harmed us but because it is an absurd policy that allows pedophiles to get away with it within the religion and from legal authorities. I hope you continue to visit the site.

Maria K

Wednesday, August 1, 2007
@ 6:08 AM

to JB

Thanks for your answer and I feel really very very sorry for what you had to go through! I am an inactive witness since many years and i grew up in the truth, I have loving and caring parents who never beat me once, they were not those picture perfect witnesses maybe that's the reason why, but the best parents in the world, so I guess I can never know what's it like if you are abused....it must destroy your whole world. I think in all your life you must use common sense and trust your feelings, if you know that a situation is bad you have to try to get out of it and don't

let other people make decisions for you. Of course that could be almost impossible if you are abused and your family doesn't believe you, I think its a general problem, i have many friends who are not JW and who have been abused and had nowhere to turn to... of course this different view of the world you live in as a JW makes it harder to get out of the situation..... don't get me wrong but in the end everybody who is an adult is responsible for his own life! everybody has choices!

louise

Tuesday, July 31, 2007
@ 1:10 PM

thank you

just want to say thank you I can feel your support! take care warm love to silentlambs.

JB

Tuesday, July 31, 2007
@ 12:19 PM

To Maria K

I understand you completely, and my answer to you is that either you are a JW who has never experienced abuse or you have never been a JW. I was an abused child and a battered wife, so I speak from experience. Once you become a JW, you are not supposed to have close relationships with those who are not. Therefore, people who are closest to you will not support you when trying to get out of an abusive situation. When I was a child, my mother did nothing about her husband's attempted sexual abuse of me and verbal and emotional abuse of my brother, and when I was an adult, my mother allowed me to stay with her to escape my abusive husband only after I got permission from the elders for a temporary stay. As an abused JW, you have NOWHERE TO GO AND NO ONE TO TURN TO in your own circle. The WTB&TS constantly berates their followers with warnings about worldly people. When I finally left this filthy organization, I was scared to death! I left, because I was convinced by doctors and judges that my husband was a dangerous man who would eventually kill me. So, I thought the everlasting death that was promised by the Society was better than the slow death I was suffering. It took me years to assign the blame for the abuse onto the ones who were guilty of it and off of myself. It took years to trust worldly people. And this suffering was for what? Their greed will stop at nothing, which includes hypocrisy, illogical thinking and unfortunately cover up of physical and sexual abuse of women and children. I have been informed that a talk was given at a recent assembly that asked for monetary donations without question as to where the money was being spent. When told about the settlement of 16 lawsuits with gag orders, JW's do not believe it. They choose to close their eyes to reality. If they wish to continue to be controlled by the WTB&TS, that is their choice. But to say that the Society should not be blamed for the abuse suffered by me and many others, is untrue, unfair and quite frankly, disgusting.

Maria K

Tuesday, July 31, 2007
@ 3:02 AM

My Opinion

I feel really very very sorry for everybody who had to go through abusive situations and who had their lives ruined by that, maybe in that situation especially if you are young and don't have any supporters you don't know what to do...but I think you cant blame the WT society all the times. I you are abused everybody - if JW or not -has the right to go to the police or talk to other authorities and I would never ever if this happened let myself or my children forbid or be advised by elders not to do that ! I think if that happened to my children I would always listen and believe them and not let them speak about it in a hearing with three older men and the I feel really very very sorry for everybody who had to go through abusive situations and who had their lives ruined by that, maybe in that situation especially if you are young and don't have any supporters you don't know what to do...but I think you cant blame the WT society all the times. I you are abused everybody - if JW or not -has the right to go to the police or talk to other authorities and I would never ever if this happened let myself or my children forbid or be advised by elders not to do that ! I think if that happened to my children I would always listen and believe them and not let them speak about it in a hearing with three older men and the persecutor. Even if that's according to WT standard!! Anybody should be able to tell that that is a horrible situation for a victim! What I am trying to say, you can not always blame the circumstances for the situation you are in! If you are suffering from a husband who beats you, leave him! and don't care about what the elders might say! Of course if you are a child and nobody believes you that's a different situation, but then the parents are responsible and to blame to listen to the society or the elders and not listening to their conscience or intelligence on how to handle this. I hope somebody understands me!..even if that's according to WT standard!! Anybody should be able to tell that that is a horrible situation for a victim! What I am trying to say, you can not always blame the circumstances for the situation you are in! If you are suffering from a husband who beats you, leave him! and don't care about what the elders might say! Of course if you are a child and nobody believes you that's a different situation, but then the parents are responsible and to blame to listen to the society or the elders and not listening to their conscience or intelligence on how to handle this. I hope somebody understands me!

Silentlamb

Monday, July 30, 2007
@ 9:39 PM

Help for UK Victim

Silentlamb has a recent victim of sexual assault in Wiltshire, UK (England) that needs some support. If anyone is in that area that you know of, please communicate with us so that we will be able to give them more information, and we can send them to visit her in the hospital. Contact us at info@silentlamb.org

Earl

Monday, July 30, 2007
@ 9:15 PM

Kathy

You are correct in your assessment. They use some old scriptures but they will be the first to tell you that we are no longer under the old rules. I have studied these and other scriptures and they have taken them out of context, anyone can see that except them. So what are we to make of such usage of scripture for their- the WT's benefit and not for the betterment of all? Can they be so blind as to allow such abuse and to protect such sick behavior. I have pondered this long and hard and still I have no answer that would make any sense. Regardless of what they believe surely they are seeing the consequences of their policy. Thanks to Silent Lamb and all that support them the word is getting out, the truth is getting told. Blessings

Monday, July 30, 2007
@ 5:55 PM

To Louise

Yes, Louise, as others are telling you, we are with you in spirit, though we can't be with you in the courtroom. Hang in there, and hang tough!!

louise

Monday, July 30, 2007
@ 6:30 AM

To Earl

Thank you! Would be grate big group of us! I asked for an open court so anyone could walk in! He was on edge as he didn't know who was coming in! Neither did I but I had nothing to hide! I am amazed at how much has gotten around the organization, through them. At least it has raised awareness although I don't know what they are saying- his crew will be lies. But a lot know the truth. I just hope they all pay for there crimes not only against me and God but now also the law! Its like pinks song 'they'll get theres!' Take care:)

Jamie J

Monday, July 30, 2007
@ 6:27 AM

louise

We are all behind you. Even though we may not be able to be there physically, we are there with you in spirit.

Jamie J

Monday, July 30, 2007
@ 6:24 AM

letter to editors

I would love to know what papers the letters were printed in.

Kathy

Sunday, July 29, 2007
@ 3:28 PM

Child sex abuse is illegal

Are we to believe that the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society is using the Old Testament to protect child abusers (Deuteronomy 19:15)? If they still use the Old Testament to base their decisions, the world is in trouble. Is not the

old testament give parents the right to "stone" their children to death, if they act badly? Does not the mosaic law forbid people to do anything on the Sabbath? Was not the Mosaic Law replaced when Jesus was on earth? These Jehovah's Witnesses are full of it! They will make up any excuse for wickedness. No wonder the court systems in the United States handed it to them. What a shameful course of conduct! Satan is their father and they do the works of their father.

Silentlambs Moderator

Sunday, July 29, 2007
@ 12:22 PM

To 'Jeff'

Just a note of thanks for your determination to educate the public about the rampant child abuse problem within the JW organization. It is encouraging when we see that silentlambs has supporters such as you. It is important to remember that silentlambs exist for two major reasons. 1) To educate the public about the horrific problem of abuse worldwide within the Watchtower organization, and 2) To give abuse survivors a platform to speak out about their abuse and to give them a voice where they have been silenced. A big thanks from the abuse survivors as well, for your support!

About SL

Sunday, July 29, 2007
@ 12:21 AM

Letter-to-the-editor

"AK - Jeff" says he got the following into a second paper as a letter-to-the editor, and it speaks of Silentlambs victims, Bill etc: In recent days, as is well reported in this newspaper, the Catholic Church paid out a record \$660 Million to compensate victims of sexual abuse. Not many months back, a lesser known evangelical group, Jehovah's Witnesses, also paid a settlement to 16 unnamed alleged victims of sexual abuse within the religion. The long time alleged cover-up of these sins within that church make it, at least in some ways, even more heinous than that of the Catholic Church. Dateline broke the news on television with a program called 'Witness for the Prosecution' in May 2002. That program is still available to doubters via the internet. Several alleged victims of child-rape within the religion exposed the cover-up. They were quickly silenced by being excommunicated from the faith. Their only sin was pain and anguish from sins left covered and hidden. The director of a non-religious organization devoted to giving these children [or adults later in life] a voice, Bill Bowen, also a Jehovah's Witness at the time, was quickly expelled also. His sin? Protecting the children. His organization, Silentlambs, is prominent in the fight against these horrific attacks and rape of children within religion, particularly within Jehovah's Witnesses, which he is intimately familiar as a long time elder. Not long ago, Jehovah's Witnesses distributed a major flier to the public, in which they decried the hypocrisy of religions that hide pedophilia within the church. Likely you got that little flier in your door. In it, they picture a Catholic priest, intimating a disgust with religion of that nature. Interestingly, they are now found to be precisely like the Church they condemn, and have condemned for decades. Yet, among the rank and file of this group, most continue to be unaware of the hypocrisy that has ended in hundreds of it's member being expelled and 'shunned'. The sin for which they have been expelled, was a desire to protect others from monsters hiding in the shadows of this religion. The panoramic depth of this problem has been well documented. It is just a mouse click away on any desktop computer from within the privacy of your own home. Please make yourself aware. Protect your family, some of whom may someday think that they might join one of these insular groups. While no one wants to imply that all churches have the same level of problem in this regard [there is likely some of it in all of them], the uneducated are always the victims of the pseudo-religious groups that cover up such crime. By the way, in the case of the Catholic settlements, there was no restriction placed on the compensated victims. In the case of Jehovah's Witnesses, the recipients of the settlements, were 'gagged' to assure they did not write books, or place simple letters in the local papers like this one. In so doing, I hope to be at least a small part of a large voice for those who must remain silent. These isolationist evangelical groups, many of whom believe that God is using them exclusively as the 'TRUTH', are unfortunately covering the sins of it's leaders with the tears of it's children.

Earl

Saturday, July 28, 2007
@ 9:37 PM

Louise

Good to see you here, Your words are truth and come from the heart. Your story is the reason we are here and I will do everything I can to stop this abuse and expose those who are connected with it. Wish we could all be there with you and march into court and show the WT that we have a voice now. My thoughts and prayers are with you. Keep up the good work my friend.:)

louise

Saturday, July 28, 2007
@ 5:22 PM

A Childs Truth

Truth to a child is words and deeds not to be groomed with deceitful seeds I could never understand the evil you had planned to young to reason or even understand. I believed you were sorry as i meant sorry. but you just kept doing it I didn't know how to make you stop. I have never been the same since only now do i realize how awful you are and how awful your supporters are. Them colluding with you only makes you worse as with there support you'll have no need for remorse. I believed I was bad and sinned against God. Now all I see is the betrayal hurt anger and false blame. All covered over using Gods name. You alone did this to me. They know the truth yet lie. But each one of you know the truth Yet chose to bully a child! Now lie in a court of law! The truth is sharper than a two edged sword and you take an oath to God. Him I know doesn't care or have remorse Shame on the rest of you as you still follow Jehovah. I as a child believed did all I could with all my heart. I still do. But that child became broken and crushed. Not only by abuse because of the committee and the abuser spreading lies and slander. He didn't stop He got support, I got shunned. Inside I know God didn't choose that I am strong and rise above it Never will they be in my life again and all they are doing is telling lies. But God is true and just.

Silentlambs Moderator

Saturday, July 28, 2007
@ 11:18 AM

To Louise

Please contact us at our email address: info@silentlambs.org Looking forward to hearing from you soon.....Silentlambs

louise

Saturday, July 28, 2007
@ 10:55 AM

Earl

Thank you. So good to have understanding. Not only is he without remorse, sadly he has 8 people who know the truth defending him in court. Its disgusting and hurtful. The thing that worries me the most is if he gets the satisfaction of walking, he will feel more powerful and re- offend, although I'm sure he has already. He thinks he's above everything and can do what he wants without taking responsibility for his actions. Its disgusting. Case is still taking place, hopeful it will end next week. Keep you posted. How are you?

mt

Saturday, July 28, 2007
@ 6:54 AM

Thank you so much

for your kind words. Yes it is so good, that everybody here in Denmark also can see, that it still is a big problem. We were also very surprised to see, how fast it went, when the other newspapers saw, that Kristelig dagblad wrote the article. Today there is an article again, where Bill Bowen has been interviewed. It is very good also. Maja

Friday, July 27, 2007
@ 5:10 PM

To Maja

Well, just look at what you have accomplished!!! You have provided a Godsend to many victims, and it sounds as if word is spreading like wildfire in the media about pedophilia in the JW's! Congratulations, Maja, you Bill Bowen of Denmark, you! I am tickled pink at what you have accomplished. I am so proud of you, and I admire you so much! Keep up the good work!!!

Friday, July 27, 2007
@ 4:33 PM

Are there silentlambs websites for other countries?

JB

Friday, July 27, 2007
@ 9:38 AM

To NF

There are also many who post on this site who are no longer JW's. I am one of them. Rest assured, I haven't turned my back on Jehovah and live a very spiritual life. However, I, like many, have turned my back on the WTB&TS that continues to condone child molestation. Bill Bowen, the man who started the Silent Lambs was disfellowshipped for

speaking out against the tactics of the WTB&TS when it came to child molestation. It has happened to many others for the same reason. I was disfellowshipped for refusing to remain single after divorcing a violent, mentally ill JW husband after my step father's attempted molestation of me as child was ignored years before. So, in reality, many who post here haven't turned their backs on the Society, but it was the Society who turned their backs on us. It has been my experience that the leadership within the JW organization has no mercy for women or children who have the misfortune of being sexually or physically abused. Active JW's would know that if they dared to speak to many disfellowshipped individuals. But they don't dare, which is a big part of the problem with the organization. The secrecy is insidious and tragic. My own mother chose to do nothing when I told her that her husband was trying to molest me and then abandoned me when I escaped a husband who was threatening to kill me. This guy was committed twice by two different state authorities to mental institutions. He is still a JW and maintains contact with his family. I, on the other hand, have been shunned by friends and family for more than 20 years. Do I want a relationship with God? Yes, most definitely! Do I want to be ruled by child and woman hating hierarchy? Definitely not! God will be my judge, and unfortunately for abusers, He will be theirs also. Thank God there is a support group for those who have endured suffering at the hands of those who were supposed to love and protect them.

Moderator

Friday, July 27, 2007
@ 6:50 AM

NF

This site is for anyone, JW or not JW, that have experienced abuse themselves or among family or friends, or who are supportive of those who have experienced it. In some cases abuse victims have been helped while remaining, or regaining, their status as an active Witnesses in good standing within the congregation. We believe it is each individual's choice, it is not our place to say what someone's religious beliefs should be. Hence, the argument of doctrine is discouraged here.

N.F

Thursday, July 26, 2007
@ 10:50 PM

thanks

Hey, thanks to everyone who replied. I wasn't trying to insinuate that this site is just to batter witnesses; I really was just confused as to its true intentions. If there really are as many cases of child molestation and abuse within the JW community then it should definitely be addressed- and I agree that a better way of dealing with it should be imposed. I just want to say that I think it's a shame that people would turn away from the BIBLE'S truth because they were abused. Please remember that it was not Jehovah who put you in this situation and it was not his will to have this happen. If it has been covered up then it is the fault of those doing the burying (and they will be punished for it). If they say it's the way the religion goes, then remember- the bible says to always question what man says and to actually find it for yourself *also within the bible*. I don't believe for a second that God would want us to suffer and for these horrible things to go on. Does anyone agree with me? If not, then I fear I have indeed stumbled onto a group of people who have given up all hope in Jehovah and then the group is anti-witness. (again I'm back to the beginning- are the people who visit this site, and who were abused still witnesses?) I mean no disrespect or to sound harsh- remember it's hard to judge meaning when it's typed and not spoken. thank you all again

M.E.

Thursday, July 26, 2007
@ 10:29 PM

For Maja

Thanks for your new Tavse Vidner (SilentWitnesses) website in Denmark! I hear the Watchtower spokesman there is using verbal Theocratic Warfare (=misspeaking, giving incomplete info, lying) in hopes of deflecting criticism of the Watchtower Society's policies that are magnets for pedophiles, but it isn't working and it won't.

M.E.

Thursday, July 26, 2007
@ 12:33 PM

Answering N.F.'s claim it's no worse among JW's

Dear N.F. As the following points prove, although as you say all churches have at least some pedophiles, the concentration of power of those among JW's is far worse because: (1) unlike with Catholics for example pedophile JW clergy (elders/ministerial servants) are ordered to preach door- to-door from which vantage they can be on the lookout for potential victims and seek to set up Bible Studies with the victims' parents so as to get to the kids; (2) often pedophile males can become JW clergy by pioneering just a couple years unlike with other churches where it may take many years and seminary classes prior to ordination as clergy/elders, which means pedophiles know from other pedophiles that becoming a JW is a fast-track entry for getting to more child victims..... I could add that another

point is that it has been alleged by now deceased Pat Garza that a certain high-ranking standing member of the worldwide Governing Body molested kids when a District Overseer in Los Angeles; and that Mark Palo who is still alive alleges that when Leo Greenlees was alive and on the Governing Body he molested Mark and possibly others when Mark was a child. Further it is known the Watchtower Society over JW's has over 23,000 files on its pedophiles kept on a database in upstate New York. I may be wrong but have been told that's just for among JW's in the USA and Canada. There's 50 U.S. states and 10 Canadian provinces. Divide 60 into 23,000 and you get the average number per state or province of 383 - that being just for those known! For every one that's known there's more not on file. Also in JW's the word of a child or the child's testimony along with that of another adult such as a forensics specialist, investigating police officer or medical examiner are discounted, ignored, tossed out by JW Judicial Committees, weighing child molestation hearings in favor of the pedophile adult, this also being an attractive situation that draws in more pedophiles to the organization that go into other churches where the testimonies of child and adult authorities who are non-JW's are given proper weight.

JB

Thursday, July 26, 2007
@ 8:44 AM

Answer to NF's Question

Natty was completely correct. NF, I hope you read the answer. Active JW's sometimes don't know that child sex abuse has taken place in their congregations, because it is hidden. And the ones who do know, keep their mouths shut, so they won't be disfellowshipped. And you're wondering if this website is just taking a stab at religion! No group should hide child sex abuse or any other form of abuse and claim to be Christian or love God. And that is exactly what the WTB&TS is doing.

Natty

Wednesday, July 25, 2007
@ 9:00 PM

My opinion of this site

This site is here to help spread the message about the JW's 2 witness policy on abuse, their policy for punishing the abused for speaking out in any way against the abuser, and to support those that have suffered from abuse from anyone, but particularly Witnesses. Unfortunately, this is not a crime committed by a few bad people in the organization. There are thousands and thousands of cases. I could do a very simple search of the internet for news articles and could print you pages full in as few as 10 minutes. And as we all know, by the time the abuser is caught he has molested many children. The many that have posted on this site over the years have been abused by Elders, Ministerial Servants, Pioneers, Publishers, fathers, brothers, mothers, etc. This site in no way says that it is only Elders committing these crimes. Nor does this site in any way say that abuse is a problem only among JW's. If you read the majority of the posts on this site they are words of encouragement. The support that Mahna and Louise have received from numerous people and Earl's beautiful prayer are some examples. There are many encouraging thoughts on just the first page of posts from ones such as Socrates, Earl, Louise, J, JB, and Jamie J. I have been watching the site for some time and have noticed that the posts stay pretty positive and on track with abuse. The only time I have ever noticed that things were negative was when active JW's post negative comments and want to argue doctrine instead of discuss how the 2 witness rule can be modified so that the abused can have a safer place to run for protection. The JW's that have posted lately have not argued that abuse is not a problem in their organization but upon being asked for their opinions of how to help the situation, they decline. Instead of being part of a constructive dialog they resort to calling names, attacking character, and passing judgment.

N.F

Wednesday, July 25, 2007
@ 6:13 PM

Confused

I saw this web address on an anti-Witness site and I'm confused. Is this site to actually help those who were abused only by elders in particular? Does it not seem unfair to attack the religion over a few bad people? That's almost like saying black American/Canadians are all dangerous criminals because you experienced or saw on TV that some have committed crimes. Please reply on the guestbook to this so I can come to understand if this is actually to help people or to simply take a stab at a religion that has done so much good despite some horrible people who claim to be Witnesses. Thank you. Sincerely.

mt

Wednesday, July 25, 2007
@ 12:09 PM

Now the news are all over Denmark

At last. The news about Tavsé Vidner are now released all over Denmark. In the text TV, and in most of the big

newspapers. Today there have been a lot of phone calls from reporters. So the following days there will be more news articles. And every one of them, has been writing about the 16 victims who wrote a gag-order and got paid this spring. So for that I am happy that people also in Denmark was informed about it. I hope that the GB didn't get much sleep. And we will not stop now. This is going to continue. We will continue to write newspaper letters and inform Denmark. Blessing to all of you. Maja

Earl

Tuesday, July 24, 2007
@ 11:06 PM

Loiise

I am proud of you for doing what you had to do in court to take care of this abuser. You never know how many others you may have saved from this man and you may have inspired others to come forward. Surely it is no easy task. The fact that this man never even tried to make amends with you tells you about his heart condition. If he were truly remorseful he would do whatever he could in his power to seek forgiveness and prove to his God that he wanted to make things right. Even though his lawyer forewarned him not to admit guilt by apologizing, anyone's conscience would know what to do, but the teachings of the WT are about protecting these guys and it angers me. I hope the JW's that come here will read this and see why we are trying to get church doctrine changed and realize the total lack of love displayed by the org. to protect a person like you have encountered. Regardless of what happens in court this man and all who protect him will have to answer some day. Please keep us informed of the proceedings. Thank you for your kind thoughts to me also, I wish you healing and blessings my friend.

PCW

Tuesday, July 24, 2007
@ 1:01 PM

Well thank you very much Moderator. It is my pleasure. Although I might not post, I do visit the site nearly everyday.

louise

Tuesday, July 24, 2007
@ 12:46 PM

earl

What a beautiful prayer. I had such a problem accepting anger as I was taught to forgive. But God would never have given us an emotion we were not to feel. After all God had righteous rage. The elder involved in the case didn't speak with me but sat reading his Watchtower! Very God like and Christian? We can brake free and heal from our wounds. I try to use my experiences and take what I have learned and improve my life. I would never harm another living soul and do my best at life. I'm not religious but believe there is a God. I am glad you have found happiness and hope you continue to heal.

louise

Tuesday, July 24, 2007
@ 12:25 PM

court up-date

I have finished giving evidence, case isn't over yet. Such a difficult process though. At least I have stood up and spoken out, not only for how I was treated and my mum, but for all the other silent lambs out there. The more who speak out the better. I know not everyone is well enough to do that though, as its an extremely painful and terrifying thing to do. Love to all silent lambs. WELL DONE WITH WEBSITE AND PRESS RELEASE

JB

Tuesday, July 24, 2007
@ 8:35 AM

TB's Question Cult or Religion

I know some JW's who aren't one bit rattled about the constantly breaking news of new child molestation and court cases. However it sounds as if you are having a crisis of conscience due to first hand information about child sex abuse within your congregation. Put doctrine and fear of so-called apostates aside for a moment and use some common sense. Whether religion or cult, what group that was motivated by a love of God and fellow man would condone and ignore child molestation? Which organization is continuing to do so? Which group is trying to help victims of physical and sex abuse? Once you answer those questions, you will know who is right and who is wrong. I have recently learned that members of my extended family have been impacted by child sex abuse that goes back three generations! Any help you may need to deal with such circumstances may be found here. I hope you find the freedom to free yourself from the insidious cycle of abuse and fear. There are many who have walked in your shoes and will know how to help you.

Melody Blankenship

Tuesday, July 24, 2007
@ 6:54 AM

Trust me, TB, it's a cult!

On July 6th of 2007, this cult kidnapped and hid my dad out until his wife returned home from an overnight trip out of town. How many other organizations do that? My sister and her kids were here from Old Mexico (they only come to visit a couple of times a year, at most,) and my dad's wife told the other cult members to keep him away from us, his kids, until she got back. She would not tell us where he was when asked directly, and even tried to discourage us from coming to see him after she finally did get him home. How normal is that???? My dad and his wife are members of the Elk City, Oklahoma congregation of JW's, or what's left of them. -----silentlambs reply - Thank you Melody for your post. Although it is silentlambs mission to educate about Watchtower policies and how they do not protect children from abuse, it is obvious that JW adults as well, use tactics to 'hide' their bad behavior from the outside world. "Kidnapping is definitely abuse, and hiding Dad from his children, is not a healthy environment that's for sure.

TB

Monday, July 23, 2007
@ 7:23 PM

Cult or Religion?

----- I am a JW, but a deeply troubled one. -----As a JW do we feel a little bit anxious? A little bit tension filled and nerve rattled? Are we depressed? Isn't our religion a joyful one? Can't we just pray for peace of heart and of mind? Are all of us just dreaming about all of the cases of Elder Molestations, perhaps all deluded by a few internet apostates? I just imagined all of the cases I know of and how it hits my family. Are we motivated by Fear or Love? You tell me. Was I right or wrong? ----- ----Silentlambs reply; TB, Your post was very much appreciated. You made many good and valid points. As you know, we try to keep this guest book focused on the subject of child abuse policies within the organization, rather than doctrinal issues. If you would like to discuss any of your other concerns in private we invite you to contact us at info@silentlambs.org. Again thank you for posting and please continue to do so.

Earl

Sunday, July 22, 2007
@ 8:38 AM

Sacrotos

and others. Thank you for your support and kindness to all of us here. There was a time back in the day when I felt so unique and that no one was like me or could understand me. You know that small voice that says you are flawed and dirty and you walk this earth in shame and despair. That is the nature of abuse until we are allowed to come out of hiding, till we find a safe place or person to hear our secrets and then we begin to heal. Someone once said we are as sick as our secrets and it was true for me as I was a sick boy and young man. But now I am free by the Grace of God. That is why I strive to help the lambs for I know what it means to be alone in this world when our loved ones have let us down. It's sad that WT or anyone else does not get that, but with our help no longer will the congregations have total rein over their members. With time they will know there is a problem and know they have a place to come to and people who have their back. The silence will be broken and WT knows we are watching. That itself is a victory The Bowens and all concerned can be proud of. That reminds me I must print out some more brochures to distribute to the halls and wherever there is a bulletin board with space. Please all join me as we get the message out. Love and prayers to all.

Sacrotos

Saturday, July 21, 2007
@ 10:18 PM

Earl

Earl, From your description, your life was very similar to mine. The compassion, wisdom, and experience, with which you speak on this site, is very comforting. It is also encouraging to see so many other people who follow the same pattern of discussion on this site.

Saturday, July 21, 2007
@ 8:27 PM

To Elaine

Hi, Elaine, I hope you find your comment that you posted on the 19th okay! It's a good comment, and I hope you keep sending posts!

Earl

Saturday, July 21, 2007
@ 12:55 PM

My prayers

Go out to all who have been abused and anyone connected with them as yes it does change who they are. It has taken me most of my life to unravel the emotions and deal with the depression as I did not speak of it as a child. I don't know why I hid my shame and tears but I did and it harmed me more. That's why Silent Lambs is a God-send to many as they can be anonymous and begin to shed some pain. I am not afraid to say it is my faith that sustains me I did not throw the baby out with the bath water so to speak when I quit association with JW's because I had an open mind and for many years read all types of literature so as not to be indoctrinated into religion. My goal was always spiritual growth and I am happy to report I am still growing and learning about our wonderful Creator. I too wouldn't want to see this board turn into angry disputes about religion and I am proud of the way people have replied considering the nature of abuse and the pain and anger that goes along with it. I hope no one is left behind that needs support and someone to listen to them. MY goal is to love others but it is clear to me we must hate their sins, we must do all we can to stop the abuse. As I have said before Jesus was no pacifist and he showed his anger and indignation at evil. I am also convinced that the JW's that come on here are looking for truth, deep down inside them they know we have a message that they need to hear, otherwise they would not be here. I believe their conscience is being awakened as mine was years ago but being told JW's are the only right souls on earth is hard to let go of. Once they see that God would not back any religion that is so wrong on so many levels they have a good chance of gaining their freedom. They need to see that they will not perish if they leave the org. but will find a freedom they never believed existed, they will realize they are just now beginning to learn the truth and not have the truth. So I try not to offend the JW's as I know they have been misled and the fact that they would give their life for their religion-right or wrongly- tells me they have a heart that wants to do right. But it is difficult to hear their twisted logic. I realized years ago that WT could twist anything and make an untruth look like truth. I knew for many years that those in charge were not guided by the best principles and over the years these men got progressively bold with their statements and beliefs and finally their beliefs became more and more hurtful to the congregation and I felt sorry for the burdened souls who never felt good enough, and felt sorry for those who watched their children die from lack of medical care and be abused and turned against by everyone even their parents. I hope we have planted some seeds of truth here for that is how change begins. If we can stop one person from the abuse we have accomplished much. My pain and scars have taught me much compassion for the abused and I have learned that we can heal, we can be free and laugh again. Blessings to all

Joe

Saturday, July 21, 2007
@ 8:34 AM

comment

Watchtower is doing the work of Satan the devil.

Elaine

Saturday, July 21, 2007
@ 8:16 AM

Comments

Why are my comments being silenced? Other people seem to voice their opinion, but not mine. What gives?-----
- Moderator -- We apologize if there seemed to be a delay in the posting, sometimes it takes some time because the moderators are all volunteers. Please be assured your comments are very much appreciated. We did post a comment from you dated July 19, 2006 @ 6:20 pm. If you have made other posts that do not appear on the board please let us know as there may be a technical problem @ info@silentlambs.org

Saturday, July 21, 2007
@ 8:04 AM

To CD

Although CD has stated that this was their last post, I wanted to respond to one comment CD made. The statement was, "Let's say the Watchtower Society changed it's view on the way these cases are handled and done it your way. What about all those who do not affiliated with JW's what are you going to do to bring about a solution to those people?" I say, IF JUST ONE CHILD IS PROTECTED FROM SUCH A HORRIBLE CRIME THEN ISN'T IT WORTH IT. ISN'T YOUR CHILD WORTH PROTECTING? HOW HORRIBLE THAT PEOPLE HAVE TO SUFFER BECAUSE OF SUCH A SIMPLE POLICY. Yeah, yeah, you're going to say its Bible principle. Well your own Watchtower says:.
*** w04 7/15 p. 28 Everyone Shrewd Will Act With Knowledge *** The shrewd one also acts with knowledge when making decisions. He knows that wise actions are rarely a product of guessing, acting on emotions, or simply following the crowd. Therefore, he takes time to investigate the situation at hand. He gathers all the facts and determines what options are open to him. Then he searches the Scriptures AND DECIDES WHICH BIBLE LAWS

OR PRINCIPLES APPLY. The path of such a person remains straight. Proverbs 3:5, 6. The elders are doing none of this when they simply follow a policy without caring about what the situation is. What happened to deciding what Bible principles apply to the particular situation? Requiring 2 witnesses to the sexual assault of a child certainly doesn't apply. And what happened to the Bible principles of love & compassion? Apparently they have chosen to overlook those in order to protect sexual perverts. And why are you criticizing those here that are working to help make the situation better for JW's? Do you not understand that the best way to make change is to have knowledge about your cause, like John Walsh and America's Most Wanted? These ones have knowledge about the JW's and therefore could help to make things better for those children, if they would only be listened to. These people do care about abuse everywhere, but what better cause than to want to help keep others from having to go through what YOU went through. They should be applauded not criticized.

natty

Saturday, July 21, 2007
@ 7:26 AM

Louise, Mahna, and all the others that have posted their stories here, I want to express my deep sorrow for what you have gone through but also to applaud your strength and courage to now speak out about it. The comments that have been posted recently in response to CD and others have been right on. The issue is abuse and the JW policy not being against God (Jehovah).

JamieJ

Saturday, July 21, 2007
@ 7:18 AM

discussion

Thank you JB, Earl, CharlieJ, Louise, Mahna, PCW, and all that responded to CD, SL, and JJ (I'm sorry if I left anyone out). All of your posts were wonderful. I only wish that CD, SL, and JJ could remove the rose colored glasses that allow them to see the JW policy in such a distorted way, as if they are above the reasoning and logic that they apply to everyone else. I think you all did a great job in getting your point across even if they did not want to listen.

Jamie J

Saturday, July 21, 2007
@ 7:10 AM

Elaine

I am so glad that you visited this site and it was able to provide you with information so that you can make an informed choice about who comes to your door. I encourage you to tell others about this site so that they too can have the opportunity to see what has happened to so many people. Spread the word and thanks for your post, it was a great encouragement.

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 5:55 PM

To Louise and Mahna

I am so SOOOO sorry about what happened to you two! It was gut wrenching, heart rending to read about the abuse you two suffered and the way the elders dealt with your situation. SICK! Satan's test????!!!! That is a sadistic, sick thing to say to a child who has been victimized by a pedophile! It doesn't even make sense! Not only were you two violated by perps, you were violated again by the elders, and I am so very sorry about all you have been through! Also, I am so happy that you two have come to Silentlambs, and I hope that you two find much solace and help here! Please keep coming back!!! And take very good care, both of you - - hang in there! We care so much about you here!!!

Moderator

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 4:27 PM

To those of you involved in recent discussion

While monitoring the discussion over the last few days, we felt it necessary to thank all that participated and endeavored to stay focused on the purpose of this website rather than allowing yourselves to be drawn in to an argument over religious doctrine. Thank you and well done.

Moderator

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 4:24 PM

Elaine

We are glad to have your presence on the guest book, it is very much appreciated, as well as your diligence in wanting to get the word out about this terrible problem.

Moderator

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 4:21 PM**PCW**

It's good to see you back, posting on the guest book again.

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 4:19 PM**To mt**

Hi, mt, I am sorry that only one paper put the article about pedophilia among Jehovah's Witnesses in their paper, but maybe other papers will pick up on it soon. I am glad you corresponded with this journalist consistently and that you were able to set him straight about the two witnesses joke! Well, keep us posted about this, and thanks for telling us about the article that was published!! :-)

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 4:06 PM**To CD**

I am so sorry your daughter was raped! I am very glad you turned the rapist over to the police - - that is the right thing to do! That's just it. The WTBS doesn't have the elders counsel the molested and raped to go to the police. They expect the victims to more or less "grin and bear it". If you thought it was the right thing to turn your daughter's attacker over to the police, then don't you think that the attackers of JW's children should also be turned over to the police. My battle is not with God, but it is against a policy that protects pedophiles, while it punishes the pedophiles' victims. Why was it right for you to turn your daughter's victimizer over to the police, but not right for Jehovah's Witnesses to turn over their children's victimizers? That doesn't make sense. Even if the pedophiles are JW's. It just doesn't make sense. I am so very glad you turned your daughter's rapist over to the proper, appropriate authorities and that you and your daughter weren't expected to keep mum about it. That would have done your daughter even more harm. I hope your daughter received counseling and that she is doing well. I applaud you for your decision to turn your daughter's rapist over to the police. If only it were that simple for Jehovah's Witnesses. However, it isn't that easy for them. They can't just say they're going to turn the pedophiles who harmed their children over to the police, not without paying a very heavy price. Especially if the pedophiles are also JW's. You said you "simply turned that guy over to the police". Well, if a Jehovah's Witness did that, the elders would be all over him/her! Particularly if the parents didn't talk with the elders first, who would tell the victim's parents to NOT go to the police. Kudos to you that you DID go to the police! It is NOT God (Jehovah) I have anything against, it is a policy that is hurting, maybe permanently, the victims of pedophiles in their religion. About the two witness rule - - did your daughter have two witnesses (or any witnesses) to her being raped? You did the right thing by your daughter, witnesses or no witnesses. You should be proud of that! You saved her from much mental, emotional, and spiritual turmoil! Good for you!!!

PCW

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 9:58 AM**Cd's Final Post**

Hi Cd, Kudos for the person replying to your "Final post", where he states "... you don't belong here", he is so correct -- you DON'T BELONG HERE and I am curious why you visit. You may not type another post, as utterance of your thoughts, but you will keep up with the visiting. It is obvious that you have your doubts or you would not have ever posted here. Should you continue to visit quietly, fine. Hopefully something will click! for you. None of us are ever too smart to learn new things.

JB

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 9:27 AM**To MT**

Congrats and best wishes on your new website. I think the press is slow to respond to the problem of molestation within the JW's, because there aren't as many of them as there are Catholics.

JB

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 9:26 AM

To Earl, Jamie J & Charlie J

Keep posting. Your thoughts are interesting and nourish the souls of those who have been betrayed by people who should've been protectors

JB

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 9:24 AM

To Louise & Mahna

I am so sorry for your suffering and will say a prayer for you both and all of the silent lambs around the world

JB

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 9:22 AM

One Last Thought for CD

If you knew ahead of time that your daughter was going to run across her rapist, would you have insisted she be present at the time and place that she was raped? If you would've known him to be a rapist, would you insist on your daughter fraternizing with him ahead of time? Would you feel comfortable with other young women and/or children being around him? THAT IS WHAT MANY VICTIMS AND THEIR FAMILIES HAVE BEEN FORCED TO DO BY ELDERS, BECAUSE THERE WERE NOT TWO WITNESSES AGAINST THE ABUSER. Once she was raped, how would you feel if you and she were disfellowshipped for coming forward? How would you feel if you would've had to hide his crime to avoid being alienated from every JW you have ever met, including family? THAT IS WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO PEOPLE WHO HAVE COME FORWARD WITHOUT TWO WITNESSES.

JB

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 8:46 AM

To CD

Although you say you made your last post on this site, I hope you have read the comments of others. And I hope you read this one. When your daughter was raped, why did you bother to go to the police when the end is just around the corner, and Jehovah will deal with such evil doers? Why did this rapist in particular deserve punishment? Did your daughter's rapist take the time to draw a crowd before he violated her so she had two witnesses against him? Did the police ask her if perhaps she misunderstood what happened? Did they question her about what she did to bring on the attack? Did they tell her to leave it in Jehovah's hands and not to worry about any other victims this criminal may happen upon? Did the police treat her the same way that the elders treat children and their parents when they come forward about child molestation? How would you feel if they did? More importantly, how would she have felt?

louise

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 6:27 AM

jamiej

Thank you for your support. It's so refreshing when someone gets it! You're right about families too. My mum was on her own with me. Literally, it was the both of us trying. It's sad because everyone but the person responsible feels guilty and to blame. I think that hurt the most. The devastation on my mum's face. I told her that it wasn't her fault only him. Maybe one day she will believe me. She's no longer a JW either. I think she still believes in God but can't bear the hypocrisy of how the abuse was & is handled. It all came back with the court case. Missing documents, reluctance, etc. Sadly, you know how it is. That was their chance to prove that they were the true religion to my mum, maybe even to me somewhere. They failed miserably. Anyway I just wanted to thank you! My mind's going over time!! Take care.

louise

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 6:13 AM

mahna

Thank you for sharing your experience with us. I am so sorry that you had to go through this too. It really worries me how many people have to suffer. My abuser sexually assaulted at least 5 others that I know about all kept quiet for

fear of being disfellowshipped! They were not the ones in the wrong. Committees are for sins so why do children and adults who have been assaulted in these ways have to go through a committee? My mum used to say it didn't count as I didn't want it to happen but I struggle so much with physical closeness my body remembers like yours. Do you have counseling? I do and it's such a relief to get some understanding and someone who values your feelings. The elders don't get it..... even as a child I was treated like an adult committing immorality. Men with kids / grandchildren my own age! Gives me chills. You have done nothing wrong and god knows that. Take care.

Earl

Friday, July 20, 2007
@ 12:33 AM

Waiting

I wonder if these selective pacifist JW's would advocate waiting on God if they were being tortured? Who are the first ones to run to court when they feel their rights are being challenged- remember how they cried when some local statutes would have required a permit to call on homes??? etc.etc and so many other challenges the WT brags about winning for mankind. But to challenge a policy that might stop a pedophile-- no just wait because the end is right around the corner- again. Isn't this logic scary and selfish and foolish and totally lacking in love which identifies the true believer. The next time you The JW's need help- just wait. Why would you want Satan's system to come to your aid anyway. You can't have it both ways- remember you are told to be no part of this system but you sure take advantage of it's benefits. Good Grief, the more the JW's speak the more we are really getting to understand their heart condition. One of them was spot on though when he said, what is not blessed will not prevail. I have watched so many changes in the org. and so many good hearted people leave when they could no longer look in the mirror in good conscience, and I and my son were proudly among those leaving. WE never regretted it.

Jamie J

Thursday, July 19, 2007
@ 10:02 PM

CD

So, if I understand you correctly, CD, we shouldn't be diligent or even worried about finding ways to reduce this problem, or any problem. You are saying that there is no point because we can't help it in any way. We should wait on Jehovah because he is the only one who can and he will do so in his own time. ***** OK ***** No one here said that abuse is not a problem in other organizations like the ones you mentioned. Of course, there are and has been some covering up and hiding of these crimes, but I can tell you this, not one of those entities has a WRITTEN POLICY that requires 2 eye witnesses to an allegation before they will report it to the authorities and take action on it themselves. Not one of them has a policy to punish the one abused. That is what this is about and the change we want. Wanting that policy changed does not in any way mean we want innocent people charged! That is an absurd and stupid remark to make! And if someone is unjustly accused isn't Jehovah going to take care of that too, in his own time, according to your own words. In your words it really doesn't matter what we do one way or another, JEHOVAH AND ONLY JEHOVAH is going to take care of things the way he wants, when he wants. So, WHY NOT DO WHAT WILL PROTECT THE CHILDREN since it makes no difference one way or the other? Why does the WBTS go to court to change laws to make the preaching work easier? Remember Jehovah doesn't need us to help with these types of things because according to you he is going to change them on his own schedule whether the WBTS goes to court over it or not. So in actuality the WBTS does NOT believe that we should stand around and wait on Jehovah to make changes do they? They show that with their actions now don't they? In my opinion, a policy change would only make it so that TRAINED PROFESSIONALS with the skills needed would be doing the investigations, making it LESS likely for a pedophile to run rampant AND an innocent person to be unjustly punished. As CharlieJ, Socrates, and Earl stated, you STILL haven't given us your opinions on the questions I asked. We would like to know what you think about those, not discuss what apostasy is and what it isn't. This site is not about that. It is about how to work towards a resolution to the molestation problem within the Society and everywhere as well as give support to all victims, particularly those from the WBTS. Everyone here has tried to stay on that subject except YOU. YOU are the one that keeps trying to take this discussion to a negative place by arguing doctrine instead of keeping on the subject of abuse and how we all can work to stop it as much as possible. If you don't believe there is a molestation problem in the WBTS after reading the many stories on this site, and you don't want to have a meaningful discussion about what can be done to help protect the children and support those that have been victims, then you don't belong here.

Cd

Thursday, July 19, 2007
@ 9:07 PM

Final Post

I don't find anything wrong at all with relying on Jehovah. He has an outstanding track record. Unlike man who will let you down every time. Through out biblical history we have read about all those who chose to be like Frank Sanatra and "do it my way" they faired badly. The bible itself dictated this so called "Watchtower Policy" and there's

a whole lot of wisdom behind it. Remember the Duke Lacrosse case?. In fact I just saw a case on TV the other day where a young man was accused of rape and locked up for 20 years only to have DNA prove his innocence. I don't see you trying to change the justice system. I don't see you trying to bring this man's false accuser to justice but I do see you trying to change the world by trying to change the scriptures that the Watchtower adheres to. Regardless of what anyone thinks and sadly most of you actually know that the Watchtower tries very hard to follow the word of God. As we know, God's wisdom is higher than man's and we don't always understand why certain things were done in the bible. So naturally people who don't trust in Jehovah are going to ridicule any organization that tries to follow wisdom that do not understand. I don't agree with pedophiles because demons were the first to become one. Remember the daughters of men? That was not natural for them. However, it took a global flood to rid the earth of their off spring. And I wonder who caused it, Noah or Jehovah? And what was the result? I don't recall reading anywhere that Noah formed an organization to have Jehovah change His Policy on demons coming to the earth and corrupting human flesh but I do recall Noah continuing to follow Jehovah and Jehovah did exactly what he promised. Does anyone disagree?. There are many more examples of things like this in the bible. If Jehovah is blessing your efforts then you have His blessing on what you are doing. If not then it clear that you are going about this the wrong way. I know you mean well but only Jehovah will settle this matter. Take sides with Jehovah...

charliej

Thursday, July 19, 2007
@ 7:10 PM

interesting

Isn't it interesting how CD keeps avoiding the issue that this site is about, abuse? CD keeps trying to cloud the facts about the WBTS policy with this obsession with apostasy. No one said that you only find child molestation issues among JW's. We are simply saying that we don't like the WBTS's policy in regards to this and it would be a simple change that could make a world of difference. What if your worldly sister came to you, CD, and said, "My daughter was molested by my minister but we have been told by the church deacons that we can not go to the authorities or warn anyone in the church or they will no longer allow us to attend there and all of our friends from there will be warned to not have anything to do with us." My guess is that you would tell her to go to the police and to warn everyone. It would be ok for her to speak out against her church's policy because they are false religion. But you believe that wouldn't apply to the WBTS because they are backed by the True God and are allowed to have policies that put children in danger. Witnesses don't have to change a policy that is so obviously dangerous, they'll wait.

Socrates

Thursday, July 19, 2007
@ 6:53 PM

CD

The reason that you were able to report your daughter's rapist to the police is simply because he was not a witness, so it would not have "brought reproach on the organization". Had he been a "brother" you would have been required to follow the 2 witness rule, or be disciplined for slander according to the policy laid out in the Nov 1, 1995 Watchtower. Earl is so right you keep bringing the religion into this conversation. No one here has tried to argue doctrine with anyone, only the issue of child abuse and the policies of the WBTS. Therefore, this is not an apostate issue. I personally was offered help with finding my way back into the organization by someone from this site, who also feels there should be a policy change, if that was what I wanted. You have asked Jamie J to answer a question yet you have not answered hers from several days ago, are you ever going to do that? It is proper etiquette to answer her questions before asking your own. And we would like to read your personal opinion to her specific questions.

Elaine

Thursday, July 19, 2007
@ 6:20 PM

How disgusting

What a wonderful web site exposing false religion. After reviewing and clicking on the outside links, I have much needed insight in not allowing Jehovah's Witnesses near my home. Pedophilia is such a disgraceful act. It is against the Bible. When Jehovah's Witnesses come near my house, I will call the authorities. I will give the police officer a printout of this web site. Also, I will encourage the authorities to research this site out. Thanks silent lambs for your diligent work. Keep up the good work.

JB

Thursday, July 19, 2007
@ 12:21 PM

To CD

Part of your last post said, "...Jehovah does need you or I to handle these matters. If He sees fit to lock these

pedophiles up and throw away the key or if He sees fit to wait until the end and destroy them it doesn't matter they will be dealt with. You also fail to realize and mention to your followers that your apostasy will be dealt with as well..." Ok, let's see if you feel that way if your children, grandchildren or any child you know is abused. It's easy for some warped individuals to wait on Jehovah to stop this putrid crime. But God given common sense has helped some who have been victimized and others who have witnessed the victimization to rail against it. As far as apostasy is concerned, you are confusing the Silent Lambs work against the corrupt WTB&TS with working against God. So, unfortunately, you and others like you will continue to blindly follow an organization of perverts and wait on Jehovah to stop the molestation of children while I and others like me, will accept God's direction to support and help the victims created by your organization and people like you. The WTB&TS has been promising the new system for 100 years or so. Brainwashing has taught you that the end is just around the corner. But, even if I knew that tomorrow would bring the end of the world, it wouldn't stop me from trying to protect a child today. You, apparently have seen fit to let abuse continue. Shame on you, and more shame on the corrupt corporation of misfits that lead you to your illogical, unloving conclusions.

CD

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 11:16 PM

to the person with no name

Perhaps you feel that what Jehovah had written is faulty. If that's the case then your battle is with Jehovah not the Society because they are using the scriptures as the guideline And by the way my daughter was raped by a man and no he was not a JW but I didn't rebel against mankind. I simply turned they guy over to the police.

CD

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 10:55 PM

Jamie J

Jamie. I understand everything you are saying. Please understand that none of us can check the hand of Jehovah or change a person's heart condition. I am sorry to see that you have lost hope in the only solution to ALL of mankind's issues and have joined an earthly organization that can neither bring you salvation or any remedy for the issue at hand. There are pedophiles in every part of this earth And guess what they are not all JW's either. Surprise... They are policeman, fireman, teachers, preachers, care takers, cab drivers, politicians etc of every nationality. Do you really think that us mere humans can resolve this. This behavior is bought about by Satan. I don't think us humans have any real chance on ridding the earth of this or any other epidemic on our own. Only the kingdom can change this. How do YOU feel about Jehovah's Kingdom Jamie?? Let's say the Watchtower Society changed it's view on the way these cases are handled and done it your way. What about all those who do not affiliated with JW's what are you going to do to bring about a solution to those people? Are you assuming that all the world needs is a change of policy at the Society and all of mankind's woes will be done any with? We can't be biased. Take sides with Jehovah Jamie J. We are living in His judgment hour. Soon It will be judgment day and all of mankind, yes even the silent lambs organization will have to render an account to Jehovah.

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 10:42 PM

CD said- - -

'And I really feel sorry for anyone that has been harmed by it. I realize you have good intentions.'-----Did you know that the Watchtower Legal Department will instruct elders to wait for a 'second eye witness' to come forward, (two eye-witness rule) before they take action against the perpetrator?-----Here is my question to you, CD. ----Do you want your child to be that second victim? or would you prefer the elders encourage the first victim to report the crime to the proper authorities, so that they can handle the case as they are trained to do, and protect ALL children, especially in the congregation from the perp? Do you get my point? Read the thousand of testimonies of abuse victims. Obviously, you have not had this happen to your child, or you would not be so insensitive to abuse survivors!!!

Earl

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 10:16 PM

apostates

I just saw another JW accuse some of us of being apostates. I and others have stated factual information here and not one JW has even tried to defend the facts we have brought forth. For the last time I will say that jW's have changed the definition of Apostates just as they have changed the word of God to suit them. It is hard to believe a JW can call a victim of such horrible abuse an apostate for trying to help others and get help by exposing a sick

religion. It is clear we have asked them to explain their view and step back and listen to reason and we will be happy to explain that their religion allows abuse and we show them how with many examples. Either these people can not understand plain English, or they are so brainwashed that they can not see beyond what they are told to believe. We have people here who have 40 or more years of experience with the org. with much wisdom to share. Like someone else said they need only spend ten minutes on Silent Lambs to see the proof that something is very wrong with the org. This situation has nothing to do with denouncing any kingdom or Jesus, it has all to do with stopping abuse and any name calling will not change the facts that WT has chosen to protect it's name over protecting children. This act is evil, from Satan if you like and not an innocent victim that comes here to finally get acknowledged and believed and probably for the first time since being a JW that a victim felt loved and accepted. And yet you JW's have the nerve to come here and call these lambs apostates, seems you haven't abused them enough. You should be ashamed but that just shows how sick you really are. I suggest you go away and keep your abuse in your congregation where it came from. Stay in the org long enough like many of us and you too will be abused or maybe your child will be and you will see the entire congregation turn against you. It happened to us and we are here to support and tell our stories. We will all be held accountable as we are either part of the problem or we are part of the solution. The next time you are sitting in your hall repeating information that some guys have given you ask yourself: If these guys who allow abuse would look out for you or your children!!! think you already know the answer.

Jamie J

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 10:09 PM

Mahna and Louise

Your stories are heartbreaking. I do hate what is bad and the things that happened to you were bad. Know that we all feel for you and your families. Sometimes I think that those that have never experienced sexual abuse don't realize that all those around you are affected, even if it did not happen to them. Your husbands, wives, and children have to deal with the abuse because it has affected your entire being. It has changed who you are. Know that my thoughts are with both of you.

Jamie J

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 10:01 PM

CD SL Luke

I am glad to see that you do continue to visit the site. Like I said I don't hate Jehovah, I just want a policy change. Someone mentioned that Jehovah doesn't need man to protect his name. From my study of the Bible I find that his peoples downfalls were exposed. In fact the Insight book talks about how the Egyptians would leave out their failures and defeats in order to make their personal and nationalistic image appear ideal. Anything that was embarrassing or distastful was left out or effaced from their inscriptions. As I said I would really like to have your opinions and feelings on the questions I posed in earlier posts. Questions reposted:
***** What do YOU think about the WTBS not telling you about the many lawsuits and their settlements? What do YOU think about the two witness rule when it comes to reported child abuse? What do YOU think about untrained men being the investigators of such allegations? How do YOU feel about the thought of YOUR child being told that because 2 people did not witness their rape, they must be silent and not speak of it to anyone or warn others about the person they know raped them? And if they do speak of it they would be disfellowshipped for slander if they aren't repentant. How do YOU feel about the thought of YOUR child being cut off from you and the rest of their family spiritually and completely cut off from the only friends they have for wanting their rapist punished and wanting to keep others safe? I really, truly want to know YOUR thoughts and feelings, as I am sure others do also. As I said before, discussion is the means to exploring solutions. What do YOU think the Society needs to do to make this horrific problem better? Do you feel that someone who wants a policy change that would help protect children from pedophiles is someone seeking their own desire? (2 Pet. 3:3-4) Do you truly believe that wanting to protect children from an absurd policy is unhealthy and something to tickle our ears? (2 Tim 4:3-4) Do you mean to tell me that you feel that what this site and those that support it are asking for, a simple policy change, is misleading and the teaching of demons? (1 Tim 4:1-2) Are you saying that the thousands of survivors that have reported to this site are liars?

Mahna

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 4:52 PM

not a child but it happend to me

I had been in a coma for 30 days because of extreme abuse brought on me by my JW husband for 10 1/2 years. I went to visit a sister who lived in the same apt. complex and felt like I might be getting a panic attack (they often precipitate seizures...which all are a result of the coma). Her husband tried to force me into sexual acts. I yelled back with my arms crossed over my body, "NO." He would have had to KILL me. He took me home. I told my husband when I got into our complex and he said, "I'm gonna KILL that guy." I got between him and the door and said,

"Remember JEHOVAH!" That stopped him...I then said, "Remember the ELDERS! That's why we have them - for things such as this!" He ran to the phone and called one. He said, "YOU MEET ME AT THE K.H. NOW!!" and hung up. There were 3 elders there when we got there and I tearfully told them what had happened. They disfellowshipped me. And that is the TRUTH. I know that Jehovah saw! I'm no child but this is a terrible ordeal even at my age!!! To think of these innocent children being scarred for life by these ones doing these things to them goes beyond my comprehension! And then to think that they are not even put on reproof ... when these men need psychiatric help and probably to be "put away" to deal with their "unnatural" and unbalanced way of looking upon these innocent, young beings is HORRID. There are gobs more that has since happened to me but apparently doesn't fit in with this category but it has been very, very painful for me for a long, long time.----- Silentlambs response: Thank you sharing your story.

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 4:02 PM

To Jamie J

Hello, Jamie, again I think that your posts are very good, because you express things so well! So, please keep posting away! :-)

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 3:52 PM

To Luke

Hi, Luke, I agree with you that child abuse occurs in all communities. In fact, the Catholic Church is back on the news because of the rampant pedophilia that has happened to children in that faith. It's been in the news so much lately that I have wanted to contact news sources and mention that pedophilia is indeed also very rampant in the Jehovah's Witnesses religion. Yes, pedophilia is everywhere in all walks of life. However, Silent Lambs was begun by a former JW elder to help the many, many victims of pedophilia in the JW religion. People from any religion are welcome to come here to Silent Lambs for support and assistance. Nobody gets turned away. With all the attention the Catholic Church and clergy is getting regarding pedophilia, it would be only fitting if the pedophilia issue in the Jehovah's Witnesses would also be addressed. And, yes, this horrible sickness, pedophilia, is rampant in all walks of life all over the world. It needs the utmost attention in the media, not just in the Catholic Church, but in the JW religion and other religions, and in other walks of life. At least, though, this site was started by an elder in the JW faith, who put himself on the line to help people he knew were being abused in his religion. Pedophilia is a horrible, incurable sickness, and the victims need to know this is an excellent place to come for support, caring, and friendship. This is a vital, vital site for the victims! They deserve justice for what has happened and is happening to them. The victims are the ones who need the comforting and healing, not the molesters and rapists and those in the WTB&TS who are indifferent to the victims, to their pain, suffering, and anguish. How isolated and alone the victims must feel!! The elders and those of the 'rank and file' need to be giving solace, kindness, and whole-hearted love to the VICTIMS, not the perpetrators. The way the pedophilia issue is handled in the WTB&TS is so inside out and convoluted, how can the poor victims know if they are coming or going?! The pedophile issue is HORRIBLY mismanaged in the Jehovah's Witnesses religion! Children's lives are damaged beyond repair, ruined because of a crazy policy that refuses to help them, to give them solace. The victims need help! REAL help from the police and from trained, educated counselors who can help the children work through their agony after being so horribly exploited, humiliated, and abused! The elders don't know (even if they have caring and kind intentions in some instances) how to appropriately give this assistance to the victims, the poor, innocent, and very, very vulnerable children! And making the excuse that keeping mum about the abuse is to protect Jehovah's name is asinine! As if God needs the protection from puny mankind! It's just an excuse, and a disgusting, very poor one, at that! God is all powerful. He can take care of Himself, thank you. That excuse makes God seem as if He must be small and helpless. Well, not so!!! The WTB&TS just wants to keep a pearly white, pristine veneer on the name of the RELIGION. It's the IMAGE the WTB&TS cares about! If they really cared about the victimized children, they would take care of them, and then they really WOULD have a clean religion. As it is, the WTB&TS does a heck of a lot of whitewashing. And they've been doing such a poor job of THAT, they have taken to just splashing the whitewash here and there and creating a lot of smearing. If they would open up about the abuse issue in the Jehovah's Witnesses religion, instead of gagging the victims about the subject, they might gain back some respect, others respect, and self-respect. I think it would be good if they started following the example of the Catholic Church, which is opening WAY up about pedophilia in its midst. Denial is a sick way to go. And a selfish, greedy way, also.

PCW

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 1:03 PM

2007 Summer Conventions Held

Hi, In the last past two weeks, two conventions were held at our new convention center. Is there anyone on this website who attended and can share with us what they heard? -- Just curious.

louise

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 12:47 PM

sil aduse survivor

I am probably against the religion as I thought it was the truth. I was brought up to trust and respect adults, There was no gray. Jehovah's word was black and white. As children take things so literally I believed everything I was taught. I strived for perfection from the age of 8. After I was baptized the sexual abuse started and went on for 4 years. When it was exposed I was told by one of the elders I had failed Satan's test. I had to undergo the same disciplinary procedures as the pedophile that abused me, a child. Afterwards the elders were patting him on the back and spoke to me only when he wasn't there. So I guess I have every right to not say much good about the religion as so much bad happened to me through it. What good would you say if you had been treated the way I had? When everything and everyone I once believed and trusted all turned out to be a lie. It's a very hard and cruel lesson especially as a child. I tried at first for 4 years to forgive, keep going following Jehovah. I punished myself for feeling so bad I didn't understand I hadn't done anything wrong. I cut my arms suffered from anorexia wash as I felt so dirty. The guilt I felt was so strong as I had failed my test from Satan. I felt so worthless, a sinner, and nobody I had looked up to told me any different. When I found this site it sowed me I am not the only one, which comforts me but really scares me to. There is so much about other religions and its out there now but jw's are still pretty silenced. I am not against them its their choice but I would never be able to go in there again because they destroyed my childhood. - -----Silentlamb response: Thank you for sharing your story.

CD

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 10:43 AM

J, Louise, Jamie J ect

J, Louise, Jamie J and any other apostates in here let's understand something. It is no doubt that Jehovah God is against such horrible acts. In fact I am against them as well. And I really feel sorry for anyone that has been harmed by it. I realize you have good intentions. But you have to realize that Jehovah does need you or I to handle these matters. If He sees fit to lock these pedophiles up and throw away the key or if He sees fit to wait until the end and destroy them it doesn't matter they will be dealt with. You also fail to realize and mention to your followers that your apostasy will be dealt with as well. Remember Cora? You have totally lost sight on the one thing that can rid not just a bad JW of this crime but also the whole inhabited earth of this crime and that is the Kingdom?. Someone asked the question why was I here if I was a true JW. That question alone should tell you that you are dealing with people who would argue with Christ and his purpose of coming to this earth to vindicate his father's name. All the signs are here and I only encourage you to take sides with Jehovah. You or I can not change a person's heart. Your efforts to halt or alter Jehovah's will is futile.

J

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 9:05 AM

Other J's Post: JW's Send Peds Preaching at Doors

Apparently there is another person posting as "J". My last post was addressed to CD & Luke. The other J's last post was JW's Send Peds Preaching at Doors. To avoid confusion, after this post, I will use the initials "JB". Anyway, J, you are completely correct about the dangers of sending pedophiles in the door to door work. People work so hard to keep these creeps away from their kids by monitoring internet use and lectures about stranger danger, yet sickos of this fashion are made to feel not only free to but compelled to trapse around preaching the good news, and exposing children of complete strangers to the possibility of molestation. What is even sicker is that this organization continues to punish JW's who try to warn other JW's about molesters. I learned JUST YESTERDAY that it is happening NOW to one of my relatives who is still an active publisher. To all JW's who are reading this: PLEASE WAKE UP! THIS IS A CULT THAT IS ONLY INTERESTED IN MAKING MONEY OFF OF THE VOLUNTEER LABOR AT BOTH THE PUBLISHING COMPANIES (BETHELITES) AND THE SALES REPRESENTATIVES (PUBLISHERS) WHO GO DOOR TO DOOR. THIS ORGANIZATION WILL STOP AT NOTHING TO DO WHATEVER THEY THINK IS NECESSARY TO PROTECT THEIR REPUTATION. THEY USE BRAIN WASHING TACTICS TO CONTROL THE RANK AND FILE. FALSE PROPHECIES AND INSIDIOUS MIND CONTROL ARE NOT TACTICS THAT GOD'S TRUE ORGANIZATION WOULD USE. THE LITTLE BIT OF GOOD THAT YOU MAY SEE IN THE WTB&TS DOES NOT OVERSHADOW THE ABUSE OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN. CERTAINLY MEMBERS OF THE KKK AND THE NAZIS SAW SOME GOOD IN THEIR GROUPS, BUT THAT DID NOT CHANGE THE FACT THAT THEY WERE EVIL. I have often said to JW's who are critical of this website that I hope they or theirs never experience physical or sexual abuse at the hands of another JW and be turned away by

the elders when seeking help. But do you really have to let it go that far? Do you or yours have to be beaten and/or raped only to have it covered up before you realize the evil tactics used by this organization? Isn't the testimony of thousands who have suffered at the hands of the WTB&TS enough? Read the personal experiences on this website. Why would anyone want to remain part of an organization that allows and covers up such abuse? Something about it must be working for those of you who stay, but how dare anyone criticize another for escaping such degradation and humiliation! How dare the organization continue to punish those in the rank and file for sounding the alarm about molesters! Shame on them, and shame on you.

mt

Wednesday, July 18, 2007
@ 1:56 AM

Press release

Only one newspaper brought the news. I am disappointed. But I still hope, that others will print it. But here is the story, it's in Danish of course, but I will tell you what it say's shortly.
<http://www.readmetro.com/show/en/Copenhagen/20070717/1/2/> The headline: union or society, will stop religious pedophilia. Then it says, there are victims in the society JW, which don't get help, so says the society Silenced Witnesses or Tavse Vidner. It's a big problem, because they are covering it up, because they will protect God's name. So says Maja Thorup. Examples comes in the news from time to time, but are you in the society, you just don't say, I am a victim. They do not go to the police. Then they write a little about what we will do in the society. And writes that I said that there are a 2 witnesses rule. Then JW's spokesman speaks out. Carit Stypinsky said, that according to their plan from 2003, the 2 witnesses rule is irrelevant. They go to the police right away. And then the article ends to say, that Tavse Vidner is not convinced that they go straight to the police. But the day before this news article, the journalist called me. And I told him about the two witnesses rule. Then after about one hour he called me back, that JW's spokesman had told him about how that rule according to the plans from 2003, was irrelevant. I said, it's the first time I hear this ever. But let me get back to you, I will read it and see for my self, because this I can't remember I have seen ever. Then I read the plans, and off course it is standing there, that indeed there are a two witnesses rule. That I think is very funny. Because I read it loud to the journalist, who now could see, that he has been lied to by JW's spokesman. I really couldn't stop laughing about it. They really have the nerve to lie to a journalist, about something that are so easy to prove. I know that they are lying, but this I think was funny. Well, sorry about my translation. I hope you all get the picture anyway. Sincerely Maja

J

Tuesday, July 17, 2007
@ 6:30 PM

JWs Send Peds Preaching At Doors

HERE'S THE POINT: JW elders are told to send child molesters along with the other JW's as they preach at the public's doors. The JW child molesters are supposed to be men who are repentant that they have molested kids, but like other pedophiles they still have the sexual addiction and are extremely likely to repeat it again and again. This is unlike any other religion in its sending pedophiles, repentant or not, preaching at doors! It's a dangerous thing. Pedophile Catholic priests and clergy in any church who molest kids are horrible, but in the other groups they don't send them preaching door to door. DO YOU GET IT NOW?

louise

Tuesday, July 17, 2007
@ 12:54 PM

cd

Nobody is trying to change gods will. How could they possibly???? But I tell you the sexual abuse I suffered and the way the elders treated me changed the way I look at religion. God would never treat a child like that but his so called people did and most likely do. In the bible wrong doings weren't covered up, why are they now? If this is how you view the website as apostate you better pray harder because your falling into Satan's hands.

AC

Tuesday, July 17, 2007
@ 11:20 AM

CD

If those that support this site are "spiritually weak" and "followers of Satan" as you say, then why "True JW" are you here? Most people here would agree that our issue is not necessarily with God. However, how can you sit here and say " True JW's are not followers of men" . Are you blind? lol Last time I checked it is elders(MEN) who preside OVER the congregation(YOU) and basically dictate who can be a part of the congregation and who cant be. You say Jehovah's will shall be done, and if so I hope he puts some sense into brainwashed people like yourself who put

blindness on to the abuse that happens to so many of our youth. Wake up, its time to start exposing "the truth" for what it really is.

J

Tuesday, July 17, 2007
@ 10:23 AM

To CD & Luke

Placing blame on bad JW's who sexually abuse children is exactly what the Silent Lambs want to do. Unfortunately, the WTB&TS forbids it unless there are two witnesses against such an act. No one on this site is attacking rank and file JW's. It has been pointed out that they do not think for themselves, but that is not an attack, it is true. Why else would they continue to be part of an organization that disfellowships the victims when they go to the police or shame them into silence when two witnesses aren't available? Even hardened criminals in prison go after child molesters. Do you think Jehovah God would do anything less? The fact remains that Jehovah's so-called organization does very little for victims of child sex abuse but actively works against them. Instead of boo hooing for a powerful, money making organization that takes advantage of the rank and file through brain washing, why don't you take a second to think of all of those who have been victimized by it? At least the Catholics eventually admitted their wrong doing in transferring pedophile priests from parish to parish without prosecuting or at least warning congregants about them. The WTB&TS chooses to ignore the fact that there are many molesters among their ranks, because it would bring reproach on Jehovah to do so; never thinking about the suffering of the victims. My JW mother did absolutely nothing when I told her that her husband attempted to molest me. It took me years to realize that it wasn't my fault. I was disfellowshipped years later, because I refused to remain unmarried after divorcing a JW husband who physically abused me and threatened to kill me and himself. If I heard the phrase, "Leave it in Jehovah's hands" once, I heard it a thousand times. Well, I did leave it in Jehovah's hands, and dozens of non-witness people helped me to save my own life. You express dismay that victims would dare to criticize the organization, yet you have no compassion for the cruelty and loss experienced by many who have had the misfortune of being JW's. Just once, try to look at the big picture. Any organization that would insist on the suffering of innocent women and children is a bad one. There are no exceptions. I hope that neither of you suffers at the hands of the WTB&TS like so many have, but I also hope you wake up and look at what's really going on. The secrecy and shame that this organization insists upon is insidious, but even you can see it if you try.

SL

Tuesday, July 17, 2007
@ 9:50 AM

AC, you lose \$100.

I don't know why you are making such a big deal about this. I'm not real familiar with the JW religion, but I don't think that's the point. All I wrote is that this website appears to be more about being AGAINST the religion than FOR the victims.

Jamie J

Monday, July 16, 2007
@ 8:50 PM

Thank you

To those that commented with aproval on my comments...lol I am glad I was able to express myself in a way that seemed to encompass your feelings as well as mine.

Jamie J

Monday, July 16, 2007
@ 8:45 PM

CD

I do admit, I do have problems with the religion itself, but those are just my opinions. If someone makes an informed choice to be a Witness, that is just that, their choice. I don't hate them and I don't hate Jehovah God. My problem is with the Witness's policy of not taking action unless there are 2 witnesses to sexual assault. If they do not have 2 witnesses to the act in question, and that does not mean 2 different people say that someone abused them it means 2 people came forward and said that they witnessed THE act of abuse that was reported, then no action is taken against the accused. If the one making the accusation says ANYTHING to ANYONE about the abuse or the abuser then they can and in most cases are disfellowshipped for slander. And keep in mind, when I say no action, I mean

the accusation is not made mention of to the congregation, to those with young children, or to the authorities. The one reporting the abuse is not told to go to the police, in fact in my experience they are told there is no evidence and that ANYTHING said to ANYONE would be slander. Can you imagine being a child and told those things, and knowing what being disfellowshipped would mean for you. Do any of you think that most abused children, who probably already have low self-esteems, would go any further? So the problem just festers and the pedophiles assault more children. And you all do realize that the elders investigation consists of only asking the one accused if he/she did it, right? That's it! What do you think the accused is going to say, knowing that there are not 2 witnesses to the assault? Unless their stupid, their going to say "No, I didn't do it", because they want to continue fulfilling their perverted sexual desires. I know for a fact there are many that visit this site that are not and never were JW's. I have met some. The site is primarily for Witness victims but we are all here for anyone that has been abused in anyway. So, when it comes to the scriptures mentioned, I have to say no I don't think they sound like me. Do you feel that someone who wants a policy change that would help protect children from pedophiles is someone seeking their own desire? (2 Pet. 3:3-4) Do you truly believe that wanting to protect children from an absurd policy is unhealthy and something to tickle our ears? (2 Tim 4:3-4) Do you mean to tell me that you feel that what this site and those that support it are asking for, a simple policy change, is misleading and the teaching of demons? (1 Tim 4:1-2) Are you saying that the thousands of survivors that have reported to this site are liars? If that's the case, then I fear that you completely misunderstand the purpose of this website and it's mission.

CD

Monday, July 16, 2007
@ 4:42 PM

Guess What

If any of you people really think that what you are saying and doing here is going to change the will of Jehovah you are in for a rude awakening. No matter what you say or what you do Jehovah's will will be done. Unlike you, true JW's are not followers of men. Like Satan you prey on the spiritually weak and like Satan you have some success but my friends you fail to mention one thing to those you prey upon and that is YOUR actions are in fact prophecy and this is so encouraging to me because now I know I am worshiping the right way and that there is no battle between you and I but rather you and Jehovah. Think you can win? Do these scriptures remind you of yourselves? 2nd Peter 3:3-4, 2nd Timothy 4:3-4, 1st Timothy 4:1-2, and Proverbs 14:25 just to name a few.

Luke

Monday, July 16, 2007
@ 4:35 PM

A little unsure...

From the very first time I came across your website I believed that cases of child abuse by no matter who mustn't be cover up in any way. My mum is Jehovah's Witness and she believes the same although she's been devoted to her faith for over 20 years now. I am sure that most of Witnesses share her view on this issue. Witnesses try to live up to the Bible standards but they are not more saint or sin-prove that other members of our societies. If some lose focus they simply give in to their wrong desires. As much as I agree with a great deal of what you say I think it is sad to accuse the religion, instead of its particular members. It needs to be acknowledged that child abuse exists in every community just like all other sins. However, when a Catholic or a Buddhist commits a sin no one accuses his religion. Please try to get some perspective. Support all victims of child abuse instead of focusing on a particular group. Protect all children.

AC

Monday, July 16, 2007
@ 3:10 PM

Lets make a bet...

For fun, I would bet \$100 bucks that JJ and SL won't respond to JamieJ's request to give their OWN thoughts and opinions and gasp! think for themselves!! lol Its so sad, they probably aren't abuse victims themselves because if they were, they wouldn't let dumb comments come out of their mouths. Well said Jamie! Im an ex-JW and abuse survivor who is 100% behind you and Silent Lambs!

mt

Sunday, July 15, 2007
@ 2:15 PM

At last

Dear friends here at Silent lambs. At last, I have send the press-release out today. I had some protocol problems so the date had to be moved. But now 39 news medias got the news about Silenced Witnesses, tavse-vidner.dk. I know the web-site are in Danish, but you are so welcome to write at the page, if you like. But I hope that I can read the press-release in the newspapers one of these days. Now I will tell you a little about me and my family's holiday

in Norway. We had a marvelous week. Kent Steinhauge totally removed my fear of Armageddon. That was such a relief so it's hard to explain. But last weekend Kent and his sweet sweet wife May-Britt, held a BBQ party for ex-witnesses and people who had never been related to JW at all. And it was a great party. So warm hearted people. Me and my husband just felt at home between everybody. About 30-35 people. And we only knew Kent and May-Britt. We was just so accepted at once by all. And I can tell you, that it warms my heart so much to think about. So we enjoyed it so much. A party filled with people, which JW are warning everybody about. Including us. Have to smile here. Because at that party, there was more lovely people, than if you go to a meeting in a Kingdom Hall. So next year we are invited to Bristoll, and we are looking so much forward to it. Well I just wanted to tell you this, and I hope so much, that you all are doing just fine. Blessings to your all. Sincerely Maja

Silenced But Talking

Sunday, July 15, 2007
@ 10:24 AM

God Is Watching

I applaud your mission. Revealing the mistakes and activities at the WBTS is no small task. It's comforting to know Jehovah God supports truth, and promises to deliver the oppressed. (Psalms 35:1, 10) I pray the injustices you have experienced will not harden your heart toward God. He LOVES us and will heal our wounds! (Psalm 36:1-12; Psalms 6:2) Everyone at the WBTS is not involved, but the individuals at fault are NOT EXEMPT. Fight with integrity. God is watching ...

LOUISE

Friday, July 13, 2007
@ 4:49 PM

I AM NOT BIASED

TO THE GUYS WHO WROTE AGAINST THE WEBSITE. : FIRSTLY I D LIKE TO SAY I UNDERSTAND. I USED TO BE JUST LIKE YOU EXCEPT I WOULD NEVER HAVE DARED LOOK AT THIS SITE BECAUSE JEHOVAH SEES EVERYTHING WE DO AS DOES SATAN. HE'LL USE IT TO TEMPT US. :YOU HAVE THE RIGHT TO CHOOSE WHAT YOU WANT TO BELIEVE AND FOLLOW YOUR OWN RELIGION, JUST AS EVERY OTHER HUMAN ON THIS EARTH. PLEASE BE AWARE OF A FEW THINGS IT S UP TO YOU WHAT YOU CHOOSE TO DO. : COMMITEES ARE FOR SINS i.e. SMOKING, DRINKING, SEX BEFORE MARRIAGE etc. : COMMITEES ARE FOR CRIMES i.e. SEXUAL ABUSE, RAPE, STEALING AND YES, MURDER. I AM A SURVIVOR AND YES I WAS A JEHOVAH S WITNESS. I LOST MY CHILDHOOD, FRIENDS, FAITH, TRUST AND HOPE ALL AT ONCE. I HAD A COMITTEE AND WAS TOLD I WAS A SINNER BECAUSE I WAS ABUSED FOR FOUR YEARS BY A JEHOVAH S WITNESS. I WAS TOO ASHAMED TO PRAY. PLEASE ANSWER ME THIS, DOES THE JEHOVAH GOD THAT YOU PERSONALLY FOLLOW PROTECT PHEDOPHILES? THE ONE I FOLLOWED DIDN T. I WAS SO SCARED I WOULD PRETEND TO BE IN HIS ARMS AT NIGHT. HE WOULD PROTECT ME. THAT WAS SHATTERED AFTER THE WAY THE ELDERS TREATED ME. THIS WEBSITE HAS BROUGHT ME SO MUCH COMFORT, AS I KNOW I'M NOT ALONE ANYMORE. SO PLEASE RESPECT OTHER PEOPLES THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS IN THE FUTURE. THEN THEY WILL RESPECT YOURS. THANKS

louise

Friday, July 13, 2007
@ 4:05 PM

thank you guys

Thank you for your support with the prosecution. I haven t given any information to them at all! I would never risk the case. I can t wait till it s over. Then I can let them know exactly what I am thinking. You are right though, the silence is how abuse is permitted. And no matter whether they are religious or not it needs to be broken and the children need to know its not there fault. -----silentlambs reply: Dear Louise, We appreciate your posts very much. We're glad you're here. If there is any way you can contact silentlambs directly, please email us at info@silentlambs.org as it would be helpful to your case.

Friday, July 13, 2007
@ 1:26 PM

Religion and power

I think it might help people if they considered that anytime a religion tries to assume POWER over the congregation, then it is not a religion so much as a cult. Nobody can have power over you without your permission. Don't let the WTBTs control your lives. When it comes to children and pedophilia, take control over your own lives, and do the right thing. Go to the police. Insist on power over your own lives! Don't hand that power over to the WTBTs. Eleanor Roosevelt said that nobody can make someone feel inferior without that person's consent. That goes hand-in-hand with power over someone. How can someone's self-esteem be totally intact when some religion is pulling the strings

of their lives - - even to the point of telling them how to handle pedophilia in their own family? Please, please think about this, people! The WTBS does NOT have the right to that power. Therefore, that power does not really exist. It's a front, a farce. You have the control over your own lives. Protect the children. Go to the police.

Friday, July 13, 2007
@ 1:11 PM

To Jamie J

Wow, I am so impressed with your post to SL! Excellent post!! You invited SL to express his/her own thoughts and feelings, urged SL to express them, in fact. It is good that people can come to Silentlambds and know that they can express their own opinions, doubts, and questions without being booted off Silentlambds. The WTBS discourages "independent" thinking, but God created everyone with the ability to think independently. Being able to think for oneself is a great blessing from God. And people being able to come together and discuss from where they are each coming from is a GOOD thing. Everyone is unique and has their own perspective about things, their own perception. People should not have their thoughts suppressed. It is not natural. Oppressing people like that puts a burden on them. Jesus said his load is light. The WTBS weighs the "rank and file" down with suppression of thoughts and expressing them. As I said, it is not natural. It is extremely presumptuous of the WTBS to tell victims and their parents not to tell the police or social services about abuse. It is and should be a private matter for the parents and their children. When a child is abused by a pedophile, it is not any of the WTBS's or the elders' business to tell that child and his/her parents to keep their mouths shut about it. That is so appallingly wrong!!! One of the most sickening, heartwrenching things in the world is for a child to be molested or raped! How dare the WTBS and the elders control what the victims and the parents say to whom! For the WTBS to take it upon themselves to decide what victims and family members should do and say about the abuse is disgusting! It isn't normal! How dare they?! Shame, shame, shame on them. Elders are NOT trained to deal with pedophile issues. And when they take it upon themselves to pat the "poor, poor little pedophiles" on their heads and threaten and/or punish the victims, there is something terribly, horribly wrong! If the WTBS really cared about their having a good "image", they would put the victims first, hardly the pedophiles! They would encourage, in fact, urge the victims and their parents to seek out the proper authorities - - the police and social workers. As it is, the way the WTBS handles the pedophile issue is just tarnishing their pearly white image. That image is so smeared by now by the WTBS's own actions, it's unbelievable!

Jamie J

Thursday, July 12, 2007
@ 8:01 PM

SL

Out of the approximate 15 sentences written, 1 was the definition of the word you used, biased. 8 were questions about the society, and 3 were truthful answers from my own personal experience to some of those questions. I am assuming it was the remaining 3 sentences that expressed my opinion on those thought provoking questions that seemed to be of a negative tone to you. I apologize. But since this site is not biased they posted both mine and your opinions. Please!! Give me your experience, thoughts, and feelings concerning the questions I asked. Discussion is the means to exploring solutions. I gather from your comment, "Shouldn't your efforts be comforting the poor victims", that you in some respect view the prevalence of the abuse and the silence about it as a problem. What do YOU think about the WTBS not telling you about the many lawsuits and their settlements? What do YOU think about the two witness rule when it comes to reported child abuse? What do YOU think about untrained men being the investigators of such allegations? How do YOU feel about the thought of YOUR child being told that because 2 people did not witness their rape, they must be silent and not speak of it to anyone or warn others about the person they know raped them? And if they do speak of it they would be disfellowshipped for slander if they aren't repentant. How do YOU feel about the thought of YOUR child being cut off from you and the rest of their family spiritually and completely cut off from the only friends they have for wanting their rapist punished and wanting to keep others safe? I really, truly want to know YOUR thoughts and feelings, as I am sure others do also. As I said before, discussion is the means to exploring solutions. What do YOU think the Society needs to do to make this horrific problem better?

Earl

Thursday, July 12, 2007
@ 4:37 PM

biased

To the witnesses that occasionally comment on here I ask, what would happen if you gave your opinion or disagreed at a meeting? You know you have to sit there and raise your hand and give the answer that WT has given you and that you have underlined in your magazine. Now doesn't that seem juvenile - that you sit there for an hour and mimic what a few guys at WT think? Knowing, over time, that you disagreed totally with the information but had no outlet for your God given thinking. Someone made a comment that this site tries to tear down the WT org. Part of my mission is to educate the parents of people in the org so they can look at the way they accept the thinking of a few

guys that make policy. Only when JW's start thinking for themselves or leaving will things change and children will be spared. Only when someone can see that it is the policies that are in place in the org. that are not from God, and these men are simply men and not prophets. Yes, they have said they as well as members were prophets. I can show you when and where they said it and then changed it and said it again if you want. By the way, prophets are never wrong and never have a new light experience. When they predict something it always comes about. No one, with a good heart, would put policy over the safety of their children. You really must admit if you use your thinking that allowing a known pedophile to go door to door is not right. If you knew a pedophile was coming to your house you would not allow it. You have to know that most pedophiles are considered incorrigible. The average pedophile will molest upward of 70 children before he is apprehended. What do you think Jesus would have done if one of his apostles was a pedophile? Do you think he would have protected him or the little children that came and sat with him? Don't you think he would have cured him before he sent him out to the unsuspecting people? Surely if one continued to be evil and harmed people Jesus would not put up with it. Knowing that, wouldn't you want to keep an eye on someone? But from what I read the congregation often doesn't even know that a pedophile is amongst them. So, does the WT think that being a member is a cure, when what the pedophile needs, along with spirituality, is first to be away from kids and do their time in the system and to get extensive therapy, maybe for life? Even then, when you see pedophiles interviewed, after years of counseling, they will say that they absolutely must not be around children. So why does WT not know what I and others know, and get these people help instead of letting them sit and listen to canned answers in the hall and require them to go out in field service? Can you see they are not getting helped? The WT is allowing predators in the congregation because they think they are right and the rest of the world, including professionals, are wrong. If you think outside the box just for five minutes you will have to conclude that the policies are wrong. But then what can you do if you think that? I asked a witness what they can do, like write to WT, sign a petition etc., and I got no answer. The idea of disagreeing with WT is not even allowed and is scary for a witness. People in the bible disagreed with God and even bartered with him- they were not afraid. So what the witnesses that I talked with did is get mad at me and refuse to talk about it. Some cut me off completely because they were confused, because they have no options, as they will either have to leave the org or if they speak out they will have no friends in the hall and get disfellowshipped, and no friends in the world as they have cut them off already. So, my so called friends stuck their heads in the sand and went on with their lives. They also feel that anyone who disagrees with the org is an apostate and to be avoided. That guarantees they will never get different information. The WT even changed the definition of apostate, which means to deny God and Jesus completely. It has nothing to do with changing religions or speaking out. If one studies the cults they will see that this idea of isolating ones from other views is typical of cult indoctrination. But you see I have witnessed to them and gave them the whole truth so now they have no excuse. When one knows of evil and does nothing to stop it I believe they will have to answer to it. Like the poor guy beaten and lying in the street. You know the story. People walked by but one loving soul helped nurture him back to health. That is what Mr. Bowen and others have done. According to God, we need that kind of love that goes beyond dogma or policy. We need to be brave when we know in our heart of hearts that something is wrong. But too many of us don't want to have to think for ourselves, it is easier to sit and answer a question the way we have been programmed. I know as I was there for about 40 years but always new I was more intelligent than some of the policies, as I could prove with the Bible that they were wrong. But I was brainwashed as a kid to think that everyone else in the world was wrong and were going to hell. Boy did that boost my low self esteem. But I came to see that believing that was so unloving and anyone in the org for a while will tell you that not everyone in the org is saved and they know of much evil going on if they are honest. So I had to ask myself, why be a witness if some were worse than the world and the society protected them and never did the right thing and make them make amends or move on. Over the years the policies changed so often. That bothered me. Some gave their lives for the org only to have policy change that could have saved them. So much was wrong on so many levels and all I had to do was step back and ask God for true discernment as I knew I was misled. He answered my prayers and I was led to support silent lambs as I too was abused as a child. I know the harm it has done and the scars I will have for my entire life. Someone like me can not stand by, because I have been helped, and not do everything in my power to stop the abuse. If I can get one person to look within and be completely honest then maybe they will have an awakening like I did. If it takes challenging a policy or doctrine, so be it. WE can't even come to the WT site and discuss our concerns, as they won't allow it. But witnesses can come here. There is absolutely no place a JW can go and disagree and not be humiliated, marked, kicked out, ignored, etc., except maybe here at silent lambs. I feel sorry for them in that respect, as I know how frustrated I felt never having a place to air my views with acceptance without a fellow witness saying, just let God work it out. Anyone who was associated with the JW's was abused in some way, even if it was just intellectually, and has much on their minds. As we don't know what abuse they had, how could a web site tell them what they can say, as Silent Lambs may be their first place in the world where they feel comfortable to open up? Blessings to all

Jamie J

You just proved my point. All you do is bad-mouth the Witness religion. Shouldn't your efforts be comforting the poor victims, not simply tearing down the religion?

J

Thursday, July 12, 2007
@ 9:07 AM

To Charlie & Jamie J

I completely agree with your sentiments. Recently I have been in touch with many of my relatives who are exJW's, and after much thought and conversation, we have decided that the only reason our other relatives have remained JW's is because membership provides them the only opportunity they've ever had for some sort of credibility and yes, power. In their bizarre world, they are holy and may remain so as long as they adhere to everything the WTB&TS tells them. It is so sad; mindless robots who would rather turn their backs on abused women and children than disobey the society who cares nothing about the rank and file JW's.

JamieJ

Wednesday, July 11, 2007
@ 10:20 PM

jj and sl

Biased - inclined to favor one side over another. Synonyms favor, one-sidedness, partiality, partisanship, prejudice. Doesn't the Society instruct their members to not read or listen to any negative discussions about Jehovah's Witnesses? Are they not instructed to not accept ANY literature that is in opposition to them? Whenever opposing ideas are discussed in any Witness literature is it not spoken of as unscriptural, demonic, counterfeit, abusive, and inflammatory? But do they ever give you any examples. Do they provide their publishers with the negative, but true information about themselves? Not from my experience. Have they told their publishers about the many lawsuits against them or the settlements on 16 cases in California? No, I have asked numerous Witnesses about it and none of them seem to know a thing about that. Did they tell their publishers that they participated in celebrating the birthday of World Health Day 2000 or a host of other issues? NO. Why does the society not have a guestbook? Could it be that they don't want any negative information posted on there about them for publishers to read, since that is the ONLY website that Witnesses are supposed to go to or reference others to for information about the WTBS. I would say, per the definition, that is a biased presentation of themselves to their own publishers and those at the doors. I would say that having a child say that they were abused and telling them that they can say nothing to anyone about it or even warn others without being severely punished is biased.

Wednesday, July 11, 2007
@ 8:20 PM

jj and SL - biased site

I guess all of these would sound biased to the two of you also. This is only after a 10 minute search. I continued to search and found article after article, having no connection with silentlambs, with no problem.****Visalia, CA -- A 38-year-old Visalia man who was a leader in a local Jehovah's Witness congregation may face up to 16 years in prison on charges of sexually molesting a 12-year-old congregation member. Louis Anguiano served until last year as an elder at the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses at 5310 Caldwell Ave. He is accused of continuous sexual abuse, over a two-year period, of a girl who attended the same congregation. (The Fresno Bee, January 30, 2003)****New Bedford, MA. An Attleboro Jehovah's Witnesses minister, Ralph Heroux, 74, yesterday pleaded not guilty to charges of two counts of rape of a child and two counts of indecent assault and battery on a child under 14. (The Standard Times, Jan. 2, 2003)****ST. PAUL, Minn. Two Minnesota women who say they were sexually abused by a Jehovah's Witness filed a lawsuit Tuesday against him, their congregation and the church's parent organization in New York. (July 2, 2002, St. Paul Pioneer Press)****LOUISVILLE, Kentucky (AP) -- A woman said she and her husband have been excommunicated from the Jehovah's Witnesses after speaking out against the church's handling of their daughter's allegations of sex abuse by another member. (May 11, 2002, AP)****OTHELLO, WA. -- A lawsuit was filed Tuesday against the Othello Spanish Jehovah's Witnesses congregation and its New York governing body, alleging they covered up the sexual abuse of a child. (1/23/2002, Tri-City Herald)****A Jehovah's Witness who sexually abused his daughter was sentenced yesterday to two years less a day to be served in the community in a case that cast a spotlight on how the sect handles sex-abuse complaints within its ranks. The victim, Vicki Boer, said the sentencing of her father validates her allegations and should force the Christian movement to face up to its shortcomings in handling her abuse complaint. By COLIN PERKEL Tuesday, August 30, 2005 Canadian Press****May 11, 2006 - He is accused of assaulting three girls near Greenberg Elementary in Southeast Fresno. Thursday, Action News spoke with the family of Jose Luis Martinez. Family members say Martinez was a janitor at Saint Agnes who was also a devout member of the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses. If convicted, he could spent life in prison.
<http://abclocal.go.com/kfsn/story?section=local&id=4164820>

Charlie

Wednesday, July 11, 2007
@ 7:09 PM

jj and SL

I personally find it funny that you are looking at this website. You should not be doing so if you really believe that it is a harmful anti-witness website. If this site were biased your statements would not have been posted. Unlike the watchtower website which would not allow critical comments about themselves to be posted, that is biased. The only problem with this site is that it has too many verifiable cases of abuse, which have been ignored by the brothers and the society. The article about the murders is very simple. It is using references from the Watchtower publications to explain the societies policies, which show that a murderer can find refuge within the organization just like a pedophile can. That article is simply saying that if a person kills someone then becomes a Witness they consider his slate clean and are under no obligation to report him to the secular authorities. What an incentive to become a witness. Do what ever you want outside then come to us and we will protect you from the police. I feel sorry for you, that you have to be so judgmental and hateful toward people who are trying to help child victims who otherwise have no help. That you are forced by the society to turn your back on family members and friends simply because they choose to seek help for their abuse outside because the brothers wouldn't help, or because they choose to be a help to those who need it. When I was a child my parents used to read a scripture to me all the time. Matthew 19:14. There Jesus says let the children come to me and do not try to stop them. In a previous verse he rebuked those who were trying to stop them. That scripture was always used to teach me that Jesus considered me important and that he would always protect me. Witnesses are supposed to mirror Jesus to the very best of their ability. So why is it that they refuse to help children simply because no one has seen their abuse. Why do they turn their backs on them or anyone who tries to help, then go so far as to label them as bad people? We should be told, parents let the children come to us don't try to stop them. In essence we are told Keep them away, you don't have 2 witnesses so you bring reproach on the organization if you talk about it. The society should be rebuked for trying to stop them. Witnesses all say that they are in a perfect organization full of imperfect men. Why then is it so hard to admit that some of these imperfect men are abusers, and that their victims need professional help, not help from an elder who has no training with this kind of situation. It would be far less offensive if the organization at least admitted the problem and publicly made an effort towards reconciliation for the victims and punishment for the abusers rather than focussing on their own good name.

Wednesday, July 11, 2007
@ 1:29 PM

Martial arts

I guess the WTBTS thinks judo, etc. are weapons, also. Years ago, when I was a JW, I remember the Witnesses were counseled not to take martial arts - - after all, you could hurt someone with martial arts! Of course, martial arts are a good way to prevent being hurt or anyone else's being hurt. But, I guess that was beside the point. People aren't necessarily killed by judo or karate, maybe rendered unable to cause harm to someone, maybe temporarily incapacitated, but judo and karate generally aren't fatal. I don't know the WTBTS's stand on martial arts at this time.

SL

Wednesday, July 11, 2007
@ 12:25 PM

JJ, you are correct!

Yes, this website is absolutely biased. It appears to be for the victims of child abuse. But most of the articles and comments are simply to tear down the Witness religion.- -----Silentlamb response. We are not against anyone other then molesters, abusers, and those who protect them. We do not have problems with anyone's personal religious beliefs. Our mission statement is neutrality.

Wednesday, July 11, 2007
@ 12:18 PM

To Louise

Hi, Louise, as Earl said, good for you! I hope you successfully prosecute!! What do the JWs want to do with the information they get when they call? Hmmmmm. Seems fishy. Anyway, good for you for coming forward about your abuse and for going ahead with prosecuting. More and more people need to follow your example. It is so good that abuse victims are prosecuting and getting compensated (except those gag orders are terrible and unfair!). If more people do what you're doing, more and more often, the WTBTS will be absolutely snowed with abuse victims wanting well deserved justice! Go forward with your prosecuting! It takes courage to do what you and other victims are doing! The WTBTS is just showing a lack of character and integrity. I admire you abuse victims for exposing the WTBTS and for prosecuting your abusers and the WTBTS. Keep up the good work!

BAC

Wednesday, July 11, 2007
@ 9:50 AM

JW Molester Used Field Service To Prowl For Victims

In January 1995, a 28-year-old Jehovah's Witness named D. A. Jenkins was arrested and charged with sexually assaulting a 12-year-old boy that he met the day prior while preaching door-to-door in the boy's apartment building in Chicago.

Earl

Monday, July 9, 2007
@ 4:40 PM

Louise

-Good for you, I am sorry for your abuse and I hope they prosecute. There is a lot of support here. We are all doing what we can to stop the abuse and bring it to the public's attention. I just printed off some flyers lately to distribute. Hope to hear more from you and feel free to ask if you have any questions. We are all in this together and you are not alone, Blessings :)

NF19

Monday, July 9, 2007
@ 3:07 PM

about swords

The WT will play games, but swords were used. There were wild animals in the area (lions, Samson and some story about honey, bears, etc.), along with highway robbers. Didn't the guy that the Good Samaritan helped get attacked by robbers? If I was walking on a road alone at night and someone tried to hurt me, I'd kill him with a sword. There is a popular verse about "he who lives by the sword will die by the sword" but then why did the apostles have them? And didn't some Roman soldier get converted by Peter or someone and still stayed a soldier? I remember that story being used by the WT but I don't know why. It seems to hurt their cause. If a soldier in Jesus' day could stay in the army, why can't people today be in the army and be okay?

jj

Monday, July 9, 2007
@ 2:51 PM

Wow, this website is extremely biased and poorly written! The article about JW's protecting the murderers does not make any sense. Somebody else go read it and tell me if you could actually follow what the heck they were talking about...

louise

Sunday, July 8, 2007
@ 2:45 PM

SUCH A CONTRADICTION

WHEN I WAS LITTLE I WASN'T ALLOWED TO SPEAK OUT ABOUT THE ABUSE AND WARN OTHERS. BUT NOW AS AN ADULT I AM PROSECUTING HIM. THE JWS ARE ALL GOSSIPING A LOT, HAVEN'T COME FORWARD BUT PHONE TO TRY FIND THINGS OUT. IT MAKES MY BLOOD BOIL. HOW CAN THEY JUSTIFY THE DAMAGE THEY DO. THEY NEED TO BE EXPOSED FOR WHAT THEY REALLY ARE.

Earl

Saturday, July 7, 2007
@ 7:07 AM

ambiguous policies again or still

I think J mentioned a policy change about JW's and being a protector of society. From what I understood from reading I think their latest is that they are not allowed to carry a weapon and have any privileges in the congregation after they have been warned. See WT Nov. 2005 questions from readers. I quote in part- could a person be free from accusation if he carried a weapon, hardly. For this reason the congregation would not regard such a person as irreprehensible "blameless" if he continued to carry a weapon after being kindly given bible counsel. Thus such a

person would not qualify for any special privileges. unquote- Then they misquote the bible by implying we don't need outside protection if we place our full trust in God- Mat.6:25. So I guess pedophiles and murderer are more esteemed than our protectors of life. But this is just another example of there way of beating around the bushes and it does confuse even the members so that each one has a different interpretation of their rules. I think this latest is why JW's I know of got rid of their guns. Where they got the idea that one does not have the obligation to protect their family, I don't know. Ask a witness what they are expected to do if a person breaks down their door in the middle of the night and intends to rape and or kill ones family, are they to just sit there and watch? So being a Christian is now being a martyr, of our family, like the blood issue, then why cant one give his life for his country. Lets say the whole country was all witnesses, that would mean no police force with weapons, no army to protect from terrorist and would anyone be safe knowing the pedophiles and murderers that our known to be in the JW's. Why did Peter and many others carry a sword, remember the ear cutting when they took Jesus away, obviously people were allowed to protect one another. To all the people that risk their lives for the JW's freedom to go door to door in safety and all who protect us all I thank you and I must say I am embarrassed as an American for their ignorant and cowardly rules.

Friday, July 6, 2007
@ 4:46 PM

To mt

Hi, mt, I am so looking forward to hearing about the press release! Please tell us about it as soon as you can after you have it. It is so exciting about your website! You should be very proud of yourself!! You can sure tell we are proud of you! Hope you are enjoying a great vacation!!! :-) Please keep us posted about everything!

Friday, July 6, 2007
@ 4:38 PM

Police

Hi, my brother-in-law was a policeman while he was a Jehovah's Witness. I think, from something he said, that part of the reason he resigned from being a policeman was because the justice system just didn't always seem so just. There does seem to be an overall imbalance in the justice system. Anyway, he was a very kind and very well-liked police officer, who eventually had a walking beat. People really liked him, because he was so nice! He is just an over-all good person! He's a security guard now, has been for awhile. He is a really good person. And, yes, he is still a JW. When he first became a policeman he was not a JW, but he remained on the police force after he was baptized. I think that when a man or woman joins the police force a lot of what matters is their attitude and belief system - - WHY do they want to be policemen and/or policewomen? In my brother's-in-law case, it was because he really liked people and wanted to help them. Even though I wish he, my sister, and their family would get out of the JW religion (of course, they would like to see me go back to being a JW - - will never happen! :-)), I think they are all such good, kind, caring people. And my brother-in-law was a great policeman!

J

Friday, July 6, 2007
@ 10:01 AM

WTB&TS Police Policy

From former comments about the Society's stance on JW's being police officers, I see that once again their literature contradicts common beliefs held by their members. More than 20 years ago I knew an FBI agent who gave up his job to become a ministerial servant. When I questioned his reasoning, many JW's told me that congregation members were not allowed to hold positions where a weapon would be carried. Sorry about giving some misinformation to the police officer who had questions about how elders are hired. I hope he gets the guy he's looking for.

Nancy

Thursday, July 5, 2007
@ 10:12 PM

Just to clarify Parry Sound Ontario Canada where Vance Salmon is from.

Nancy

Thursday, July 5, 2007
@ 10:05 PM

Real Good News!!

Another JW was arrested as he had kid porn on his computer. It was in the local paper. He got jail time and he has

to be on the sex offender registry for 20 years. His name is Vance Salmon from Parry Sound Ontario. It was in the local paper of his arrest. Of course as the story goes it was his brother's common law partner who put it on his computer! Ya right!! What is interesting is that they (his brother and common law partner) lost custody of their I believe it is 3 or 4 little children. All I remember is she was having baby after baby. Apparently the two brothers and the kids mother went to jail. Both brothers were raised as witnesses and at times would regularly attend the local kingdom hall and I know the one still went door to door at times. The parents are still active witnesses and attend the hall regularly. Vance Salmon was caught years ago with home made porn movies and he confessed to assaulting 4 boys who were not on the videos.....A year ago as I was leaving Walmart and Vance was just a little ahead of me leaving Walmart behind my elderly friend who I was afraid he was following. So I hurried out to catch up to my elderly friend and started walking over to the parking lot when a jacked up four wheel drive truck suddenly stepped on it. It looked like he was trying to run over Vance. The young man just gunned the truck. Vance started running as hard as he could go to get away. The young man and his girlfriend almost hit him as he managed to run between two cars. I did not know the young man but I believe he was a victim of Vance. My friend thought the poor man the young man almost run over so I told my friend what Vance was... Just as suddenly as it started the truck slowed down once Vance stepped to safety and went and parked and both persons went into Walmart like nothing had happened. I am and I am sure others here even ones I don't know about are very happy he was caught... charged... arrested....

JamieJ

Thursday, July 5, 2007
@ 10:04 PM

police employment

I believe Man711 is correct in that the official word from the WTBS does not forbid a publisher from being a police officer or holding a position that may require carrying a firearm as shown in the Watchtower article below. But my opinion is that no one that held such a position of employment would have been recommended as a ministerial servant or elder or allowed any priviledges in any of the more than 11 congregations I was a member of over the past 35 years. In Ennis, TX we actually had a circuit overseer say, from the stage,if he knew of anyone that was recommended that even owned a gun, that one would not be appointed, and anyone already in a servant position would be removed. The WTBS does strongly discourage it, so much so that many would think it was there official stand that Witnesses not serve in such positions..... *** w73 2/15 pp. 127-128 Questions from Readers *** However, whether a Christian would choose employment, such as that of policeman, guard or night watchman, if he were required to carry a gun or another weapon is something that he would have to determine for himself. He would want to consider: Do I want to take on the burden of making quick and difficult decisions in a crucial situation where human life is involved? Am I willing to come into circumstances that could require me to use a weapon, perhaps doing so in a way that would incur bloodguilt before Jehovah? Furthermore, a Christian's main objective is to assist others to come to an accurate knowledge of the truth. He wants to teach others how to be peaceable with all men. (Rom. 12:18) In view of this, he might ask himself, Is my carrying a weapon in my employment going to appear to others as a contradiction of Christian teaching? Is there reason to believe that it will be a cause for stumbling? The Christian must make his own decision based on God's Word and his knowledge of existing circumstances. If he feels his holding such a weapon-carrying job really would be detrimental to the spreading of Bible truth, the Christian would wisely choose other employment. The Scriptural counsel is not to be stumbling others. Phil. 1:10

Cleo

Thursday, July 5, 2007
@ 2:29 PM

I am out here too

Hello SLs--grew up as one, and left -- my life is much better now. I will always be haunted by the KHall words. I left because a Elder wanted to ___ well you guys know the story. I just could not take another min. You are right, I go where I want to go, watch Harry Potter movies w/out the fear of demons, I voted for the first time. And guess what I am not a bad person -- take care -----Silent lamb response, good for you Cleo we are happy that you have found your own way, learned to think for yourself, and in the process have found happiness

man711

Thursday, July 5, 2007
@ 2:11 PM

correction

J sorry but there are JW's that have been or are presently police officers.

mt

Thursday, July 5, 2007
@ 11:30 AM

Hi everybody

Now the web-site is up running. The name are: tavse-vidner.dk I am on a holiday, so I write more,when I get back home. God bless you all. Sincerely Maja -----Silent lamb response, congratulations, we all look forward to visiting the new sight.

Wednesday, July 4, 2007
@ 6:45 PM

To the Police Officer

I would like to give further information to the police officer. It is the following: "Jeannie, 35: Round Lake Beach, IL: age 5, mom's boyfriend, Lake Villa, IL" -- source silent lambs web site. I hope this helps catch the Jehovah's Witness sex pervert. May God bless you.

J

Monday, July 2, 2007
@ 8:34 AM

Answer for the Police Officer

Elders aren't hired. I believe they are recommended by other elders in the congregation and then approved by the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society. They are not paid in money but rather in ego strokes. In most cases, they are strictly obeyed by the rank and file Jehovah's Witnesses. Elders are given no training other than what the Society provides, and there is no particular educational background necessary. None of them could possibly be a police officer, as the Society forbids JW's to hold a position where they must carry a firearm. During my seven years as a JW, there was only one elder that I heard of who was a doctor. Most of them hold ordinary jobs that have nothing to do with law enforcement or counseling. Hopefully this information will help you to nap the pervert. I hope other posters on this site will have more to tell you than I can. I am a woman, so during my tenure as a JW, I wasn't privy to alot of what went on.

mt

Monday, July 2, 2007
@ 1:45 AM

Thank you

so much for all your comments. I am so great full for your support. The website will be up running during the week. But the the press release will not be before the 13 or 14 of July. I made a mistake about the dates. We are going on a holiday today, and I would like to be at home, when we tell the press. The name for the website will be: www.tavsevidner.dk So you must look for it, during the week. I do not know what day it will be. But thank you so much and God bless you all. Sincerely Maja

CharlieJ and Jamie J

Sunday, July 1, 2007
@ 9:12 PM

elders

We were Witness s most of our life but are no longer associated with them. Elders are not hired in the organization. I was a ministerial servant, which is one step below an elder. I was just a few months away from being appointed an elder. They believe that the Holy Spirit operates in the recommendation and appointment of overseers (ministerial servants, elders, circuit overseers, etc.). The way it is supposed to work is the existing body of a particular congregation will recommend a man based on his record within the congregation. The Society s representatives, Circuit Overseers or other higher members of the organization, will ok or deny that ones appointment as an elder. We feel the belief that God recommends and appoints these overseers plays a major role in the widespread abuse that goes on in the organization. The way elders are appointed creates a good ole boy club in which only elders can appoint or remove elders. The regular members of the congregations have no say. We were taught to trust explicitly in these men, even trusting them with our lives and the lives of our children. We were taught to believe that no one would be as mindful of our best interests or welfare as the overseers. That meant that we were to trust these men more than ANY person outside the organization, especially non believing family members.

JM

Saturday, June 30, 2007
@ 9:45 PM

Glad to see people standing up against the WT. God Bless You All and Thank You.

LOUISE

Saturday, June 30, 2007
@ 5:34 PM

mt

Well done! Look forward to hearing how the press release goes. The more in the open the better. They are so sheltered from reality and brain washed that it is so hard to reach them. In the UK there was a panoram investigation which was the first step to me not feeling alone like a worthless sinner. Keep up the good work. I am proud of you.

Saturday, June 30, 2007
@ 5:23 PM

Question

I am not a Jehovah's Witness. I am currently a police officer in the Lake County, Illinois Police force. I have reason to believe that there is a Jehovah's Witness pedophile in the Lake Villa area and I have one question that needs to be clarified. Who hires pedophile "elders" in the Jehovah's Witness religion? Can anyone answer that question? Thanks in advance.----- silentlambs reply-Elders are appointed by the home office in Brooklyn, New York. They first have a recommendation from local elders before it is submitted. Elders are considered "lay ministers" as they do not receive salary for their work. If you have further need for clarifying information please contact sl directly at info@silentlambs.org, we will be glad to help anyway we can. There are certain ways that we can assist you with your investigation.

George

Saturday, June 30, 2007
@ 5:13 PM

The message is loud and clear

Hi, To whoever posted the post on creating a "Jehovah's Witnesses...protects pedophiles. Please see www.silentlambs.org for further information." That is a great idea. We can put it on index cards and post them at grocery stores or wherever bulletin boards are. Great Idea!

Friday, June 29, 2007
@ 4:27 PM

To MT

Yay, congratulations, Maja! I am so happy for you and for the victims in Denmark, who now really have a place to go for support and friendship! You have done a really good thing, and it sounds as if you are off to a great start with a very successful website! Awesome!!! :-)

PCW

Friday, June 29, 2007
@ 10:29 AM

Silenced Witnesses

Wonderful news. Just what we need.

MB

Friday, June 29, 2007
@ 10:25 AM

Thank You!!!

Thank you, for all your help on our case out here in Western Oklahoma. I wrote asking for help on March 5 concerning the building of a Kingdom Hall on our homeplace. So to update everyone, the construction of a hall in Elk City is still on hold, hopefully until the rapture! My brother replaced my dad as (temporary) successor trustee of our parent's living trusts and we go back to court on July 6th. Please pray that my brother is named the permanent successor trustee, as the JW's have been taking advantage of my elderly father, trying to take over his entire estate. Thank God, everything was in a living trust! On top of everything else, the JW's sold their old hall and it is now being made into a steak house, so they don't even have a place to meet here in town anymore! Phones have even been disconnected! And my dad said there was nothing I could do! Anyway, just wanted to update everybody and say a great big "Thank you" and ask for your continued prayers as we go back to court! "Victory In Jesus" is what we are going to have!! God Bless You and Hope You All Have A Very Happy Fourth of July!!

JamieJ

Thursday, June 28, 2007
@ 9:29 PM

Murders protected

In regards to the article that J mentioned. I was in a congregation where an illegal alien was protected by the congregation. He was not allowed to be publicly baptized at an assembly or convention but it was done in private. Everyone in the congregation knew he was not a legal resident but no one brought it to the attention of the authorities. I remember him saying that the only restriction he had was that he could not be a ministerial servant or elder until he was a citizen. He was eventually granted amnesty in the late 80's during the Reagan Administration. Of course, at that time I didn't think anything of hiding it because that's what the JW's taught us to do when it came to issues that may put a shadow on the organization. Isn't it funny how they teach you that the organization is perfect and good, they never do anything illegal or immoral, and never teach their members to do bad, when the whole time they have you covering up the bad. You don't even realize you are doing it until you are out. At least I didn't realize it until I was out.

Jamie J

Thursday, June 28, 2007
@ 8:33 PM

mt

Awesome news! I look forward to visiting the site. Be sure and keep us informed.

charliej

Thursday, June 28, 2007
@ 8:31 PM

mt

Congratulations! That's great to hear!

mt

Wednesday, June 27, 2007
@ 1:20 PM

Now it's a reality

Now Silenced Witnesses is a reality. I will release the news to the press the 8'th of July, and our web-site will be on the air the same date. But officially it's a reality now. Sincerely Maja

mt

Wednesday, June 27, 2007
@ 2:03 AM

Hi everyone

Thanks for writing, that I'm missed. It's always nice to be missed. :) And it warms a lot to read. I also miss Maluenda and M.A.N. Well I am waiting now for the codes from a telecompany, because I need a digital signature, to confirm or settle Silenced Witnesses. I do hope, that our home-page will come up running during the weekend. I am going on a holiday to Norway, so the press-release will happen the 8'th of July. You know I have been telling you, about a discussion-forum sol.dk, I write there everyday. Another person also write there every day. And every day, he is posting a long letter with the headline, silence thoughts to victims, with whom The Watchtower settled abuse cases in court. One victim every day for now almost 16 days. Every day with new comments. Which I off course comment to. Janemissy who also writes here, comment to. We sure wont let them forget about it. The witness who write there, has not commented one of them. But in another thread he wrote: It doesn't happens within Jehovahs witnesses. Come and see for yourself in the Kingdom halls. There are no molesters within JW. I promise you, he got a lot of comments of that. I hope you all are doing fine. Here in Denmark it is raining all the time. Looking forward to the sun to shine again. I will write again, as soon as everything is settled with Silenced Witnesses. God bless you all, and have a nice holiday, to all of you. Sincerely Maja

Tuesday, June 26, 2007
@ 3:07 PM

To all

When I told my sister about things that go on in her religion and behind the curtains of the WTBTs she said I was "digging up dirt". Well, of course!! I believe in whistle blowing. Without it people wouldn't learn about certain things, and they need to know these things! If I was still a JW, and someone told me about all the crookedness and illogical,

unethical, immoral stuff going on with the Jehovah's Witnesses religion because of the WTBS's "governing body", I would be grateful, especially as there is proof in documents and court cases, and so on. I'd be glad to know about these things, to have had them drawn to my attention! As I said, I believe in whistle blowing. I don't want to bury my head in the sand! What good does that do?!

J

Tuesday, June 26, 2007
@ 12:46 PM

Do JW's Protect Murderers? Article

As well as I think I know the JW organization, something else comes up that just boggles my mind. Let me get this straight; according to the above mentioned article that was just posted today (June 26), a person who commits murder before being baptized doesn't have to turn him or herself into the authorities. Did I read this correctly? I was disfellowshipped more than 20 years ago, because I divorced an abusive JW husband and refused to stay single. Since then my JW mother and other relatives refuse to even speak to me. So, in essence, a JW would also be disfellowshipped for associating with me, but it's ok for them to congregate with child molesters and murderers as long as the criminal commits the crime without 2 witnesses or before they're baptized. This is absolutely disgusting! If it wasn't so disturbing, it would be funny. Heaven help any poor creature that has in the past or will in the future stumble upon this evil empire!

LOUISE

Sunday, June 24, 2007
@ 6:14 PM

J

Thank you. I had to laugh. Of course, they are so blinkered. That is why abuse thrives within their organization in the first place. Kids having to be good and not question adults, then being told they are sinners for allowing the abuse to happen. It's so worrying how this can be happening over and over, different stories but the same. As great as it is to have so many people who know and understand, it's so sad that others have had to go through this devastating journey too. Thanks again. Take care.

louise

Sunday, June 24, 2007
@ 5:51 PM

charlij

Hi, I can understand. For so long I have been so mad at god and religion. Well, I would never become involved again. Its terrible what you have been through and no child should ever have to go through what we have. People like them hide behind a mask and profess to be good and godly or respectable do gooders. They're the sickest most deceitful twisted people and we are the ones left with all the pieces to pick up over and over. Every time I try to pray I start to yell, I can't believe or trust, and to this day still, believe I failed god! But I am so angry when they say no matter what you've done the JW door is still open! Shame on them, because they are wrong. I had to get away. They don't only abuse us with our body but add to it with the way we are treated afterwards, and the sheer hypocrisy of professing to be people they are not. You are not alone anymore. So many others understand. It's comforting but so worrying at the same time. Take care

Sunday, June 24, 2007
@ 5:07 PM

To MT and Maluenda

Hello, you two, I sure miss your posts and hope you'll be joining us again here soon! How is your site going in Denmark, MT? It is sure exciting what you are doing over there, trying to help people!! I hope that we can hear from you two soon, and M.A.N., also, when he is able to post again. I am sure that everyone misses all of you here at Silentlambs! It just isn't the same. Take care!

Sunday, June 24, 2007
@ 4:52 PM

To ?

Hi, that makes sense, something short, simple, and eye-catching that will grab people's attention and draw them to this website. It would get the point across and arouse people's curiosity. Good idea! :-)

Timothy B

Sunday, June 24, 2007
@ 4:03 PM

My new wife's past what was she thinking

I just got to the site and have not read any posts. I have struggled to comprehend the damaged family and the monster this affiliation has caused. She was married and did her best for 20 yrs. she was raised jw. Her mom and her don't talk nor sister or inlaws her kids once raised don't come around and she banished them due to there lies and making the choice to follow her x. She was out when we met sort of... and now after all this. I find we're back going to the JW HALL. I am 12 yrs younger and now 40. married for over a year. Why do I allow this cult I am most certain we are now back in? Why follow she keeps returning and relearning. the same defending that the religion as great only flawed people, and just wait you will see better. The JW WILL USE ANYTHING. bind them with fear as they will you.

Saturday, June 23, 2007
@ 1:42 PM

Jehovah's Witnesses...protectors of pedophiles. Catholics...protectors of pedophiles. see www.silentlambs.org for further information. ***** Such a bulletin needs to be posted for the people to see. As you can see, the message is short and to the point. People in general do not read much. They need an eye catching message to respond to. Short and simple is the key to the message. Pass it on.

Earl

Friday, June 22, 2007
@ 10:07 PM

to all

Nice to see the stories here that try to explain the abuse perpetrated by the WT. I was around different congregations for over 40 years and I saw the same types of abuse of power. The elders even tried to blame my daughter for something another gal was doing. I watched over the years and gradually saw things I knew that a God instructed org. should not be doing. I came to realize that what kept people going was their ego, each one comes to a point in life where they know something is not right and they try to change things for the better. But JW's have been told over and over that only they are saved and they start believing the lie. For once in their lives they are on top, everyone is wrong but them. This gives them a false sense of things and only an honest, loving person will step back and say this isn't real. If they look they will see conditional love only as long as you attend meetings, they will see few friends show up when they can't or don't go to the hall. They will always feel guilty because WT says you have to earn your way to salvation, but you never feel good enough. Even old timers will say I don't know if I am saved. They will see everything the world is doing also amongst the group. I saw adultery, drunkenness, hatred, back biting etc and people getting away with it and asked myself what is different about these people. The difference was that because they were JW's they were still the best and their excuse was always 'We are not perfect'. Well neither is anyone else but why does everyone else's mistakes or sins send them to hell and yours do not. I asked questions and they got mad at me. I finally realized what my dad said 30 years ago was true, they are all brainwashed. kool-aid drinkers I say. Jim Jones cult was just one step ahead of JW's. To be a JW you have to agree and believe every thing they say without questioning and that is why the WT has become so powerful. No different than Hitler and his brainwashing, they allowed him to be their god and they believed everything he said including that they were better than the Jews, sound familiar? The WT can not admit it's wrongs and has backed itself into a corner where now it has to lie and cover-up to save face. I stood up for them most of my life but I got honest and admitted the WT is corrupt. Get out of her if you do not want to share in her sins is one of their familiar quotes and today I hope every witness will ask themselves if a loving God would be pleased if we turn our heads while his little ones are being abused and not say anything, or do everything in our power to stop it. The only thing required for evil to triumph is for good people to do nothing. Once we know of evil we are accountable. Blessings to all

charliej

Friday, June 22, 2007
@ 9:32 PM

cds and aNoNoMoUs

To J regarding your comments to CDS. Amen!!! To the stranger responding to aNoNoMoUs I agree with what you said about intelligent people being manipulated. I believe that my sister, who is still a JW is reading and posting on this site in defense of JW's, and is likely sharing the info with my parents. Unfortunately she is manipulated by them though she herself has great potential to be a strong and independent woman. My father who was raised in another Christian religion is a very intelligent person. I have always admired him for that, but he has allowed himself to be manipulated to the extent that he is an elder who would defend the organization to his dying breath. He, along with my mother, on more than one occasion have made the decision to sacrifice the lives of their children over the blood issue, and now will not even acknowledge my or his grandchildren's existence anymore. I hope that one day he proves me wrong, but I fear that they have too tight a grasp on him. It's a shame that those people live in such misery. Those of us who have experienced the terrible abuse, in more ways than one, at the hands of the WBTS,

and/or those associated with it, at least have found our way out from under their control and have sought control over our own lives.

Friday, June 22, 2007
@ 5:50 PM

To aNoNoMoUs

I think you hit the nail on the head when you said "humility is lacking in the Watchtower and Bible Tract Society". I think one of its main characteristics is actually arrogance. It is indifferent to the victims of pedophilia and what they go through. It seems to be indifferent to the "rank and file", in general. Pomposity does not represent Jesus Christ. I have known some very intelligent Jehovah's Witnesses. When they started studying with the JW's (if they weren't already raised in the religion), they are struck by the seeming logic the JW's present. In a matter of time, these people are hooked - - line and sinker by the religion. Little do they know they are going to be manipulated, handled by a so-called religion. Eventually, they are in so deep their intelligence can't and doesn't do them much good. I have been reading a Dean Koontz book called 'The Husband' (wow, what a book!) I hope I am not doing something illegal (gulp) by quoting he said in his book. It made me think of the WTBTS. Well, here goes! I hope this isn't plagiarism or unethical or anything, but his comment really made an impression on me. ".....If you had admired and loved a monster, your gullibility would shame you. Worse, it seemed that by your willingness to be deceived, you empowered the monster. You shared at least some small portion of the responsibility for his crimes." - Dean Koontz from 'The Husband', pg. 236 in the paperback version. Well, guess who the monster is? Yup, the WTBTS! I don't think that JW's of the 'rank and file' mean to be so gullible, so naive, but when they buy into the WTBTS's take on child molestation and, therefore, the elders', they are championing the crimes of pedophiles while being cold and callous, heartless, toward the children, the victims. And that is "empowering" to the WTBTS - - the "monster". Therefore, the 'rank and file' shares in a "small portion of the responsibility" in the WTBTS's crimes. Maybe the 'rank and file' don't realize they have a "willingness to be deceived", but, yes, by their attitude, by their treatment of the victims they are most certainly sharing in the "responsibility" of the WTBTS's crime toward children, toward the young, innocent, trusting, and now horribly damaged - - perhaps for life - - precious children, the little lambs of Christ. They are truly accessories of these crimes. How horrible. And it doesn't matter how 'well meaning' these people feel about letting the WTBTS handle them and misguide them into such inexcusable behavior, it is still horrible. It is terribly, terribly sad and such an insurmountable shame. It is not God's name that gets such an appalling image, it is the collective 'mass' of people from the WTBTS on down through the elders and down to the 'rank and file'. They all share in the shame, and they only make themselves look bad, not God. Nobody can make God look bad without His permission. He is strong, powerful, and He is glory. I'm sure He isn't worried about getting a "tarnished" image through the pedophile issue. What a joke. What a laugh. He is so far above it all. It is mere human beings, mere people who are responsible. They are only bringing shame and tarnish upon themselves. Shame, shame, shame on them. Keep God out of it. His image is pure, period. So, show blessings and mercy on the children, the true victims, and make the pedophiles pay for their crimes. The pedophiles are responsible. NOT the children! Leave them alone, and show them the mercy they deserve. Give them comfort and solace. Be there for them, and give them the care, love, and support that they need SO much, that they are craving with ALL their hearts and souls. And that they deserve.

J

Thursday, June 21, 2007
@ 8:55 PM

To CDS

First, regarding your comments, "Jehovah's Witnesses aren't protecting these people. JW are at least trying to handle those situations using the scriptures having 'faith' that God knows what he is doing." When child abuse is not reported to the authorities for a complete police investigation and follow up therapy for the victim, the crime is being hidden and the criminal is being protected. Second, regarding this statment, "What if someone just is mad at and elder and says he abused her. Remember the salem witch trials." Study after study has proven that the vast majority of children who report molestation are not lying! Third, regarding this statement, "I believe all of this would be different if people had more faith in God to handle all of this." Why don't you read the personal experiences on this website and see how many women and children suffered abuse within the organization and waited on Jehovah for years with no relief? A true Christian organization would not insist on the innocent suffering but instead would take action against the abusers. This is not done in the JW organization. Fourth, your comment, "So im going to keep my faith in his justice system and organization. You go right ahead, my friend, and have faith in this organization. Being both an abused child and wife while in the JW organization, I pray you or yours never suffer physical or sexual abuse at the hands of a man who is supposed to be your spiritual head. I hope you and yours never turn to the elders about such horrible behavior and be told, "Well, if you would just be a better child or wife, he wouldn't do the things he does." I pray you and yours never see the side of the WTB&TS that I and so many others have seen.

JamieJ

Thursday, June 21, 2007
@ 7:55 PM

cds

So, are you saying that it is ok to cover over blemishes or black marks on a religion or organization for the sake of God's name? You realize that the Catholic Church probably thought that was what they were doing? If it is ok to do such, then the WTBS had no place slamming the Catholic Church as they did. Especially since most of us realize that the WTBS was covering over their own black marks even at the time they were bashing others for the same discretions. *** g89 1/22 p. 9 Christendom Walks in the Way of Canaan *** At a time of heightened national awareness of the problems of child abuse, the Catholic Church in the United States continues to ignore and cover up cases of priests who sexually molest children, according to court records, internal church documents, civil authorities and the victims themselves. *** g90 9/8 p. 29 Watching the World *** CLERGY MORALS According to the Star, another lawyer stated that Catholic Church officials, on discovery of child-abuse complaints, have historically kept the priests in the clergy. He said: Instead of reporting them to the police or booting them out of there like most any other institution, they have, out of loyalty to their own, just moved them around secretly. *** g99 4/8 p. 11 Who Will Protect Our Children? *** Think of the heartbreak of parents who have discovered, too late, that their children have been abused by trusted clergymen, teachers, or even close family members. It would be good for you as a parent to ask yourself, Does my church tolerate or cover up child abuse? Is my religion holding firmly to high moral principles? Answers to such questions could help you to make wise choices in protecting your children. Remember, the Watchtower thinks it is always right, never wrong. Some have been disfellowshipped for disagreeing with the Watchtower before. What if someone, maybe an elder, committed murder and it were able to be hidden, there were not 2 eye witnesses? Would it then be OK to go by the 2 witness rule? I would stand to say, NO, it would not! I don't think there would many people on the entire earth that would say it would be ok. Murder can be proven without 2 eye witnesses and has been done so on numerous occasions. SO CAN ABUSE. Abuse is no less a crime than murder. It murders a child's spirit. It murders who they may have become. It murders their childhood, innocence, and trust. If God is as powerful as you say, and if you believe that in your heart, then why does the WTBS feel the need to cover over any blemish or black mark for God. Wouldn't the Truth and God be able to overcome any derogatory mark on them, especially if untrue? If, as Witnesses say, Jehovah draws those with the right heart condition to his organization, then no number of black marks on his name especially if untrue, would keep his sheep away would they? *** w03 8/15 p. 9 Jehovah's Servants Have True Hope *** Jehovah exposes the revolt of Israel and Judah. *** w03 11/15 p. 11 Handle God's Word Aright *** The Word of God exposes what a person really is at his core as compared with what he thinks he is or what he allows others to see *** w96 10/1 p. 7 Can Dreams Foretell the Future? *** Thus the Bible exposes what is false. James 4:4. *** w95 11/1 p. 7 The Truth About Angels *** As we have seen, the Bible exposes *** w95 11/1 p. 27 Comfort for Those With a Stricken Spirit *** This armor includes Bible truth, which exposes Satan *** w01 10/15 p. 23 Safeguard Your Heart *** 8 Though it is impossible for God to lie Clearly, we must be careful to avoid lies, for Jehovah hates a false tongue. If the WTBS does not want the truth out about itself then what does that say about it? Keeping quiet can be considered lying, especially when it puts others at risk. If there is no truth to these accusations of abuse then what does the WTBS have to worry about? . If the public were able to see into the organizations records and see for themselves whether the allegations were true or not then each individual would be able to make an informed choice. By covering over and suppressing these accusations the WTBS not only robs people of being able to make an informed choice, promotes a hideous crime, but puts themselves on the same level as they put the Catholic Church. They will be known by their fruit. Isn't that what the Bible says? If the accusations are false, then let that fruit be sown. *** w84 1/15 p. 6 Does Honesty Pay? *** The Bible tells us that God cannot lie. (Titus 1:2) Yes, Jehovah God is honest, and he expects us to be honest too. Listed among the things that God hates are a false tongue and a false witness that launches forth lies. (Proverbs 6:16-19) God hates it when people tell lies to reduce their taxes, to steal from their employers or to take improper advantage of others in any way. *** w04 11/15 p. 15 Jehovah's Judgment Will Come Against the Wicked *** Jehovah, the all-powerful God, who loves righteousness and justice, will not forever tolerate what he hates. Allow the trained authorities to do the investigations. Legitimate organizations that do not want to hide anything allow 3rd parties to do the investigation into allegations of unlawful conduct. Is the WTBS trying to cover over what its fruit really is? The same would be true if the allegations are true. Let the fruit be sown instead of hidden or covered over which is a false witness or a false tongue.

SJG

Thursday, June 21, 2007
@ 6:30 PM

Two Issues

Hello & Peace to all! It's really two issues that are connected. 1) The child sex abuse issue, which should be handled by the legal authorities regardless. 2) The religion issue. The governing body of JW's has declared themselves to be God's only true channel for relationship with God and salvation. Is that true? One must actually pray to God and ask Him to lead them to understand the bible the way He wants them to and believe that He will answer this prayer. Since the satanic veil was removed from my eyes by God, I have found 25 things that the JW's teach that is an

outright contradiction to what Jesus and his apostles taught. I stopped counting. When one views their CD for the explanation of these contradictions, they are wordy and lame. The wording is obviously the trickery of the devil. No wonder they don't want their members to be educated. It makes me sick because there are so many nice JW's who don't know about, or are tolerating, really disgusting things because of this teaching. The bible does say that if anyone comes to you with a teaching other than what Jesus and his apostles taught, that we are not to believe them. JW's teach the opposite of what Jesus taught in Matthew 24. Why would Jesus say things that are not true? Hmm! Therefore the JW's do not have the truth. It is rather a satanic cult. We need to pray for the members and that God take care of their governing body for all of the harm it has caused: broken families, suicides, sex abuse, rejecting the needy, judging, false teachings, altering the bible, fear tactics to get people to worship instead of positive encouragement (since God gives us a choice to follow Him. He does not force us).

BEWARE OF THE VOICE OF STRANGERS

Thursday, June 21, 2007
@ 6:09 PM

Hello & Peace to all! If you read the bible and it says one thing, then a person (s) comes to you and says it's not true and tells you that they have a deeper understanding of the bible and you are not to believe what the bible actually says, but what they say, which is different, you are dealing with what Adam and Eve dealt with in the garden of Eden. What legitimate excuse is there for a so called Christian religion to teach that what Jesus said is not true? What the JW's teach contradicts the bible in so many ways. God would not choose as the only true religion on the planet one that teaches the opposite of what Jesus taught and then condemn us for following Jesus' words not that religion's. God is not the god of trickery, Satan is. JW's are being misled by that secret men's society called the governing body. The key is to pray to God for His truth and to worship Him His way, not to just believe someone because they claim to be special.

Thursday, June 21, 2007
@ 6:01 PM

cds

You assume that because people speak out against the policies of the WTBS that means that "everyone just forgot about God and is treating it like he has no power or he doesn't see what's going on." Many who speak out against WTBS are very religious people some more so than any JW. For some it is simply impossible for them to believe in God based on how they have been treated by those who claim to represent him. Then there are those who simply choose not to share their beliefs regarding divinity with others. Regardless, this has to do with abuse not spiritual beliefs. The WTBS teaches that God uses man to spread his word. It is therefore reasonable to believe that he would also expect responsible men to take care of children rather than sacrifice them for the sake of an organization.

charliej

Thursday, June 21, 2007
@ 5:41 PM

Amanda Mae

Sounds like you and I have very similar mothers. Mine is still alive and thinks that I am a terrible person now. Both my mother and sister think of me as your mother described your father. My father is so disappointed with me that he refuses to even acknowledge that I still exist. I also was afraid to do anything wrong as a kid, so as you said I was an unusually good kid. Now simply because I can think for myself they have compared me to Satan, and say that I have misled my wife and children. Fortunately I know for a fact that my wife and children are very happy, and we are now better off than we were.

silentlambs

Thursday, June 21, 2007
@ 5:32 PM

jk

can you make the flyer in some other languages?????in that case more people can be reached-----Flyers have been written in other languages. If you have a specific language that you would like to see it in please sign on to "contact us" and let us know.

charliej

Thursday, June 21, 2007
@ 5:28 PM

asd

I know exactly what you mean. I have a hard time trusting anyone, especially those who speak in God's name.

cds

Thursday, June 21, 2007
@ 3:11 PM

God has no power

Jehovah's Witnesses aren't protecting these people. Im so tired of this. It's like everyone just forgot about God and is treating it like he has no power or he doesn't see what's going on. JW are at least trying to handle those situations using the scriptures having 'faith' that God knows what he is doing. What if someone just is mad at and elder and says he abused her. Remember the salem witch trials. And the reason they probably tell ones not to go to the police is because it will cause major reproach on Jehovah's name. And look what happens when they do, now all people see when they see God's name is child abuse. And it distracts and blinds people from what the bible teaches and who God is. God states in the bible Vengence is mine. I don't want people to get away with abuse anymore than anyone else, and how much more so would Jehovah, But no one can have a better justice system then God so the debate should be turned toward scripture if there is a disagreement and not to Predjudicially condemnd an entire religion. I believe all of this would be different if people had more faith in God to handle all of this. But the world doesn't really believe in God anymore. Ok if someone goes to jail for 21 years for abuse gets out did his time then what. Is everything going to be fine. Jehovah says evil doers will be forever cut off. Unless they are truly repentant. Imperfect humans can only go on actions to examine repentance, but God can read our hearts and he knows if we are truly repentant. So im going to keep my faith in his justice system and organization. -----Here is a good example about how little JWs understand the real issues of child abuse.

silentlambs

Thursday, June 21, 2007
@ 10:05 AM

Ruben wrote to all abuse survivors: "Your bravery in speaking out against this is an inspiration, and what you do could make a difference! I admire all of you for the mere fact you are still standing and breathing! You are all heroes and masters of your destiny! Thank you for fighting against injustice! Thank you for your bravery!"-----Thank you Ruben for such kind and powerful words. You are right - the survivors are true hero's!

J

Wednesday, June 20, 2007
@ 11:41 PM

To Louise

Of course covering up abuse, especially sex abuse of children, makes their religion look bad to people who have their eyes and minds open to common sense. The rank and file JW's are deluded; believing everything, true or not, that is fed to them by the governing body of the WTB&TS. Read a little of Rick Fearon's website, Six Screens of the Watchtower, and you will learn that they are in business to make money, not to save souls. Like most cut throat corporations, they will stop at nothing to keep the money machine going, even if it means thousands of children being molested. I don't know if the "two witness" rule came about because they really believe that's what the Bible means or not, but the fact remains that they arrogantly hold to it with the steadfastness of a zealot. They are also worried about their image and encourage cover up of abuse, apparently thinking it will just go away. After all, look what they have on the abused. If you tell others in the congregation without two witnesses, you can be disfellowshipped and lose your whole family and all of your friends. Their main tactic is to blame the victim. With all of the mind control they have going on in the organization, it's no wonder they think they can get away with it. God bless the survivors who have been brave enough to come forward, and God help those who have been silenced to do the same.

Amanda Mae

Wednesday, June 20, 2007
@ 9:38 PM

The Mother, The life, The Cultish Weirdness- Part one

A part of a writing I am doing for all my friends at, and involved with Silentlambs:). Part One- The two main things my mother taught me was to never judge anyone and the other thing she taught me was to judge everyone

who was not a Jehovah's Witness. Yes it is a contradiction, you are not reading it wrong. The real truth of the matter is that my mother, who she really was inside, was a very nonjudgmental, giving person who always brought muffins to our neighbors, every morning, a really sweet gay couple. But the religious part of my mom was taught that being gay was wrong and that association with non Jehovah's Witnesses was a bad idea and would lead you to a bad path. I can see how that would mess up your head or her head I mean. But what I wonder is why a woman as intelligent as her, even had a notion to join the JW's in the first place. Someone very close to me always says something I think about, but do not necessarily agree with he says "Anyone who joins the Jehovah's Witnesses, is highly lacking in brains." I know my mother was very smart, too smart to be in such a religion like the Jehovah's Witnesses, so then I go to what mental unstableness did she have that lead her to such a decision. I try to think about all I know about her, and talk to the family about there memories of her. The biggest conclusion I had, and still have, is that although she was very strong in certain ways, that most people are not, when it came to being accepted, she felt she needed to be accepted. What is strange is she was always a rather eccentric unusual character who could actually tell the elders what to do; now that is odd, very odd. SO I guess that was a form of power and or manipulation. She had a big personality and maybe felt she had to show it to a lot of people. I don't know if she meant to manipulate people, but I know that she did. I know that she tried very hard possibly unknowingly to make me believe that my father was an evil person after my parents divorce. In my heart I knew this was not true. I knew that he was not an ex-jw, she did not like that. She did not think he was intelligent. My father later told me that after the divorce my mother said to him " I never Loved you" and he said" Then why did you marry me and have a family etc..?" She said "Because I felt bad for you." Now I know my father very well and I know he never lies to me, he is not the type and he is not manipulative. Because of my mother trying so hard to make her kids dislike him I ended up for awhile, buying into the bull, at least somewhat, so when my mother died when I was sixteen and after the fiasco with the JWs my mom had left custody to, I went to live with dad, and I did not respect him because my mother had influenced me so into thinking there was something wrong with him. I now regret all I put him through and feel so bad for it. He is a good man. He is a kind and gentle man and one of the only men I know that cries whenever he needs to. So these are the facts as I see it: 1. My mother was manipulative and joining a manipulative religion she may have actually found somehow intriguing and maybe a challenge to see if it upped her manipulation. 2. She married a kind, wonderful man and manipulated him and took all his pay checks and told her friends lies about him all the time even up until the end. 3. When I think of what the Devil might be if I was not an Atheist, I think it might have been more like her. That is not a joke and not meant to be cruel, see my mother would mix the truth with lies and the Bible says that is what Satan does the most. She could break anyone's will and manipulate anyone into thinking what she wanted. It is now sad to me that her friends she was close to most likely never saw what she really was underneath the religion. My mother was actually not a judgmental person, that is what is so strange, even though our religion taught me things like Gay people should be killed or cast out from there people, I know for a fact my mom thought that was a idiotic theory. I also know that allot of witnesses would not bring there daughter to blues bars to swing dance and hang out. Um yeah that's not the norm, for most JWS. Well she did and the first time an elder ever questioned her about it, was the last time he ever questioned her again. She knew what to say. And she still in spite of everything taught me to be myself and I can see that was more important to her. After awhile I am almost positive she only stayed a JW because she had so many long, close friendships with her JW friends and the closeness was important to her. And if she had left the JW's she would lose all of those friends because most JWs will not associate with EX-JWs unless there is a reason that it is allowed. I have known a ton of JWs who have even disowned there own families over not wanting to be a JW. See there are people reading this most likely that had a lenient JW upbringing, and so they may think this writing is an exaggeration. But since it is my personal experience, I know it is not. At times my mother could be downright cruel once she had got cancer she used to tell me " I am dying and it is your fault because of the stress you give me". The thing was I was an unusually good kid, and I almost always obeyed her, I was too scared not to in a way. Perhaps the type of parental fear that allot of even non JWs have. Because even though I did not always like her I respected her while she was alive. The only reason I harbor any actual anger or trauma is because of her also, but I will not discuss that till another section of this writing. It is very very sad and I will have to be in the right mood to write it without needed tranx. I did learn allot of good things from my mother and I do think that if she had not been a JW and had worked on a few personality problems she might have been the coolest person I ever meet. I am unique because of her teaching me to be myself no matter what. I am giving because most of the time all she ever did was help others and give to people. But some were she lost tract of sanity I think and came into a world of guilt and shame and I feel sorry for her still. I have no idea the details of her childhood but I did overhear her having a phone conversation one day about being sexually abused as a child I have no idea if this is true or another one of her lies or manipulations but if it is true that would explain her anger toward men at time, at times it was so horrible her anger and she would direct it to a specific male, I think she did that to my dad the most. Of course everything is from my perspective but you have to remember the biggest known thing about me is my lack of judgment even when it comes to judging my mother I don't, I just try to understand. I do understand almost all the things she said and did and raised me as and I forgive her but I do not understand why she did and said and raised my brothers the way she did, and I do not forgive her for that and I dare say I never will. Because in my mind there are a few things, very few, but a few things that are unforgivable. Every week I will write another part of this sort of memoir for other people to understand what life was like as a Jehovah's Witness and as a human being. Amanda's Blog: <http://amandamaei.livejournal.com>

asd

Wednesday, June 20, 2007
@ 5:58 PM

charliej

I do not find comfort anymore in talking about god. I have for years since the abuse just clammed up when anything regarding to god was being spoken to me and for more reasons than just how I was done by the elders. My stepdad was a JW and part of his abuse was when he would come into my room at night to say prayers with me, then he would molest me or force me to perform sex acts for him. So I kind of have a mental block to god and prayer because it is linked to my abused past.

LOUISE

Tuesday, June 19, 2007
@ 7:15 AM

Don't you think it gives there religion a worse name hiding the truth about abuse? Why can't they see that? I know that it happens over and over as nobody likes to think it really happens, maybe an awful story far away..... or some stranger..... but when its someone they know and trust its such a different matter swept under the carpet and the child is outcast. It never stops shocking me each day I realize something deeper. I feel for every survivor out there, and know just how badly you have been betrayed, also how strong you have had to be. Please keep your strength. Take care.

Ellinor

Monday, June 18, 2007
@ 9:14 PM

Thank you

I'd just like to thank you for what you are doing and that you are devoting your lives to spread the information to victims so that they know that somebody are on their side. Swedish girl -----SL response, You are welcome.

charliej

Monday, June 18, 2007
@ 8:26 PM

ASD

Our heart goes out to you. I too was sexually abused at a very young age. But I locked myself up in a shell about that, for many years to the point that he died, so nothing could ever be done. But even so the congregation saw fit to apply abuse to me in other manners through false accusations in committee meetings and in public to congregations, followed up with theocratic discipline. There is no limit to the abuse which is enforced. I took comfort in finding out that there are so many people out there just like me who have gone through this and know how I feel. Welcome and I hope that you have found a comfortable safety and happiness. Feel free to talk to us as much as you like. Do you find comfort now in talking about the truths of the religion to people or more comfort trying to not talk about it?

ASD

Monday, June 18, 2007
@ 7:55 PM

The little children

I was bapized as a Jehovah's Witness as the age of 10 and was proud to preach to any one that would listen and had enough faith in the organization and God's word that I thought I could do anything. At the age of 12 years old I came to the elders about sexual abuse and they were appaled at the thought of me going to the police. I was determined to do what I felt would help me seek justice for my pain. As a young child I truly did not understand what was going on but I remember feeling left by the "friends" I was not spoke to nor called on any longer to comment. I was the victim!! I left the organization at that time after being told not to talk about it. For them to be following in God's footstep's they sure like to let the little children of god sit by the wayside and suffer..Remember God loves all of his little children..

Monday, June 18, 2007
@ 4:08 PM

Gag orders

Although the 16 victims had to sign gag orders, is there any way anyone else legally can go over those orders and speak for the victims? Giving gag orders to these people seems so controlling and unethical. People should be able to talk, to speak up. This doesn't make sense to me. Isn't there some way someone else can (legally, since they

were signed by the victims) get around the gag orders and speak up for the victims? This just doesn't seem right. What would have happened if the victims had refused -----SL response. We realize that some may ask these kinds of questions in a rhetorical manner, but if you would like answers to some of these questions please consider sending a query to the [contact us](#) link at the top of the Silent Lambs home page. They can likely offer some explanation regarding some of these questions, better than the moderator team can. to sign the orders? How can they be 'made' to sign them? What about freedom of speech, etc.? I don't get it. I admit I know little about the legal system, but this still doesn't make sense to me. I think that for the victims to be truly, 100% compensated they should be able to speak up.

LOUISE

Monday, June 18, 2007
@ 3:52 AM

think for yourself

i agree they do take over if anyone has a different view point then its frowned upon and they are wrong. they make out like its a way of life but really it is there life no room for gray. (unless it suites them) not so sure how much it is do with serving god or if its just a lot of people on a power trip? here in the uk isnt much different from the states where jws are concerned but elders are not legally bound to go to police, not even encouraged. i think its more likely worldwide united in covering up and protecting the wrong people than united by faith? -----SL response I apologize, your other message was accidentally deleted. If you would like to resend it we will post it.

aNoNyMoUs

Sunday, June 17, 2007
@ 3:36 PM

Godly people not found in Watchtower

We live in a world of fear. People go to church for comfort and reassurance that God has a better plan for us in the future. Religion is a source of comfort. When I was reading articles on this site, I realize that the Jehovah Witnesses do not have that comfort from God. They fear that their leadership will use fear to get them to do the right thing. They fear that God will put an end to their lives if they do not follow their course of action. This type of reasoning is satanic and does not come from a God of love or the Holy Bible. The "2 eyewitness account" has become a crutch to the Jehovah Witnesses and allows Satan to influence his control over their churches. When God decided to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah over its immorality and wickedness, so too God will destroy the wickedness that permeates in the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. The leadership of Watchtower needs to cling to goodness and abhor what is wicked. They need to show a repentant spirit by apologizing to their victims within their pages of their magazines. By admitting that their faulty reasoning to the public will allow for God to bless them. Humility is lacking in the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. A humble person admits wrongs. A humble person is a Godly person. I thank the Lord Jesus that I am not a Jehovah Witness. Follow the Bible; not Watchtower!

AFB

Sunday, June 17, 2007
@ 3:12 PM

Would Jesus approve of this course of action?

We need to get the names of the leaders of the Watchtower to the police. They need to know that they protect elders who are pedophiles. They are accomplices to the crimes. In addition, the authorities in our neighborhoods need to be educated on the pedophile protection program that Watchtower instituted. As citizens of this great country, we need to stand up to this wickedness. The government needs to be fully aware of the serious sickness this religion has. Send the new flier to your house of representatives and senators right a way. These perverted people need to be off our streets!

charliej

Sunday, June 17, 2007
@ 9:40 AM

DJB

I know what you mean about being denied privileges. That was done to me several times. The worse thing was that every time it was based on what the elders thought that I was doing wrong. When it comes down to it, that's all it amounts to, what is believed to be true or false, as is the case in the abuse issues.

jk

Saturday, June 16, 2007
@ 3:39 PM

can you make the flyer in some other languages?????in that case more people can be reached.

DJB

Saturday, June 16, 2007
@ 2:34 PM

Voting

I am still a baptized witness but have not gone to the hall in years but I still do not vote. This is the first that I heard that the witnesses are allowed to vote in countries where it is law to vote. Sure is an infringement on a persons right of free choice. Originally the witnesses use to vote in those who would lead the congretation. I am not sure if the were called elders then. If we had this kind of accountability to the members I am sure the problem of petophilia would not have mushroomed to the pandemic proportions of today. I for one would have voted them out at the very least. Being accountable and being made to answer to those whom they serve (members) is important. Today thou the elders only answer to those above them ultimately the Governing Body in Brooklyn.....I know when I orginally was still going the the hall I was denied privelges (punished) because I was cooperating with the police about my then husband and situation. How sad really for things to come to this. The elders should have supported my efforts to protect myself and my family.... By their actions and what they said they were really infringing on my constitutional rights...We all have a right to be safe...DJB

NF19

Saturday, June 16, 2007
@ 11:46 AM

For Louise

Sorry about what happened to you. My friend's girl was abused too. The elders don't care unless it's their kids or if they will get in trouble. Someday God will save the kids and punish teh Jehova's for lying about this. They are not good christians.

louise

Saturday, June 16, 2007
@ 7:50 AM

serching for justice

hi currently taking abuser to court. jw. found elders unsuportive also they allowed my name to be slandered but i wasnt allowed to speak the truth of the abuse this added so much more pain and shame to the abuse. i was to young to realize at the time but dont i just realize now. such a reilfe to not be alone but so awful that so many people have been betrayed. i am intrested though in getting more awarness out there as so many vunrable people are oblivouse to what really goes on there until sadly its to late.

charlie j

Friday, June 15, 2007
@ 10:28 PM

NF19

You are correct they do have different policies regarding reporting child abuse. In some states the abuse is required buy law to be reported.

Friday, June 15, 2007
@ 5:26 PM

To G

I am sorry for the upbringing you went through growing up in the JW religion! I am so grateful that my parents didn't raise us four kids in that cult. That is such a blessing. Whew! Actually, my sister and I are the ones who chose to become Witnesses in our 20's, but we never even knew the religion existed until we were in our teens. I wish we never had found out! It is hard enough to be a JW after becoming one as an adult, but to have been one as a child, boy, it must really mess up a lot of kids. Especially with the child abuse issue. That is horrible! And to make children feel guilty about, to feel ashamed about it when they are the VICTIMS is beyond horrible! It is appalling and outrageous what perpetrators get away with in that religion no thanks to the crazy, heartless rules of the governing body and the heartlessness of ignorant, misled elders who convince themselves they are doing the right thing by helping out the perpetrators while punishing or threatening to punish the victims and the families. And, the fact that some of the parents are just as deluded as the elders is unbelievable! It is totally inexcusable and horrendous how these children are treated, not just by the pedophiles, but by the very people they are supposed to trust and believe, to be protected by, the elders - - and very often their own parents! I am so very glad that the courts have finally started to come down on the WTBTs and the pedophiles and all the others who mentally, emotionally, and spiritually abuse these victims! And in some cases maybe parents even physically punish their children for not keeping quiet about their abuse! Parents, of all people, above all people, should be there for their children, their precious beyond words children!

Friday, June 15, 2007
@ 5:08 PM

Voting

Something that became very important to me after leaving the JW religion was voting. I keep up pretty well for the most part with the candidates and where they are coming from. I am protective of my right to vote! I could never again belong to any religion that has (or slyly gets people to THINK it has) such control and power over its congregants. Not ever. Never again will I allow such a thing to happen to me.

Friday, June 15, 2007
@ 5:01 PM

To MT

Hooray, MT! Congratulations! You are the Bill Bowens of Denmark! :-) Please keep us posted on how things are going with The Silenced Witnesses. You are very courageous and compassionate!

TB

Friday, June 15, 2007
@ 2:17 PM

Voting

The allowance for us JW's to vote was made for countries in which voting is mandatory EG: North Korea (and Australia of all places). If you do not vote in Australia you can lose your disability and/or welfare benefits. This will probably devastate many congregations there where the foodstamper and welfare "brothers" are numerous (They wouldnt be if they were allowed to get College/Jobskills), thus the allowance to vote. The HQ Bro.s can point out that issue of the Magazine that allows them to vote to the media and say, "See, we allow voting". But then they have CO talks disavowing voting and threatening DA, DF'ing to the rank and file who actually try it. The Voting Ban also pertains to taking or running for small community offices, Boards and committees. If you want to watch an Elder turn beet red and go ape-crazy just tell him you're thinking of volunteering for a little community board/committee, PTA etc.. Chalk it up to Theocratic Warfare.

Amanda in Maine

Friday, June 15, 2007
@ 2:07 PM

Hi Everyone!

Hi all, I love you guys and I miss all my EX-JW friends. I just have been busy. I give my love to all the Survivors of Abuse and all others. I hope people can find some healing here at Silentlambs. Hugs and more hugs, Amanda Read my LJ Blog here: <http://amandamaei.livejournal.com>

NF19

Friday, June 15, 2007
@ 12:15 PM

voting

I still don't get it. If the WT says it's okay to vote in Europe but not in the US, isn't that lying? How come you said it's derogatory to point out the conflict. I remember studying with a WT person who told me about Malawi. how come they can have different rules in different countries? I don't think that is derogatory, I think it is wicked and they are liars. If I wasn't accurate, now the truth is known. So how do we know the WT doesn't teach different rules about child abuse in different nations? Maybe they say they must report it in some nations and in others they say they don't report it cause it's the father's job? Jesus called them worse names than I did when they did that.

Ruben

Friday, June 15, 2007
@ 11:28 AM

Hello Silent Lambs

I am not an abuse victim, but my heart goes out to each and every one of you that are. I am an ex-Jehovah's Witness because I discovered that what they teach is an INTERPRETATION of the Bible, an interpretation that has ruined lives. What Bill and Janet does here is a blessing to those that have suffered at the hands of these heartless beasts that dare call themselves "Christians." Thanks to their twisted reasoning they have made the "organization" a breeding ground for these pedophiles. I would like to say something to all the victims here: You have the power to change your life and the lives of others! You can allow what they have done to break you...or you could take it and allow it to make you. You are powerful beyond your very own imagination, you are a creator that can take the path of your life and make it what you want! The power to forgive is powerful, but never let them forget, do not allow this to

continue! Your bravery in speaking out against this is an inspiration, and what you do could make a difference! I admire all of you for the mere fact you are still standing and breathing! You are all heroes and masters of your destiny! Thank you for fighting against injustice! Thank you for your bravery!

NF19

Tuesday, June 12, 2007
@ 6:45 PM

Some comments

I wanted to say I checked the voting thing it said now a jw can do what they want to. A long time ago you could not vote ever for any reason. The watchtower changed their minds again. How come no one complains about this? I think people who are jw's read this page, so how come they don't quit? The wt lies and always keeps changing there minds all the time. How can god like them if they say different things about god all the time. They are bad people to teach lies to people about god.----- silentlamb's reply- JW's are not allowed to vote, the wt 11/99 "QFR" was written to pacify other countries in which voting was a basis for denial of recognition as a religion. The article gives tactical approval for voting as a matter of conscience but six months later CO's gave a special talk on their congregational visit informing all USA members that voting was a da offense. Most never even read the article and considered the CO talk just a confirmation of doctrine. As you can see there is a need for accuracy when mentioning WT issues and some comments may not be posted that are overly derogatory.

charliej

Tuesday, June 12, 2007
@ 4:49 PM

PCW Voting

You are very welcome

PCW

Tuesday, June 12, 2007
@ 2:10 PM

voting

That you for taking the time to reply. I will use your help and get back with you if I need to.

charliej

Monday, June 11, 2007
@ 10:20 PM

voting

Go to Google.com Search for Jehovah's witnesses voting November 1999 There you will actually find a copy of the article in one of the first few sites listed there. If that doesn't help you let me know and I will help you further

PCW

Monday, June 11, 2007
@ 12:54 PM

Voting

Thank you for your prompt response. The problem is, I do not have any more magazine literature, as in Watchtowers or Awakes, only hardback books. Is there some place on the internet where I can see it in writing for myself? Although I was disfellowshipped, there are some things I still don't do and voting is one.

g

Monday, June 11, 2007
@ 12:31 AM

growing up in Jw's household

Interesting to read comments made by others, clearly this is a cult, where your thoughts are controlled, as well as your every action.. I recently watched the program , knocking, a pbs special.. good program. although there are many things behind the real picture I am fully aware of.. often never spoke about,, without fear of repercussions and those of you who have been rebuked, we know what that's like.. it's a silent " hell" you never forget.. but being a person who thinks for themselves.. they will never stand for that type of individual thinking.. not acceptable.. or unforgiving, unless your willing to conform.. that I will never do.. regardless of family ties.. it's not worth giving up

your life.. for what.. too be controlled by someone else.. no way can I ever do that. my best of to all of you who struggle to free yourself from the bounds of slavery.. and that's just what your are.. a slave to what.. a doctrine.. it's not me.. Shalom.

Earl

Sunday, June 10, 2007
@ 8:41 PM

To Mt

Greetings , that is wonderful news. Keep us updated if you will and keep up the good work. Blessings

Jamie J

Sunday, June 10, 2007
@ 4:35 PM

mt

That is great exciting news MT!! I will look forward to hearing how it is going after you are up and running. Please keep us posted.

KGB

Sunday, June 10, 2007
@ 8:57 AM

Jehovah's Witnesses are bigots

The names of the Governing Body NEED to be posted on this web site. They are as guilty as the pedophiles that they hire to run their churches (Kingdom Halls). When will people see that the Jehovah's Witnesses cover up their illegal activities and when will these men be brought to justice? The Governing Body needs to serve time in jail for crimes against humanity. God is not interested in their activities or these court cases would be in their favor.

mt

Saturday, June 9, 2007
@ 7:08 AM

Hi everybody

Great news. Now the regulations are ready, so the papers can signed at soon as possible. I will be able to registrar next week. And then The Silenced Witnesses will be a reality. I am so exited. And I am looking forward to see the reactions here in Denmark. But mostly and hopefully, victims will seek for help. I link the home-site, as soon as it is running. That is my next big step from here. Hope you all are doing fine. Blessing from me to you, and have a nice weekend. Sincerely mt

Friday, June 8, 2007
@ 9:10 PM

PCW (Voting)

In regards to your question about voting, read November 1 1999 Watchtower Question from readers page 28 and 29.

Friday, June 8, 2007
@ 4:31 PM

To Bonnie Gal and all

There is this old saying I really like, and it makes me think of the Silentlamb's website. It is: "Shared joys are double joys, and shared sorrows are half sorrows." I think it is so true and that by being here for each other we share in what each other is going through and experiencing. So, people are really here for each other! Bonnie, I hope you keep coming back for support and friendship. However, if, as Jamie mentioned, Silentlamb's doesn't feel right for you, well, please know that we all wish you the best, now and always! Take good care, and please hang in there in your journey, your quest for happiness, joy, and peace. I know that after leaving the Jehovah's Witnesses religion, I can really breathe again. It does take time for the toxins to get worked out, but with patience and time and support from others they do get worked out of your system. I hope you'll come back to us. Again, please take care. Nurture yourself. Enjoy the small pleasures in life. They are so wonderful. Feel the beauty and wonder of nature, as that can be very healing. You are in our hearts as well as in our minds, and, believe me most people here have been in your shoes, know what your are going through, and want to be here for you.

PCW

Friday, June 8, 2007
@ 12:53 PM

Voting

Hi, Is it true that Jehovah's Witnesses have been allowed to go to the polls and vote for the candidate of their choice since the Fall of '99? If so, I'd like to see that in writing. How can I find this out?

Jamie J

Friday, June 8, 2007
@ 6:24 AM

M.A.N.

I hope you enjoy your summer traveling. We will miss you and look forward to your return.

Jamie J

Thursday, June 7, 2007
@ 5:33 PM

Bonnie Gal

I'm sorry if we gave you the wrong impression or misunderstood your comments on the guestbook. You seemed to be going through some of the same issues that I have recently and I thought I would let you know what I did in reference to those. I know for me that sometimes the guestbook did not always offer immediate help because it is not set up as a forum. So having a way to communicate with people that have been through the same issues or know where I am coming from through a more immediate route came in handy. You are the only one able to make decisions for you and you are the one that decides what is best for you. If you feel the guestbook is not the place for you to post right now, we understand. We are all different and maybe the things that helped me aren't the things that will help you. But hopefully you will continue to visit and read and give it time to see what we are all about here. Maybe you will be able to get things to try and see that you aren't alone. Whatever you decide to do, remember that you aren't alone and we are here for you.

M.A.N.

Thursday, June 7, 2007
@ 11:57 AM

To All

I will be traveling this summer to visit family and ultimately hope to move to another state. Due to this, I will not have Internet access and won't be posting for some time. I just wanted to post this so people don't worry about me. My best to all.

J

Wednesday, June 6, 2007
@ 12:10 PM

To Bonnie Gal

If you go back and read charliej's past posts, I don't think he or his wife needs private talks. I think the offer was made, because you spoke of the guilt you feel. I've been out of the organization for 20 years, and because some of my relatives are still in but trying to fade away, I must be careful about what I say on this site in case a JW who knows my relatives reads what I post here. After having dealt with the deviousness of the WTB&TS, it is understandable that you are suspicious of those offering help, but please be assured that people who post on this site are interested only in supporting abuse victims. It has been a great source of comfort and confidence building for me and many others. Best wishes to you.

Wednesday, June 6, 2007
@ 11:54 AM

To Bonnie Gal

Hi - - I think that the person who offered to be a sounding board for you meant just that - - to be a sounding board. They just want to be there for you, to help in any way they can, to give you support. Please don't be offended. Sometimes people here need to talk and get things out, maybe on the phone as well as here on Silentlambs. Nobody here wants to put more on your plate. They understand that you feel overloaded, as it is. In fact, what they want to do is help take some of that load off your plate, to give you some relief. This person didn't offer time with you on the phone for himself. He offered it for you! Please understand. This person just wants to help you in your healing process, as he knows how difficult things can be for people when they get out of the JW religion. Please don't take it wrong. This person is offering to go the extra mile for you, in order to help you. Everyone here cares about you and wants to be here for you to give you support, solace, and relief. Nobody should have to carry around the baggage of guilt you are carrying around. You don't have anything to feel guilty about!! Please give us a chance here to be your friends and supporters. I can understand how, after being a JW, how easy it can be to read into someone's motives,

but this person wants to help YOU, not for you to help HIM. Please give this site a chance. We care about you more than you can imagine and would miss you if you stopped posting here. Don't give up on us, please. Okay? :-)

silentlambs

Wednesday, June 6, 2007
@ 11:42 AM

To Bonnie Gal and all concerned

We appreciate the interaction on the guest book and understand the caring comments and offers of assistance. For those reasons we urge a word of caution. Since the inception of silentlambs we have avoided the inclusion of email addresses to protect the privacy of the posters. If you need further assistance you are welcome to call the hotline that is its purpose. If you have someone that you need to contact personally on the guest book then you might email silentlambs, info@silentlambs.org we will be glad to attempt to contact the poster privately to see if they wish to correspond. These guidelines are in place to protect the innocent and preserve the confidentiality of all concerned. If you have any questions about this you are welcome to contact silentlambs.

Bonnie Gal

Wednesday, June 6, 2007
@ 8:45 AM

RE: Talk in Private?

What a strange offer for someone you don't even know. I have a counselor scheduled for later in the month, I thought chatting on the guest book was just fine. Do YOU need to talk to someone in private? I'm not a counselor and I've got enough on my plate. Geez is there anybody on this site that just wants to chat on the site with a newly self-outed person?

Jamie J

Tuesday, June 5, 2007
@ 11:24 PM

Bonnie Gal

My husband and I stopped going to the meetings about a year and a half before we turned in our DA letters. I think I felt most of my guilt during that time, so that when I actually made the decision to turn in my DA letter I didn't feel so guilty about it. I actually have grown to love my Sunday morning sleep ins. I had a hard time and still do about telling people that I was once a JW and that I left it. I feel ashamed of the fact that I used to be one. I have noticed that when you do open up people ask questions and when we answer them they are totally shocked, especially when you talk about the 2 witness rule. I think that our close friends outside the organization have realized that we need time to settle and let our minds rest, that we need to talk and not be preached too. I think getting therapy is a great idea, that way you get to express yourself unconditionally. I was wondering if you have immediate family that is still in the organization and if so, how is that going? Fortunate for my husband and I, we came out at close to the same time. He did lose his relationship with his sister, aunt, and parents. I have a couple of siblings that are witnesses and my mother. I have told them via email but I have not heard from them since, but I don't think it is necessarily due to that. We have other issues. I have one sister that never was a witness that I am becoming much closer too. She has been a great support. You will find that there are many people outside the organization that will support you. Many of them are here on the site. Give it time, you will feel better!

Tuesday, June 5, 2007
@ 4:31 PM

To all

I apologize if I have ever come across as preachy here. I can see how that might be the case. This site is not about preaching and being preached to. It is about supporting and offering solace to victims of abuse - - and also to their families and friends. If I have gone about that the wrong way at times, I am so sorry. I don't want to scare anyone away! Like others here, I just want to be encouraging and comforting, and to be a friend to all who post here.

Tuesday, June 5, 2007
@ 4:23 PM

To Bonnie Gal

Hello, Bonnie, I'm so glad you have come to Silentlambs! Welcome! Believe me, this is not a "my way or the highway" site. Silentlambs is about supporting and befriending victims of abuse in the Jehovah's Witnesses religion. We are like family here! I hope you keep coming back for support and comfort. You are not alone in your feelings of guilt. You have been programmed in guilt by the WTBS. It takes time to work through all the toxins left in your system by this cult! But, hang in there. You have done the right thing by leaving the JW religion, and eventually you

will feel the relief you are seeking. It just doesn't happen overnight. You have had a lot of conditioning from the WTBTs. You were groomed to think a certain way, feel a certain way. Now you are on the path to become your own person! It is quite a journey you have begun, and at the end of it, you are going to feel so much better, so much healthier. The Jehovah's Witnesses are fed toxins by the WTBTs. You will get them out of your system. You will come out happier in the end. Most of us here have been where you are. Take good care, and do please hang in there!

charliej

Tuesday, June 5, 2007
@ 11:23 AM

bonnie gal

Believe me we understand you feeling of guilt. As hard as it is try not to listen to that feeling. I dealt with that for about a year. Just keep talking about it, because it really helps. The most important thing to help you is support and you have plenty of it here. The guilt just comes from your years of being programmed to feel guilt. We are all here for you. If you would like to talk privately my wife (Jamie) and I will be glad to be a listening ear for you.

Bonnie Gal

Tuesday, June 5, 2007
@ 9:32 AM

To Jamie

Thanks for the input. I agree with you. I just want to not have to think. I feel guilty about every little thing I do like not going to meetings on Tuesday and Thursdays and not going in service on Saturdays, no meetings on Sunday. It's crazy!!!!!! Then people try to tell me i should go to their church and when I say no they try to explain why Jesus loves me blah!Blah! Blah! I couldn't get into counseling for a month. I even feel guilty about that. I thought I was suppose to feel better about leaving but I feel worse. But I can't go back because I know it's wrong. Anyway, hope you all are having a good day.

Maluenda

Tuesday, June 5, 2007
@ 9:16 AM

To all

Well, what a surprise to be greeted with a rainbow of love this morning. We had a terrible storm and it knocked out our transformer, we were without power. The electric is fixed and back on. So if I'm not as available on the GB for a while please know that you are all in my hearts and on my mind every day and my love for you hasn't wained in the least. May the blessings of true friendship and love surround you always-Maluenda

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 11:51 PM

To LinIL

Hello there, and welcome to Silentlambs! About your question - - I have a cousin who is something like a deaconess in the Lutheran Church. I am not sure deaconess is the right term, but it is something like that. Some churches are really strict about what they allow women to do or not. That's a shame, because so many women's talents and abilities are not being used. But, you might look for information about the Lutheran Church and also the Episcopalians. I wish you the best and much success with what you are doing! I admire you for it!

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 11:25 PM

Re: Maluenda

I, too, hope that Maluenda's computer is up and running smoothly again soon, so that she can start posting here soon! I miss her, too. What a caring, kind, and compassionate person she is. And very comforting to the victims! She is truly a great asset to Silentlambs. You are missed here, Maluenda!!

DJB

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 9:33 PM

Healing?

Healing from abuse of any kind takes a long time...for me it has been years and I still am vulnerable and can not be around those who go to the hall...First I make sure the persons around me support me with regards to my stand about not going to the kingdom hall and respect my path to healing. I still believe in Jehovah and bible. Second I try to help others see and understand how terrible the conditions are for children going to the kingdom hall. The children at risk are the ones still going. So when I write I write from where I am at!!!! Those who are JW's who come to this site (as I originally did) I try to fight fire with fire. What comforts me is seeing how the God of the bible does not approve but condemns the conduct (assault)heaped on the many victims. So I use the scriptures in my comments to point out the error, of the many witnesses who keep taking their children to the hall...The way they handle the victims and predators (petophiles) shows the JW's have become apostate in their practices. I hope others JW's will choose to protect their children from the predators from the hall. These are the ones I primarily write to...I have read a lot from the True Faith JW's ,they primarily separated from the JW's claiming they are apostate. On this point I agree and all court cases won and the many victims accounts support this position. Just reading my bible on its own convinced me of that(that Jehovah does not agree with what is going on). For me healing requires sharing!!! and having someone listen...here we have a listening ear. Take Care!!!! DJB

charliej

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 8:37 PM

maluenda

Maluenda is a very compassionate and loving person. From what I understand, without talking to her personally, she is just having technical problems. She will be back on in a few days. So what's been going on with all of you, let's all welcome Bonnie Gal to the group!! Love and regards to all.

charliej

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 8:25 PM

Maluenda

JT, Appreciate your interest in Maluenda. I'm sure she will post again as soon as she can. She really loves everyone on this forum and loves being a part of it. Hope all is well with you JT.

J.T.

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 8:12 PM

RE:Maluenda

Be sure and tell her that we ALL miss her posts and hope that she continues to post here. She has comforted so many of us in the past and made us feel welcome when no one else even acknowledged our presence. I can't help but wonder if her posts are being purposely deleted by the moderation team. The last time she posted they mysteriously disappeared off the board. No explanation was given only a blanket, generic answer that had nothing to do with the question posed by someone seeking her out. Is this sight turning into an ultra conservative right wing christian forum that doesn't tolerate people of different beliefs no matter what good they do? Maluenda, if you are reading this and I have offended you by saying such things I apologize. It would be unfortunate if this site lost your gentle kindness and loving attitude toward all here. I'm not blind and have noticed a severe change in the format. I'm not alone.

Jamie J

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 6:45 PM

To Bonnie Gal

Welcome to the site!! I, like you, have not been out of the JW for long. I just turned in my DA letter in March. Fortunately, I have not had any JW's try to contact me. As for not wanting to be preached to, I completely understand where you are coming from. I feel exactly the same way. I've been preached to and told what to believe for so long...I don't want that anymore. I want to be able to investigate other beliefs on my own and determine what I want to believe on my own. It seems that everyone wants to give you advice and quote scripture or invite you to their church. I truly believe that most of them are very sincere in their just wanting to be a friend and encouraging and they just don't understand where we are coming from having been witnesses, especially if you've been one for a long time. They don't understand the difference in being and leaving JW's as opposed to other religions. What I have done is just take a breather. Allow myself to live and allow myself to not have any certain beliefs right now. I have tried my best to express how different and controlling the witnesses are and how those that leave need time to those

that offer help. They seem to understand after that and if they don't I just politely tell them again. As I have questions come up in my mind, I do research on them. I, of course, know what the JW's say on issues. But I will research their reference material to see what it really says and then research online and @ the library further. I only do this when a question comes into my mind, 1 thing @ a time, so that I do not overwhelm myself. Writing about what I have found helps me to form my own opinion on those issues. Again, WELCOME, we are happy you are here!

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 6:21 PM

Bonnie

Bonnie regarding being hassled by witnesses. I'm not going to try to tell you what you should do I simply told them that I have made my decision and their efforts to try to change my mind are not welcome that if they try to contact me I would get a restraining order.. That seemed to work. Sometimes the conversations here may get a little in left field or religious but it doesn't take long to get back on track We try to support each other not to try to advertise anyone's own religious beliefs.

BinIL

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 6:15 PM

SEARCHING FOR INFO

HELLO TO ALL. I WAS A JEHOVAH'S WITNESS FOR 20 YEARS, SO I DO UNDERSTAND THE MINDSET AND THE SEXUAL DEVIANCY WITHIN JW ORG. I AM WILLING TO CONTINUE MY SUPPORT FOR SILENTLAMBS. I HAVE A PRESSING SITUATION AND COULD USE SOME FEEDBACK. CAN ANYONE TELL ME IF THE CHURCH OF GOD HAS SIMILAR SEXUAL MISCONDUCT AND IF THE CHURCH OF GOD IS A CULT? I AM STARTING A MUSIC MINISTRY TO ADVOCATE FOR PERSONS WITH DISABILITIES AND AM HAVING PRAISE AND WORSHIP SESSIONS IN A CHURCH OF GOD BUILDING. HOWEVER, I AM UNFAMILIAR WITH THEIR PRACTICES. ACCORDING TO MY INTERNET RESEARCH, THEY SEEM TO BE NEARLY THE SAME AS JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN THEIR BODY OF ELDERS STRUCTURE. THEY CLAIM TO TREAT WOMEN EQUALLY, BUT I DON'T SEE WOMEN IN THE UPPER LEVELS OF THEIR LEADERSHIP ROLES. DOES ANYONE KNOW WHERE A WOMAN WHO HAS BEEN LED TO MINISTERIAL LEADERSHIP CAN BE WELCOMED WITHOUT DISCRIMINATION. THANKS SO MUCH FOR READING MY CONCERNS.

Moderator 2

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 6:09 PM

Bonnie Gal

You have come to the right place. That is the very reason that many of us come here rather than some of the other forums because it is a place that we can feel safe, cry on each others shoulders and offer help to one another. There are several who choose to go to other forums when they feel angry and want to shout, and then they come back here. From time to time someone will make a religious comment but the goal of this website is not to bash the witnesses or any other religion for that matter but to support victims. So welcome, and feel free to talk about your own experiences or just listen, and definitely ask for help if you need it.

Moderator 2

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 5:57 PM

Maluenda

Several have inquired as to why Maluenda has not been posting lately. Don't worry everything is fine with her she is just having some technical problems. I am very sure that she would be happy that all of you have asked about her. If I talk to her I will pass your messages on to her.

charliej

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 5:45 PM

MT

We would love to see what you find. It would be interesting to know if the policies are at all different.

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 2:58 PM

To M.A.N.

Hi, M.A.N., first I want to say that I am very sorry about your health problems, and I hope that you will recover and heal from them! I can understand how you feel about God, kind of, because when my mother was very, very ill and dying from a brain tumor that was taking her away from us more and more each day, I went through a period in which I thought the Bible had to be a hoax. In time those feelings passed, and I don't think it is a hoax anymore, but watching such horrible things happening to a human being was almost more than any of us in our family could take!! I heard someone say once that they think that God suffers with us. The Bible indicates that God feels for every sparrow that falls. Now that's compassion! Anyway, after what you have been through with the Jehovah's Witnesses regarding your daughter, and after what she went through, and after all you have been going through with your wife, I can definitely understand where you are coming from! So, please hang in there, and take very good care of yourself. Maybe your daughter will eventually be able to get the crazy clutter the WTBTS has been pushing down her throat, and she will come to see for herself, on her own what a racket it is, what a sham it is, that it is only a controlling cult after all, and that it most was not there for her when she was molested. Again, hang in there, and take good care of your health.

Bonnie Gal

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 12:17 PM**regarding preaching**

I'm glad you brought that up about being preachy. I just turned in my DA letter two weeks ago and the elders are hounding me with phone calls and scriptures and my friends are too. The last thing I want to hear is more scriptures and what I should be believing about God and the bible. Right now I'm not sure. I'm just trying to put my life back together and get some help for my depression caused by years of suppressing my abuse. A friend on freeminds sent me here because she said there are a lot of victims that go here for help. So let me know if this is just another believe my way or the highway site so I don't waste your space or my time. I was hoping to meet some victims of abuse and find out how they healed not go back to church. I don't mean to sound gruff but all I've found are hate sites and preaching sites.

NF19

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 9:43 AM**German word**

Zeugen in German means "witness" or "attest to". So it means "Jehovah's Witnesses".

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 8:25 AM**To Maluenda**

I don't know if you saw the post but they said they would give you my email address and forward this to you. _____ Moderator 2 response I will forward the rest of this message to Maluenda for you. Unfortunately your e-mail is not attached to your message so I can't give that to her. For me to give it to her you will have to write it in your next message and I will forward that on to her for you as I did the rest of this message.

mt

Monday, June 4, 2007
@ 1:35 AM**Hi everyone**

Thank you for your kind words. How beautiful mentioning the rainbow. Thank you Maluenda and antonia. And to M.A.N. Yes you are right. It's okay to be mad. It is a healing feeling. I just sometimes have been thinking afterwards I have been writing something in anger, that it maby was to hard words. Even though others say to me, that it's okay. But again, it is not okay to abuse anyone. And we are showing it, by getting angry. Showing the world that every molester have to be stopped. In the danish web-site sol.dk, there are only one JW who admit that it happens in the Watchtower. But she write that they are taking care of it. The others denie it. And it makes me so angry, it's because of them it can continue. But now I am getting closer to open my society. I am getting a sketch of the regulations tomorrow. I am looking so much forward to read them. I will let you know when it's a reality. Bless you all and have a nice day.

Moderator 2

Sunday, June 3, 2007
@ 10:14 PM

MAN

MAN makes an excellent point about doctrine. We all should remember the purpose of this forum is for support rather than preaching. Therefore we try to limit the amount of debate about specific doctrine or religious beliefs. But please do not let that stop anyone from posting. Being a victim I can tell you that it is always encouraging to come to this website and see positive things discussed and know that we have friends out there even if we have not met them in person.

M.A.N.

Sunday, June 3, 2007
@ 9:10 PM**To Everyone**

I don't see this issue too often, but I've seen it enough to realize that some posters could be offended by it. And I have heard of complaints about it. The issue is "doctrine". I've done this also, but I try to limit it to just enough information to make a point on behalf of a victim or to help all who post here to understand something about how the WT works so that they can learn not to fear Bethel any longer. But some people have included several paragraphs on doctrine in their post. Although with they include explains their point, others might be offended because they feel that some are trying to ram their own beliefs down the throats of others with different faiths. I think it would help all of us if we keep in mind that this site is place of comfort and healing. Yes, often a verse or two can help someone feel better in God's eyes or return to God if they have left him. And on occasion, and I've done this, it might be necessary to develop a particular argument against the WT in order to protect and defend a victim. I also have found this to be a necessary tactic. However, sometimes there are posts that are quite long and they contain mainly a type of "preaching the good news" theme. We all are pretty much familiar with the Bible, so it really isn't necessary to retype half of a Bible book to defend a point. Usually a few verses will do the job. I don't know how others feel, but if a poster types in half of a Bible book, how do we know that he isn't a JW trying to "set us straight, correct us, and even counts the time for field service. I know I don't want to provide ANY JW with the means to increase his "service to God". And denying that the WT shelters pedophiles or explaining that Goe will help them someday is offensive to my conscience. I believe, from a psychological point of view, that victims (or anyone) who post here, will heal more quickly if they describe their feelings using their own words. It's the same as during the WT study when people just read the paragraph back to the conductor instead of putting it in their own words. So if a person's point is contained in say, the 4th chapter of Mark, then instead of posting the whole chapter, perhaps they could post the few verses that make the point. The reason for all this is that some people don't think it fair to type in 3 chapters of their holy book, yet others do it all the time. Our posts will be more effective and hard- hitting if they are to the point without extra material. By all means, please post things that helped you heal or that you think will help others. I'm just suggesting that we keep this guestbook to the point and always on topic. Please don't misunderstand me. We all need to be heard and to know that there are people here who want to listen and help us. But a few posts are so long that too many points might be made and the reader gets lost. Usually side points are not that necessary to state our case. I know this post was long, but I had 2 reasons: First, all this had to be said. Secondly, it's a good example of exactly what I've been saying. My best to all.

charliej

Sunday, June 3, 2007
@ 7:50 PM**alex anointed.**

Alex my wife makes a very good point about the number of those claiming to anointed. There is no proof offered it is only taken for granted that the information the society gives is the truth. All the average publisher knows for sure is how many are in their own congregation. Other then that, along with everything else, they simply have to trust the GB.

Charliej

Sunday, June 3, 2007
@ 7:25 PM**Antonia**

Welcome to the guest book. Don't give your english writing skills a second thought, we are happy to have you. I have spoken and written english all my life and most of the time can't do it correctly myself. Will you please explain what zeugen jehovas is?

charliej

Sunday, June 3, 2007
@ 7:21 PM**Alax**

Alex, Earl was correct, I remember being at the convention when they announced the "new light" about the

generation, and it was basically changed so that a date or even time span can not really be applied to it. As far as the number of surviving 144,000. The last info that I have is from their 2004 yearbook, which states that in 2003 they had 8565, partaker during the memorial. I don't know how many they claim are still believe to be of the anointed.

Sunday, June 3, 2007
@ 4:00 PM

To Antonia

Hi, Antonia, welcome, and please keep coming back! The pedophilia in the Jehovah's Witnesses IS shocking and horrible! Please don't worry about your English! You should see my German. Not. About the only thing I can say in German is good morning, and I'm not sure I can spell it right. So, I won't try. :-)

Sunday, June 3, 2007
@ 3:50 PM

To MT

Hi, MT, Maluenda is right, I made a mistake when I called you KT. Duh. I think I may have been having a senior moment, since I seem to have one about every other moment! :-) And, Maluenda is also right about the rainbow. I'm going to think of you as the rainbow maker from now on!! :-) Rainbows are beautiful, gorgeous, and they are definitely worth all the rain that falls. So, keep up the good work!

antonia from germany

Sunday, June 3, 2007
@ 12:41 PM

hello everyone... its sad to see that so much children are silentlambs. i make a speech of the zeugen jehovas and i was so shocked about this page. i hope it changes all. bye antonia from germany sorry i can't write so good english

Sunday, June 3, 2007
@ 8:41 AM

To Maluenda

GB. I like reading your posts your always so nice to everybody. I started reading about other religions when I moved out of my parents house and found some things that made sense to me but I remembered the elders freakin us out about it. Could the moderators let me know how to get in touch with Maluenda? I have to use the library computer so I will check back tomorrow to see if anybody answers me. Thanks _____ Moderator 2 response If you would like to send a message to us through this same message board with your information we can forward it on to Maluenda for you but it will not be posted on the guest book for everyone to see. PS thank you very much for your comments to her our main purpose for this sight is support for victims.

Earl

Saturday, June 2, 2007
@ 8:48 PM

Alex and all

Just wanted to respond to your question about 1914 and the end times. Like many theories of JW's they had to chage this also.They were wrong again but will not admit it, they call that new light when they have to change something. From what I gather they changed the meaning of "This Generation" to not mean ones lifetime as it was but now to an indeterminate time. Jesus was so clear about people setting dates and speculating when the end will come but WT evidently feels Jesus wasn't talking to them. I really think there have been some sick leaders at WT as I can see no reason why they would not fear the wrath of God. The next to the last verse in Revelation warns everyone from either adding to of taking away from his word. Maybe MAN can put what type of pathology they might have. Is it similar to the Jim Jones of the world who feel they have a direct link with God and are above reproach?, I really think they feel that way, maybe especially anointed is the word I am looking for.Many people today think Jesus was some peace loving hippie with sandals but I was reminded in a wonderful book called ' Wild at heart" by John Eldredge that Jesus wasn't afraid to get in the face of the Pharisies and anyone else who promoted false

beliefs and doctrine. He wasn't a coward and he stood for the lowest among mankind. He spoke up when there was abuse and the description of his return clearly shows a warrior who is going to clean up this mess. Obviously the WT thinks they are exempt from his wrath but I would hate to be part of a group that allows abuse to children who Jesus had a big heart for or anyone else for that matter. He loves his flock and died for us and it saddens him and his father to see us suffer. It takes guts to stand up for those who have no voice and Bill and everyone here has shown a real love for mankind and courage to do their part to stop them. You all keep up the good work. Blessings to all:)

M.A.N.

Saturday, June 2, 2007
@ 5:45 PM

To MT

I forgot one point. When all of us can express our feelings, including outrage, it helps people to heal. Just because I have a degree in Psychology doesn't mean I have all the answers or that it makes this nightmare any easier to take. The only difference is that I might know the clinical names for things and others don't. But we all are in pain because children are molested. I felt that if people can see that all of us feel a full range of emotions, then they might heal more quickly. I'm not going to do anything to get revenge. If my daughter wanted to resume a relationship with me, and I were in prison, what good would that do me? The pedophiles will be taken care of in the end. Anger is a normal and necessary part of the healing process. Under the Mosaic Law, I'd be pitching rocks at someone's head. Now THAT'S violence. You can picture what that was like, I'm not going to describe it.

M.A.N.

Saturday, June 2, 2007
@ 5:35 PM

To charliej

Thanks for your comments. I'll see about the email thing. My best to you.

M.A.N.

Saturday, June 2, 2007
@ 5:18 PM

To MT

I appreciate your comments. I'm Sicilian and have a temper. But it serves a purpose at times if it's not taken too far. I can let off steam. Any JW lurkers can see the damage they've done. And some may realize that victims have strong feelings about being abused. The Bible called for death for pedophiles. And since the WT likes to shun apostates now using the verse "loathe what God hates" and others, I like them to see how it feels. For the GB in Bethel. My wife used to ask why I got angry and threatened to kill the pedophile and the elders who protected him. I asked her, "Would you rather I threaten to do it and feel better 5 minutes later, or would you prefer I take my guns and actually go and do it. She chose to let me sound off. Please don't worry, I'm not going anywhere. If my health allows, I will attend the next rally. I hope it's in Florida, since we have very strict laws here about child molestation. My best to you.

Alex

Saturday, June 2, 2007
@ 12:32 PM

Questions of those who know.

Hi everyone. I had relatives that were JW's years ago. In the yearbook they always had the number of those who participated in the Bread and the Wine. You know, the members of the 144,000 group. The teachings at the time were that there had to be some of the remnant still alive when the end of this system began. How many of this group are alive today and what happened to the teaching about the Armageddon happening before this group who saw 1914 was all passed away? Thanks in advance Alex

charliej

Saturday, June 2, 2007
@ 11:55 AM

MAN

MAN I think that you and I think alike, on many things. I have used the same analogy of a chess game between god and Satan it is very disconcerting to think that life could possibly be about an argument or game between two spirit creatures saying I'm right, no I'm right you're wrong. Like two little children. I also found comfort when I left the org. in finding that a lot of people have experienced things the same way that I have. The Society would have us think that we are alone and rebellious and that is why we experience problems. But in the end most of us are very much the same and always can find someone that understands us, and is willing to offer support. I would like the

opportunity to talk to you in on a private session sometime. If you would allow our mutual friend to give me your e-mail address or she can give you mine.

Maluenda

Saturday, June 2, 2007
@ 1:20 AM

To MT

That's wonderful! I'm so excited for you. Of course, we'll always be here for you. I think the person that called you KT thought that was your initials or typed them in wrong thinking they were kt instead of mt. I know I've done that before too. There is a saying that you have to have rain in order to see the rainbow. Sounds like the rain is over and your creating a rainbow! Blessings!

M.A.N.

Friday, June 1, 2007
@ 7:27 PM

Re: agnosticism

I appreciate your thoughts. Usually people who believe in God feel uncomfortable when those who don't believe become militant or belittle the existence of God. And most agnostics aren't offended when believers talk about God or question how anyone could be an agnostic. It's just a trend I've seen over several decades. (You all knew I wasn't 25 years old, right? LOL) We have all spoken about the various results that child abuse causes. I was never abused so I can't realistically imagine what it would be like. But what happened to me after my daughter's rape/molestation was that I found that I could no longer believe in God, mostly for allowing it. I realize that it's not considered his fault by most believers. And we all know word for word how the WT would explain it. And I also am often accused of "judging God". But as I told one JW a while ago when this first happened, that I couldn't accept the fact that God allows this world to suffer to prove some point that the JW's claim is being settled between God and Satan. I had felt that I didn't ask to be a pawn in this heavenly chess game. But I'm not able or allowed to walk off the board, so to speak, and say, "I don't want to play". I was forced to play when my child was molested. I guess in so many words, I feel that if there is any being in the universe that can save someone and they don't, I have a problem with that. It's similar to the Good Samaritan. I'm not trying to expound doctrine, I'm just attempting to show that there are many other areas of "fall-out" besides just the victim's suffering. Some parents suffer but continue to forge ahead, realizing that God, the Bible, and the WT are not one and the same. (Hey, there's the trinity!) Other parents took the view that I did, that if God could have stopped it, and didn't, there was a moral culpability. Anyway, that's how I got to the position where I am today. But I need to emphasize once again that most people survive abuse because they either have a strong faith NOT based on the WT, or they develop one during their healing process. And since my sincerest love is for all victims everywhere, I am truly happy for them if their faith is a factor in their recovery. I never get into whether it can be proven if God exists or not or debate it. This forum is to find healing. I only know that I have to deal with my daughter's situation first. I will have to put off for now the issue of God's existence until later. Some would say I could heal more quickly if I DID believe, but I don't have the time or health to do both together. Since I don't believe the WT's doctrine about the future, or my having to be a JW to survive Armageddon, I don't feel any urgency to settle it too soon. I think everyone here would agree that forcing myself to believe prematurely would not help me in the long run. I absolutely respect everyone here, not matter what their belief is. My business is to ensure that anyone I know who was a victim will find out about Silent Lambs and come here for healing and a better life. My best to all.

mt

Friday, June 1, 2007
@ 6:53 PM

to M.A.N. and Maulenda

I do have a few things more to say. To M.A.N. first. I am so glad, that you are expressing your feelings. You sometimes write mad, and sometimes don't. It feels so good. Because I am just as you. I can be so mad, when I am writing, and therefore it's good to see, that I am not alone. :) And to you Maluenda, You are such a kind and so much a loving person. Despite all, what you have been through. I can not even imagine. But you are clever, and have a big warm heart. Healing so many off us. So you must both keep on going. Just had to write it. Sincerely mt

mt

Friday, June 1, 2007
@ 6:44 PM

Hi

Sorry forgot to ask, what does KT means? And what ever it means, its okay, we all do mistakes. Love mt.

mt

Friday, June 1, 2007
@ 6:40 PM

Love you

Thank you so much, for your comforting answer. I just had to write back at once. It warmed me so much. Always good to be missed. And I can say the same to all off you. Well great news from here. I am now starting a society, called silenced witnesses. Yes I am going in Bill's footsteps, here in little DK. I have for so long wanted this. And now the opportunity came. A very clever man, offered his help to me, and we spoke for 2 hours today, about being witness, victim, society and much more. It was very exiting. Interesting and I learned so much. So if you do not hear from me, for a while, its because I am now starting for real. And as I understand it, it takes a lot of work. That is so much okay with me, because its what I wan't. Yea I have been sad, but now my clouds are going away. :) And it's also because off you. I love to keep on reading here. It warms my heart. So thank you Bill, for being here. And thank you, especially Maluenda and M.A.N. I sure hope, that we in our new comunity, can get so lovely power, as you are here at Silents lamb. And the same to you earl and charlie and who is writing here. You are all so much loving and kindly people, who are comforting me, and hold the spirit up. So love to your all, from the deepest off my heart, and God bless you all. And I really mean that. You are my family also. All off you.

M.A.N.

Friday, June 1, 2007
@ 5:57 PM

To MT

I just wanted to add to what another person said to you. All of us have bad days, feel like we're not making a difference, etc. Many people think that the people who post frequently or are more well-known always have happy days. But we all ride an emotional roller coaster at times. I've had some really bad days where I wished I could snap my fingers and wake up in a better world. But others then post encouraging comments and I feel better. We all know Maluenda is very active in posting and helping others. I sometimes get depressed but she and others reach out and help. This guestbook can and is a great support group and source of comfort for thousands. (I know, we don't have that many posters, but I think we have many "visitors".) My point is that most of us have black days and we suffer because of it. The best thing to do is to post something and this might take your mind off whatever is bothering you that day. Jesus said that there was more happiness in giving than receiving. So if we give of our time, knowledge, kind comments, whatever, we are helping all who read the posts. I've had people ask me how I could get depressed when I have a degree in Psychology. But I'm still human. The only difference is that I get depressed and I know the clinical name for things. But that doesn't take the depression away. Encouragement from people or seeing something good happen to help a victim will cheer up most of us. MT, I think you are doing a very good job. Everyone can't live in the USA. We need people in other countries so that the entire world can learn of the WT's policies. And I've always believed that when people put their emotions out there on the table, then they can feel better. Others can read your post and say "I feel that way also, sometimes". Then they don't feel like they are crazy or the only one. And then when someone posts something upbuilding, that same advice can help the person who is visiting but didn't feel like posting. We just have to keep planting seeds. You never know where they will fall. My best to all.

Friday, June 1, 2007
@ 5:00 PM

To MAN

I just want to let you know that I, for one, do not feel hurt or offended by your being an agnostic. I have a brother who is agnostic and a friend who is agnostic, and an acquaintance who I believe is an atheist. We're all different and perceive things differently. We all have our own unique perspectives about life. Even when people basically have the same perspective, it's not completely, totally the same. People don't come out of pegboards! Thank goodness! It's the differences that make people so interesting, even fascinating. I have faith in God, a heavenly Father. This faith is just 'there'. It's that simple. I can't totally explain it, it just IS. My faith is influenced by nature, by the universe, by life itself. Maybe my faith in a heavenly God is just a part of the cosmos or something. It's way, way too deep for my feeble little gray cells to comprehend. I also believe in Satan and his "cohorts". His influence seems to be everywhere in this world from 'A' to 'Z'. He's very, very scary, but God is far, far stronger than he is. Satan is powerless against Him. I think the devil and his buddies most surely have an influence in the way JW's view pedophilia, that the governing body and the elders have Satan and his pals leading them around by their noses, and in turn the 'rank and file' are led around by their noses. Oh, spare us all from that religion, that cult! You never need to feel you should apologise in case you might be hurting anyone's feelings with your very OWN personal beliefs, MAN. You certainly need never to say sorry to me, that's for sure! You are your own person. Everyone is his/her own person and should never be afraid to be themselves. Not that anyone should be aggressive about where they're coming from, but assertiveness about it is good. That way nobody's toes are stepped on. Everyone is shown respect. Respect for others, and respect for themselves. To all of you, I encourage you to - - be who you are!

Friday, June 1, 2007
@ 4:37 PM

To MT

First, MT, I am sorry I was calling you KT! I don't know where I got that idea. I hope we hear from you soon here! I'm looking forward to posts coming from you soon! We love to hear from you here at Silentlambs. You are such a kind and COMPASSIONATE person and have a lot to offer here. Also, we want to be here for you, too! To be a really good support system for you, to be your family and friends. I hope we hear from you soon! Please never give up on what you are doing! It is easy to get down sometimes and feel as if you are getting nowhere. I am sure many, many of us here at Silentlambs have experienced feelings like yours. But, PLEASE hang in there, and don't ever give up, and PLEASE keep coming back. You are MISSED here.

M.A.N.

Thursday, May 31, 2007
@ 1:08 PM

To Maluenda

Maluenda, your post was great. I have seen that JW's have given up not only their right to think, but they have given up their ABILITY to think. Use it or lose it. When you have 20 or 30 years of being a JW, how can you make a decision without asking "Mother" first? Yet Paul said to acquire your own conscience and "thinking ability". He also said that if you can't make a decision on your own, you are a babe feeding on milk when you should be eating solid food as an adult. It truly is a tragedy to know that millions of people are walking around thinking THEY know the big picture of the world. Yet it is true that they are clueless about life. I pity them. They get mad because they know that they possibly don't have the truth. The longer this system lasts, the worse they look. I know many JW's go door to door but their heart isn't in it. I never met a people who looked at their watches more than anyone else.

M.A.N.

Thursday, May 31, 2007
@ 9:53 AM

To charliej

Charlie, you are not behind me. You'd be very surprised if you knew how bad some of my days are. We've all cried for lost family, many have considered suicide, some even think about murder. I had an elder tell me privately that if anyone molested his daughter, he'd kill him and the truth be damned. I need help just like everyone else. I just have more textbooks maybe. LOL. TO EVERYONE: I spoke with one of my college professors who moved from Princeton, NJ to Tampa, FL a few years ago. She has a few doctorate degrees. She told me she sees a therapist weekly. I almost dropped the phone. I had 3 of my 20 classes with her in college. I never detected any problems with her. But she told me that therapists see other therapists to keep them sane. Doctors see doctors and dentists visit their own favorite dentist. You can't work on your own teeth, right? Same thing here. Maluenda knows me well and can vouch for these statements. (Here's your chance, Maluenda. LOL) Charlie, I'm surprised the counselor didn't know about JW's. I have a girlfriend in Alaska (yes, I get around) who I was with 30 years ago. She has a doctorate in Psych. She said she sees so many JW families that are falling apart that if she limited her practice to just JW victims, she couldn't see them all weekly even if she worked 80 hours per week. And this is in Alaska. Not a very populated state. Charlie, I'm glad he compared them to a cult and that they were guilty of child abuse. I truly believe that the WT is a criminal organization. Jesus said that "wisdom is proved righteous by its works". Well, what is the fruitage that the WT has left in its wake?? We all know that answer. Using the elders to discipline children is DEAD WRONG. NO ONE should do that except the parents. The elders are already treated like gods, why the hell should they punish the children of other parents. They can't even raise their own. I can't find the source, but I heard that 3 out of 4 children raised in the JW religion leave when they turn 18. And this includes elders, and I think the percentage is higher. After all, elders are busy and neglect their kids. Plus, they worry too much about being the perfect family so that they can keep their sorry positions of petty power. As I said, I don't believe in God. But you are right about the alcohol, drugs, etc. These poor kids don't know which way is up. I'll post more later, I have to finish cutting the lawn before the sun gets any hotter here in good old Florida. My best to you.

Earl

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 11:55 PM

our purpose

I was just reading about people who struggled after leaving the JW's and realised in part because of their teachings they feel devalued if not part of the org.and even if they are part of the org. I want them to realise that once they understand that God loves you unconditionally, always has long before we even new of him and by grace we are saved and there is nothing you can do to earn it. Get that idea out of your head that only JW's are saved, it is not true. John 3:16 says it all. You could pound on a thousand doors a week and you wouldn't be any more saved or

unsaved. The witnesses are taught that many things happen for no reason, remember the familiar statement they would recite " Time and unforeseen occurrences" in other words "things just happen by accident. Well that just makes many feel like they are insignificant and God isn't interested in them and thats why so many JW's are depressed and never good enough and never sure of their salvation and walk around feeling guilty with a pseudo humbleness.It is drilled into them that they must be human doings and not just human beings to be saved. Thats not humility it is a people that have been beaten down so they will serve out of fear and guilt. When one reads a fine book like The Purpose Driven life by Rick Warren they immediately get their self esteem back when they learn how much God cares for us and has given each of us a purpose or a shape as he calls it to do something that we love. Instead of forcing all to go door to door, dress the same, shave the same, etc. God wants us to do what we are cut out for.Did you ever wonder why he made us all different, maybe he likes diversity? When we love to do something we are good at it. Even the Bible says that not all should be teachers but maybe we have the gift of music or any of a multitude of gifts. Who wouldn't feel guilty doing something out of necessity when we are to do it out of love. I wrote a song after reading The purpose Driven Life and sent it to Rick, he wrote back to thank me and I did some research on him. His book made him millions of dollars and he gives much to Aids research and many other groups. He and his wife live in the same modest home they have had for many years, contrast that with many jW's who preach the end but are keeping up with the Jones, building big new homes etc. He says he gives away about 90% of his money and keeps 10%. I don't know or care what he makes but he is a man that has inspired millions I think mainly by showing biblical passages that show we are valued by our Creator and one is moved with reciprical love to want to be in relationship with Him. The god of the JW's is a harsh god, waiting for us to screw up and always waiting for us to prove ourselves worthy and if we are careful all the way to the end we may be spared but maybe not, Like the old witness that sat in my house more than once and said I don't think I will make it to the new system and I asked him why,He said I just don't feel like I will. Then I asked him what is required for salvation and he thought for a moment and said we need to believe and repent, I said there you go. But look how beaten down this long time witness was, he is not the first one to tell me this. I am here in part to tell the downtrodden that there is freedom and love and truth but you have to get away from the org. and throw out most all they taught you and go to the Bible with an open mind and join a joyful sane church and fellowship with normal people. You will experience the yoke that Jesus talked of, an easier lighter life where you won't feel like a freak and when you don't feel like a freak you won't want to see everyone else going to hell because you will love them like we are supposed to.And when you get to using your own God given brain and not the WT's dogma you will see clearly how their rules to protect the org. have sacrificed children that have no voice. And you will picture Jesus with the little ones sitting on his lap and you will know that you can no longer be a part to the egregious acts that take place in the halls and are never brought to justice.All of us will have to explain someday if we were either part of the solution or part of the problem, we are one or the other. Evil exist because someone allows it or knows about it and is too cowardly to stand up and help. Only then will you find joy and be able to look in the mirror and say I did the right thing and be able to let go of the guilt and fear and sleep in peace. If our messages reach one jW's heart who knows how many lambs they may save. Blessing to all

charliej

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 9:04 PM

MAN

MAN I know that I am a little behind but,you are so correct I had to see a professional counselor because of my experiences within the org. the mental and emotional abuse. He knew nothing about JW's until he met me. Now he realizes how dangerous they can be. He recognizes that they are a very controlling group. He has actually told me that If I were a minor telling him about my life as a JW, without even knowing about the sexual abuse at this point, he would be required by law to report my parents to CPS. It is not a situation that just involves parents, it also involves the entire congregation. My parents often used the elders to discipline me. I actually grew up afraid to do anything wrong or questionable afraid of the elders, the rest of the organization, and Jehovah. I was punished by the organization on many occasions. The bad thing was that I never did anything wrong. I did not do any of the things that I was accused of and punished for. Why else would there be so many alcoholics, and people who have manic depression, and drug abuse, and suicidal tendencies? Why do children who are given any slack leave the first chance they get? Because it is a high control and abusive organization. People should not be afraid of God. A person's God should be a place of comfort.

charliej

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 9:03 PM

SJG

SJG I really appreciated your comments. When I first started having questions and doubts I was overwhelmed with guilt. I had always been taught not to question the elders under any circumstances. That caused me to beat myself up. Until one day while I was thinking about it all, I started thinking about who God is. It occurred to me that If there is truly a creator that has a requirement for us, a specific set of guidelines that we are to live by that he would insure that we would have those answers without question and without the assistance of man for interpretation. Then I

realized that we all live our lives according to our past experiences. The lives we have lead generally dictate what we except as truth, and it will generally take a dramatic experience to change that. But it is impossible for every person to understand everything the same. Therefore it makes sense that God would recognize that fact and except it. Then I realized that I had nothing to feel guilty about, or to fear, because if there really is a grand creator he would understand me and except me if I try my hardest.

NF19

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 8:47 PM

To Earl

Hey, you're right! I never thought of that. "Occifer, I ran over this JW, but he wasn't run over by ME." God, that's perfect! Theocratic warfare. Does that mean I can start killing JW's at will because "we are in a fight with dark, spiritual forces", blah, blah? Sounds good to me. I need something to cheer me up." Now I know why the Governing Body stays in their ivory tower. I'm serious. Someday, someone will kill a JW. In the US. I know it's a matter of time. Some parent whose child was molested is going to kill the abuser. You all watch. Remember I said it. Earl, You are also right about their mooching off the system. They mock the USA but collect all the benefits they can so they can pioneer. They won't be cops or join the service, but they scream for a cop if someone smacks them for lying. I hope NYC has an earthquake. But just on certain buildings.

M.A.N.

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 8:21 PM

To Maluenda

As most people know, you and I are very good friends. So I can speak the truth. Your father is a very sick man. I could be on the Governing Body and I still wouldn't have anything to do with the man who molested my daughter. If I were near him for five minutes, he wouldn't leave the hospital for weeks, if at all. That's for starters. Secondly, who the hell is your father? Just another stupid elder, as you've said many times. Elders don't know squat about who Jehovah has forgiven or not. Proof? Hasn't the WT changed its views on how to treat those who commit suicide? Now they will do funerals when before they didn't. Who said Jehovah forgave your abuser?? Did he take out an ad in the paper? Hire a skywriter airplane? "So who am I not to forgive him?" Hell, that's funny. My wife left me and took my child almost six years ago. Suppose Jehovah has forgiven me. (For what I don't know. I committed no sin be exposing the perversity of the WT abuse policy. It's the WT that should be worried about forgiveness if they expect to live much longer.) Then why is everyone shunning me? Why does she refuse to go to counseling? She said she'd "think about it" if I proved my loyalty by being at least an elder. Hell, I wasn't an elder ever. I don't answer to her. I told her NO DICE. I'll go to counseling to help my daughter and if we can work out being a family. No meetings, no DC, no FS until the family is reunited. If not, no help. I told her to "trust in Jehovah". We'll see who succeeds in life or not. Jehovah doesn't forgive pedophiles because they don't repent. Less than one in 10,000 ever change for good. So there isn't much forgiveness necessary. You'd have to wake Jehovah up to tell him if a pedophile repented for good. God could nap for decades before needing to be disturbed. I find it disgusting that the victims are DF'd for life but the pedophiles are DF'd for a few months and allowed back in. Again, this shows that elders are NOT therapists and should be arrested for trying. Hey, I'm just following the Bible. The victim is punished for warning others or reporting it. I'm sorry, Maluenda, but you know the score by now. Justice won't be done until these animals are locked up.

Earl

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 5:19 PM

nf-19

That was funny but if you used their logic you would only have run over them if you believed you had :). If we can pick and choose what is a lie why can't we pick and choose what is right and wrong. Can you see where they are going with this philosophy. It truly opens the door for much deceit. I still can not believe they put this in print. Another thing that helped break my affiliation was an article that said that police officers could not be a witness in good standing because they carried a gun. If more people new the WT beliefs they would be livid. So the police and the military can give their lives to protect our freedoms but they are not good enough to be a JW. I asked a JW what he would do if someone broke in his house and was going to rape and kill his family what he would do knowing that the bible says a man must take care of his family. Well they have no answer because they have yet to be told what to do. They wont support their government but they will take from it including welfare, disability, protection etc. They have for years talked about the government turning on religion and they may be one of the first to go as the truth of their hate for this country gets out. I have heard witnesses say I am no part of this country all the while collecting evry benefit they could get. I believe they are finally exposing themselves for what they really stand for. WE know they have no problem using the court rooms to get what they want. I hope more and more JW's come here and get some sense of things and decide to help our kids and stop the nonsense.

Maluenda

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 4:45 PM

To MAN

I love your sense of humor! I think next visit I'll ask them to come in for a bloody Mary and a Hot Dog! Peeps is a slang term for people as in people you know or it's those sugary little marshmallow chicks you eat at Easter! I'm writing chapter three of my book and it has to be done by tomorrow. I just took a break and when I got back to the computer my sweet little girl accidentally landed on the keyboard wiping out half of my completed work! So back to the drawing board! Blessings to all and patience for me!

NF19

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 4:45 PM

logic

Instead of calling it Awake! magazine, it should be called "Wise Up!". If JW's did that, half of them would quit. Many JWs see the dumb arguments and beliefs. They are afraid to leave 'cause their families would dump them.

NF19

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 4:35 PM

Talking to JW's

I found it won't work to talk with JW's using the Bible. They learned a bunch of verses and they won't deviate. Didn't they used to have a book "Make Sure" or something? Imagine having all questions neatly grouped by chapters. There was no room for questions smart people asked. The book was meant to cover all questions most people ask. But Maluenda said she asked stuff most don't ask them. That's why they got mad. She didn't follow what they were used to. The JW woman had to think without WT assistance. She can't do that too well. Maluenda made her look dumb so she got mad. That's pride, and the Bible says not to be proud. To talk to JW's, you must pin them down on a point that they've been wrong on. Ask 'em if the Mormons said something and it didn't come true, what would that make the Mormons? Then say "same thing to you". Sauce for the goose, right? The JW will then call you names or think you are Satan or a apostate. But maybe someday they will think on what you said or the other JW with them will think. YOu never know.

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 4:33 PM

Oops

Sorry about the repeats of my posts. Today, for the first time ever I gave blood. I was assured that the blood people donate is very carefully checked out for anything that could pose a threat to the people getting the blood. So, I don't have to worry about there maybe being something wrong with my blood and it might make someone sick. They're really cautious about this! I probably won't tell the JW members of my family what I did. No need to, unless it comes up for some reason. I feel good about having done it, and the nurses really appreciate all the people who have been showing up to donate blood today. They have been busy! Nonstop.

M.A.N.

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 4:22 PM

Re: Satan

Many people do not believe in Satan, whether he is supposed to be a real creature or just the "concept of evil in men's hearts". I don't believe in God or Satan. Or angels either, for that matter. I take science very seriously and I require absolute proof. I don't mean to hurt anyone's feelings. I understand thoroughly the idea that God and Satan are supposed to be unable to be proven using our five senses, since none of these can experience spiritual beings. But I need a more concrete proof in my life than the fact that life exists or there is beauty in the world. There is also much agony. Many would say that this proves exactly that God and Satan exist and that one is responsible for the good and the other for the evil. But a "good friend of mine" pointed out that life is what you make it. Two people can be presented with the exact same circumstances in life. One will thank God for the good they see and the other will blame Satan for the evil. If a mother and child got in a car accident and the mother died, the one who loves God

would thank him for sparing the child. The other would blame Satan for the mother's death. I would be forced to question how any God would allow the accident in the first place. I know many don't view things my way, but we are all different. If your faith in certain beings, or lack of it, makes your life work, I see no problem. I'd only worry about you if I saw you walking down the street talking to "Satan" out loud. I knew little about Wiccans and this good friend enlightened me. I'll let others explain the Wiccan beliefs, I'm not an expert.

M.A.N.

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 4:01 PM

Re: Maluenda's post

First of all, what does "peeps" mean? Miracles don't happen anymore? Can they prove they did in the past? Do they have anything on video? Then I'm not convinced. (I mean no disrespect to those who still believe, but I'm a die-hard agnostic and will never change.) I thought Satan was the "God of this system of things"? Geez, even JW's don't know the top 100 scriptures they use anymore? What kind of publishers are they turning out these days? I think JW's get angry when you disagree because of many reasons. One is that sometimes the householder (You, Maluenda) is smart enough to ask a question that they haven't practiced in the Service Meeting. Or again, like you, they give you the standard answer that is supposed to cause the heavens to open up and holy WT light will shine into your left ear into your brain and you will just "get it". Well, that works if your head is empty, since there would be plenty of room for all of their teachings. But since most people here and in the world have their intelligent heads already filled with non-JW beliefs, there isn't much room for WT fiction. That's why the JW's get so mad. Another reason, and they won't admit it, is that many JW's down deep don't really understand and/or believe much of the garbage they are taught at the Hall and in the mags. I mean, think about it. How many times has the WT changed their view on whether the people from Sodom will be resurrected? They did a flip-flop twice in ONE YEAR! I mean, how can anyone take them seriously? And should a woman scream if threatened with rape? That has changed a dozen times in 50 years. You made a good point about going to the horse's mouth for the truth. I play and teach piano. If you had a question about piano music or wanted lessons, would you ask me or would you ask the WT if a non-musician wrote an article about piano so you could read it? JW's are just so brainwashed to go to "Mother" for everything that they truly don't know how to think anymore. My STBX (soon to be ex-wife) told me that she could discuss divorce details with me. But she had to check with the elders to find out HOW MANY MINUTES PER MONTH SHE WAS ALLOWED ANY CONTACT WITH ME!! Can you imagine the stupidity?? How many minutes?? What's next? "Brother Idiot, my apostate husband sent me \$5,000 for child support. Do I have to put on nurse's latex gloves to handle the check or can I touch it and cash it myself? I better go, I'll start laughing and crack a rib. Oh, BTW, how many animals did you sacrifice this week? Does putting a few burgers or hot dogs on the BBQ count as a "burnt sacrifice"? Did you drink any "bloody Mary's" lately? I'd check the mags they leave with you for hidden microphones. They are that paranoid. Really sad. Well, let us know if the mags have anything good in them. Good luck.

NF19

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 2:05 PM

Re: Illogic

Well, does that work both ways? If I run over 2 JW's with my car on purpose, can I pray to God to get forgiveness? Never mind, why ruin a good bumper.

Maluenda

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 1:53 PM

RE:ILLOGIC

They already do say that you can commit a sin and be forgiven. My father is an elder and goes out in service with the man who molested me on a regular basis. When I asked him how he could do this he said, "He prayed to Jehovah for forgiveness and Jehovah forgave him so why shouldn't I." So you see they do follow this philosophy. Scarry isn't it.

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 1:44 PM

The illogic of it all

If the WTBTs is teaching its devout 'flock' that lying is and untruth, but an untruth is not necessarily a lie, and besides, if they lie they can always pray to God afterward for forgiveness. Huh?! But, but, but - - if it's a deliberate lie, then that just doesn't make sense! Also, they could turn around and say to go ahead a commit adultery, steal, abuse children. I mean, why not? They can always pray to God afterward for forgiveness. The reasoning is all just

so crazy! How can people in the 'rank and file' not see that?! How can they go along with the idiocy? It makes me want to shake them, put smelling salts under their noses and say, "Wake up, wake up, wake up!". Aaaugh!

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 1:36 PM

To kt

Hello, kt, please keep coming to Silentlambs. You are loved and cared about here, no question! Speaking for myself, sometimes a few days go by without my going near a computer. When I get back to it, though, one of the first things I do is get on Silentlambs! You are really appreciated here, so please hang in there if things get a little slow here sometimes. Don't let it get you down. Believe me, you are so cared about here! And it's so true that Jehovah's Witnesses are very difficult to talk to! Having a discussion with them about the Bible is very frustrating and exasperating! My sister told me recently that she thinks that I am in denial that the JW's have the truth. Uh, oh, here we go. In actuality, I very much believe that SHE is probably the one in denial! But, a conversation with a JW can be like going round and round on a 'Merry Go Round'! A person can get dizzy trying to talk with a JW! So, don't feel bad if you feel as if you are getting nowhere with any Jehovah's Witnesses, and, as one or two others here pointed out to you, even if you can get just ONE JW to listen to you and give serious thought to what you are saying, well, then that is a BIG step. It's not easy, but hang in there, kt! It is very admirable the way you are trying to help people, and your compassion is a beautiful thing!

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 1:34 PM

To kt

Hello, kt, please keep coming to Silentlambs. You are loved and cared about here, no question! Speaking for myself, sometimes a few days go by without my going near a computer. When I get back to it, though, one of the first things I do is get on Silentlambs! You are really appreciated here, so please hang in there if things get a little slow here sometimes. Don't let it get you down. Believe me, you are so cared about here! And it's so true that Jehovah's Witnesses are very difficult to talk to! Having a discussion with them about the Bible is very frustrating and exasperating! My sister told me recently that she thinks that I am in denial that the JW's have the truth. Uh, oh, here we go. In actuality, I very much believe that SHE is probably the one in denial! But, a conversation with a JW can be like going round and round on a 'Merry Go Round'! A person can get dizzy trying to talk with a JW! So, don't feel bad if you feel as if you are getting nowhere with any Jehovah's Witnesses, and, as one or two others here pointed out to you, even if you can get just ONE JW to listen to you and give serious thought to what you are saying, well, then that is a BIG step. It's not easy, but hang in there, kt! It is very admirable the way you are trying to help people, and your compassion is a beautiful thing!

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 1:18 PM

Hi, Maluenda

I was surprised that you accepted the magazines! Do you read them to keep up with what the WTBTS is up to? Well, anyway, when they go back to see you, I know you'll have some other things up your sleeve with which to confound them. You hit a nerve it sounds like. Keep us posted! :-) By the way, I am a little confused about what you said about the devil. You don't believe in him, you said. To me Satan is very real, the epitome of evil and wickedness, and people should be very careful not to get involved with spiritism and certain aspects of this world we live in. Could you please tell us a little about the Wiccans? What does Wiccan mean?

M.A.N.

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 8:16 AM

To: JamieJ

You made a very good point. Lying is lying, period. Bringing up children is not easy. What must go through the mind of a child when they learn at home or school that lying is wrong, then the WT teaches them that it's okay? Does anyone see a similarity here with the Nazis? Or any other propaganda-based country or organization? This IS definitely child abuse. It may not be sexual, but it is abuse: emotional, psychological, and moral. I think we should all be thankful that the JW's don't vote. Can you imagine the damage they could do by passing laws okaying their conduct? When I was a servant, I used to defend the WT by using the analogy that if everyone on earth were a JW, the world would be a far better place to live. I now realize that if everyone were a JW, I'd kill myself, if I didn't kill them first. There might not be any "crime", but who would want to live on a planet with billions of JW's? I'd go live on the moon. LOL. To MT: I hope you are doing better. It takes time. One person at a time. On another popular site,

there is a post of an ex-JW who actually spoke to an elder alone (he had doubts) and the elder agreed with him that the WT was full of lies. Maybe he'll quit. You plant seeds and you never know where or how they'll grow. My best to all.

M.A.N.

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 8:00 AM

Re: Lies and untruths

I find it amazing that any JW can indulge in such stupidity and double-talk. It's like my introducing a friend to you and saying, "This man's name is John, but John is not his name." HUH???? What kind of logic is that?? WT LOGIC!!! If you tried to explain "theocratic warfare" to ANY person in the world, a news reporter, a judge, a professor, whoever, they would look at you like you needed to be locked up. Yet the WT stands on the top of the mountain and says "We are the truth and if you don't agree, you'll die. Ha ha. And we'll take your land when you're dead." Some day I'd like to see someone knock them off their pedestal. The laws here in Florida are brutally strict compared to other states. I truly believe that even raising children in this religion constitutes "emotional and psychological child abuse". But if anyone sued the WT, they'd take it to the Supreme Court. The only way to beat these monsters is to hit them where it hurts. DON'T give them money, don't talk to them at the door, tell all your friends about SL and whatever else you know. Email the SL newsletters to your friends. Look up local media people and email THEM. The media NEED stories to stay in business. Let's all give them all the ammo they need. We can't use real "ammo" like the WT wanted to use on "apostates" (according to a WT article in the 1950's where they lamented not being allowed to kill everyone who wasn't a JW) but we can use whatever ammo we have. There are 1,000 people to everyone 1 JW in the world. How much power can they have? All of us together have more time, more money, and can fatally hurt them. SL has many suggestions on how to further this cause. Let's use them and someday the WT will be history. My best to all.

Maluenda

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 7:57 AM

To Geanz

So glad your still visiting. I hope you stay around this time. So many people come here to hear the words you just wrote. They are unsure if they can make it in the world- survive. When people like you tell their stories it gives them hope. Thanks and hope to hear more from you! Blessings

JamieJ

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 6:28 AM

lies & untruths

We havn't read an actual Watchtower in a long time, but I came across that article online just the other day that talked about lies being untruths but untruths not being lies. Imagine the confusion this give to children in the WTBS. It is major parental obligation to teach our children right from wrong and lying and here's their religious leaders telling them that lying is ok, if for the good of the WTBS. Doesn't that go against the fundamentals of child rearing. All I could do is laugh, but in actuality it is very scary.

JamieJ

Wednesday, May 30, 2007
@ 6:20 AM

to mt

Hang in there mt! I know your feeling of wanting to do more is probably overwhelming. But remember, if even only one person is able to see the 'real light' from you that is enough. I'm sure there are some out there that you have reached but may not have the ability to come forward like you. Even if all you do is expose, that is enough. I feel that the WTBS puts into our minds that we can never do enough and then even when we get out of the WTBS we still have that mentality. They put into us that no matter how much we do, there is always more we can do, that we can never live up to God's standards (or rather, their standards), but that is so untrue.

geanz

Tuesday, May 29, 2007
@ 11:26 PM

When you leave

I remember as if it were today how I always thought that if you "leave the truth" and enter into the "world" you'd experience depression and would not survive. Well, I found entering into the "world" about 12 years ago extremely refreshing. So much so that I wondered how I could've been brainwashed for so long. Wow! There are other

intelligent people in the world who have very interesting thoughts that have not been drilled into them. I didn't drop off the face of the earth, instead I made new friends in different cultures and religions with ideas that were different from what I had ever heard. Those people I met and am still friends with to this day were good people, not mass-murderers/child molesters, with an open mind and accepted me for me. My religion did not matter - I am an individual outside of my religion. What a tremendous weight lifted off of me! I could actually voice my opinions/passions/fears without fear of a group of people shunning me or making me fit into a very small cramped square. I learned about other religions and how very similar they are to JW's as they all strongly believe they are the chosen people. I chose to leave the organization b/c of the extreme abuse/neglect I incurred as a child by my stepfather for 13 years and the fact that a religion could actually convince my mother to stay with this monster b/c God instructed that divorce is not an option and more importantly to let the real "me" out. I'm not a demon - I'm now a very successful, loving mother of two handsome, respectful boys who believe God is good and loving and created all living things to be the best they can be and if anyone ever put their hands on my two boys like my stepfather, I am thankful I have the brains to think outside the JW box and do what was necessary to keep them safe. I have not posted for a few years, but felt the need to express myself this evening. Thank you for listening, Geana Smalls

SJG

Tuesday, May 29, 2007
@ 8:15 PM

Greetings and love to all! mt you don't have to apologize. I really feel that it's useless to argue with a JW. It was God's Holy Spirit that opened my eyes. If a person really wants to worship God God's way, then God will get them there. The devil has put a huge block in the way of God's Spirit for the JW's. It's sad. I've always believed that God's judgement is righteous and no one will receive His adverse judgement unjustly. Just examining their beliefs about Jesus' return and what they say on that CD is the trickery of the devil. To say that Jesus won't be returning on a cloud because when a plane is in a cloud you can't see it, so Jesus' return will be invisible is just not right. This is how I know there's a block from the devil on them. It was on me too. For years I didn't get Matthew 24 until God removed the block. It's so clear. If we are going to say that we are christians who teach christianity then the basis for our faith is the bible, Jesus. What reason does one have for teaching the opposite of what Jesus said and declaring Jesus' words untrue? Searching through their CD causes one to see the unGodly reasoning of the governing body of the JW and the trickery of the devil. Peace to all! God Bless!

Tuesday, May 29, 2007
@ 3:51 PM

Lies and untruths not the same??? Duh.

If the WTBS is teaching its poor simple flock (when I say simple I am not referring to intelligence and education, just sheer gullibility when it comes to the JW 'religion') that a lie is always an untruth, but an untruth is not necessarily a lie, then they might as well say that blue is not blue, pink is not pink, yellow is not yellow whenever it suits their fancy. Because an untruth and a lie are one and the same and to mislead the 'rank and file' with this so-called line of "reasoning" is stupid and mean. The WTBS is in essence telling its 'flock' to just go ahead and lie as long as it backs up the WTBS's teachings, true or not. This is one way cults are made, by twisting people's minds around in all directions, playing with people's thinking. It's disgusting and inexcusable! Of course, an untruth is a lie! There is no getting around it!

mt

Tuesday, May 29, 2007
@ 2:02 AM

Hi everybody

Thank you so much for your kind and loving answers. I know you are right, but I suddenly just felt so alone. Also in the work I am doing. I also know, that there are circumstances in peoples life, there can be the reason, while they do not respond. So yes I have to be more patience. I just had a bad day, it all just got to me. I know JW wants me to come back. But never ever I do that. I would hate every minute there. And Charlie you are so right, that it is frustrating, arguing with JW. The most frustrating part is, that the one there is at the net writing right now, does not write back. Not to me anyway. I think it's so unpolite, and I can only feel sorry for him, because I know that somewhere it hurts his heart. When I was a JW, I passed a df. at the street. Oh I was so ashamed I remember. I loved her, and it hurted a lot. So somehow, it must get to them, when they ignore us. But when I write in DK, I also do it, because maby just maby a JW is reading what I write, and want's to get out. Maby I can reach a JW who need help. Not those who are writing, they are cold as ice. But those who are seeking for help. So its difficult for me to stop. I am now tumbling with som questions about how to reach the x-witnesses here in DK. I feel a little bit isolated. I am standing between disapointing my mother who is a good and loving woman, or help those ex-witnesses who got to be out there somewhere. I want so much to do a lot more, than I do now, just sitting here writing. That is also important, but I need to do more. And it is also trubling me. No now I must stop this complaning. Thank you so

much, that you have patience with me. I will turn my eyes away from my self now, and start to look outside the world and find some ways to go on. I am reaching there again, where I was for about 3 weeks ago. I will continue my fight. Love from me to your all, God bless you.

charlie j

Monday, May 28, 2007
@ 3:56 PM

to mt

MT, J is correct. You see the active JW's think that we are terrible hateful people who have been influenced by Satan. They think that we are miserable and want them to be too. They believe that most people who leave, do it trying to spread their wings and try forbidden fruit, then find that it is not so great out in the world so they eventually return. I have a cousin who left about 15 years ago, and all those years I thought that she had become a terrible and hateful person. And the reason that my family and I would not have anything to do with her is because we thought that she would eventually miss us and go back to it. The organization gives all its members an inherent feeling that all eyes are on them. That they are to please everyone at all time. So they actually think that a person who left cares so much about what the witnesses think about them that eventually we will miss the witnesses bad enough to go back. That is why they say they we are selfish because we are able to break through that feeling of being overly concerned with what everybody thinks about us. My point is that during my process of leaving I missed my cousin and I called her then went to see her. And to my surprise she had her own happy life that was not at all impacted by our shunning her. And more to my surprise she was actually a better person then when I knew her as a witness. She, and others like Bill, helped me to see that I really could be happy and become a better person. When we argue with them they feel like they are accomplishing something, and they see us all the more as hateful, miserable people. The best thing that we can all do is to do our best to be good caring people. So that they will see that happiness is possible outside. As far as our support for you on this site. Try to be patient with us, sometimes it takes some time to read new posts and have our responses posted. But always know that we care about you and will always be here for you, just slow sometimes. To MAN thanks for your comments. Thanks to everyone who has welcomed me to the guest book.

J

Monday, May 28, 2007
@ 7:44 AM

To MT

Please note that this past weekend was a long holiday weekend in the U.S., so you that is probably the reason you were not welcomed back by the regulars. I usually check this site every day but failed to do so since Friday, because I have been so busy. My brother, who is in the process of leaving the cult, came from out of state for a holiday party, and it was great seeing him again! May I suggest to you to not argue with active JW's? It will do no good, because they are BRAINWASHED, and it will only frustrate you. The best thing to do for yourself and for friends of yours who are still JW's is to live a good life, take care of yourself, and quietly show them that God won't strike you with lightning and the world isn't as evil as the WTBS would have you believe upon leaving the cult. The evil empire can deny that they're a cult all they want to, but the proof is in the pudding, so to speak. I used to go crazy every time I read on this site about another child being molested by a JW, but now, although I feel sadness, I also feel more convinced than ever that being disfellowshipped was the best thing that ever happened to me. Take care of yourself, be there for the victims and know that coming out of "Jehovah's organization" is the best thing that could've happened to you.

M.A.N.

Monday, May 28, 2007
@ 7:36 AM

Hi to all

First, I wanted to say hi to mt and I'm sorry you felt sad. So many new people are posting here that I can't believe it. Of course, I'm glad about it. Many come and go. Hi to Cheri Romero too, I'm glad you got the stuff. I think I lost your email, so email me so I get it again or send it to SL and they can get it to me. To Earl: You are correct, a lie is a lie. Liars die at God's judgment day. The WT lies. Therefore, they will die. Period. There are psychological reasons for why people belong to cults and the GB members are not immune to being human and imperfect. If they are imperfect as they often use as an excuse for their failed prophecies and advice, then no one should follow them. I was on another anti-JW site and they were discussing the latest conventions. There was a talk that "If Jehovah and Jesus trust the FDS, then we should." What the WT fails to realize is that God and Jesus DO NOT trust the FDS. Who would trust an organization that misrepresents you and slaughters your believers? (Shunning, rape, and suicides.) The WT keeps making God out to be a bumbling idiot always in need of Bethel's assistance in order to get things done. When you take an oath in court, you must swear to tell "the whole truth, and nothing but the truth". Leaving out ANYTHING violates this oath. So the WT are chronic liars and they will die for this sin. Hey WT, why don't you go play in traffic? The BQE runs right by your buildings. I've driven it hundreds of times. Just do us all a

favor and walk across it a few times while keeping your eyes closed. Thanks. The world will be a better place. To Charlie J: You are right. There is a verse: "And my people have loved it that way." It's about power. It's the ego of men who have no education and realize that they are losers, so they get power from carrying leather briefcases all week to meetings so they can "play executive". This offsets the broom or mop they carry all day at work. If the GB had to work in the real world as we do, I bet college educations would have been fine all these years. Since they live off of the publishers, then they continue to be obnoxious. If there is a God, he is watching and will take care of them. My best to all. And have a good Memorial Day.

Maluenda

Sunday, May 27, 2007
@ 10:21 PM

To NF19

I would love to see that. What would they do if a man and a woman cross dressed as a couple? I think we could do a whole lot of hidden camera scenerios for utube. We could go around to KH's and present different situations and secretly film how they react. It would be a hoot! We already know that when you place service bulletins on their doors they get irrate even with the cameras rolling. Can you imagine what they would do if they thought there were no cameras present?

Maluenda

Sunday, May 27, 2007
@ 10:17 PM

To Cheri Romero

MAN has been asking about you forever! He would love to hear from you. He's been a little down lately! I'm so happy that you are back. As you see, we have been very busy making new friends! I hope you hang out with us! What have you been up too?

Maluenda

Sunday, May 27, 2007
@ 10:14 PM

To MT

My dear, dear friend- don't be discouraged. You are doing a noble work from your heart and from the love that it holds. These people who do not greet you, these people who have cold hearts do not know what they do. Think of it this way. There are many horrible people in this world. Hitler, Houssein, Stalin, and I could go on and on! But one thing these people all have in common and they include the governing body, elders, and all the rank and file- there heart is frozen solid. It takes a lot of warmth from true love to defrost those hearts. You, my friend, have that type of love. Keep going, keep distributing your love and warmth. It'll take a while but you'll see there hearts aglow with warmth again. I have no doubt. I also know that you are loved very much here and will accomplish your goal. A great big hug to you my friend! Blessings!

charlie j

Sunday, May 27, 2007
@ 8:56 PM

should it surprise us

All the comments are very interesting, as well as very true. But, should it surprise us? Think about all the other parts of the world where men rule their households. In some nations, men are legally allowed to beat rape and murder their wives if they feel necessary. Why is it that things don't change there? In religions that allow bigamy, why don't things change? Because the men that run those nations and organizations, and the men who are simple members like it the way it is. There is no reason for them to change. They know in their hearts that it's wrong but they like their lives, and so they keep everyone else suppressed so that they will not try to change. What reason is there for the rules within the WTBS to change? The men who run the organization like their life style, particularly those representatives of the GB who are supported by the publishers. And the elders and servants get to determine how their households are run. Even the elders wives who have their lives just the way they like it. They all justify it by saying that is God's will so that they don't have to explain themselves. There is no reason for them to change. So should it at all surprise us? Not really. But it doesn't mean that WE have to like it or except it either. No matter how much they try to make us feel bad, we all know that we do have someone for us, here. A very good friend of mine once suggested that I watch a movie called The Truman Show and compare it to life within the

organization. I know that he has made the same suggestion to others. I have never seen anything that is as close of a representation. It really shows that the majority of the people involved with the show liked things the way they were, they each personally benefited in some way from the control of Truman. So they had no reason to change.

Cheri Romero

Sunday, May 27, 2007
@ 5:22 PM

Hello to all of my friends

Hi all, MAN I enjoy all of the jokes and poems you send me. Maluenda, long time no talk to or hear. I am just dropping by to say that I am still here and miss the board. Take care all.

Earl

Sunday, May 27, 2007
@ 5:12 PM

truth and consequences

Someone help me with this Theocratic Warfare stuff, can it be that those who write for WT are getting so old to be senile? I am going to get a copy of the Feb.07 WT to see for myself but something is very wrong here and the fact that they put it out there for all to see I can't imagine. And who came up with that slogan I never heard before about a lie being an untruth but etc. Sure sounds like a lawyer to me. Revelation 22:15 groups liars along with fornicator, murderers and idolators and denies them entry to heaven. I found some of my notes from various writers that show how damaging a lie is. Withholding information is always a potential lie, some might call it a white lie but telling only part of the truth creates the same confusion as an outright untruth. A lie affects our spirituality in many ways, it creates a distrust for all mankind and it creates confusion, fear, uncertainty, resentment and suspicion. One only needs to think of a loved one who lied to them and was caught to know the damage done. We have a very human need to trust, I think we would go mad if we felt we had no one to trust. It is through trust that our value system grows and changes. Deception is always a choice, we infer that we merit a special status" Who does that sound like"? Is there ever a lie that is psychologically healthy, that causes growth rather than hurt, and from which no one is adversely affected? Our personal security is based on the assumption that the information we are given will be honest. When that is shaken or taken away it is not surprising that our lives can be temporarily (or even, for some, permanently) shattered. Only the truth can make us feel secure. So considering how damaging lies can be I can see why they are considered a serious sin. Am I mistaken to believe that the WT is saying that it is ok to lie. From what I have read that is exactly what they are saying especially when we consider that withholding information is always a potential lie and we are shortchanging the person we are withholding from. I have seen and heard lies in the halls for many years but the excuse is always" we are not perfect" which is supposed to absolve them. Seems to me a lie is a worse sin than many that will get one DF'd. But to actually come out and promote dishonesty in the WT mag. is unbelievable. Please tell me if I am not understanding something here. Thanks and blessings to all

mt

Sunday, May 27, 2007
@ 4:45 PM

I am sad

Hi Sorry I write again with sadness in my heart. I just have been writing again, after a fortnight on our web-site, and nobody welcome me back. I am so sad in inside me. I think I really try to be warm and loving to all, but maby I don't try hard enough. sorry I am just sad right now and yes, as a human being I could use some kind words. I will not let my candle go out. And nobody should. I have nothing to be sad about, I know compared to all those who really suffer, but still I am only human. Regard mt

NF19

Sunday, May 27, 2007
@ 11:19 AM

To TB

You didn't wear a tie and they dissed you? Here's what you do next time. Wear a DRESS!! Then see what they do. Tell them that since your wife couldn't make the meeting, you felt you were standing in for her by using the dress. Next week, go back to normal. Ought to be good for a laugh. You are right about the "punish the victim, honor the crook". This whole cult is screwed up.

Maluenda

Sunday, May 27, 2007
@ 10:31 AM

JM

I stand behind you all the way! Once when I was married to my ex and pregnant with my first child I ran into a girl

who I was very good friends with for a summer when we were teenagers. We had instantly clicked and she was going to run away and I encouraged her to escape anyway she could. Well, she did. Six years later I was at a department store with my elder's wife mother and I saw Sandra standing across the jewelry counter. I shouted out her name with joy and ran to embrace her. She turned her back on me and said, "Don't talk to me I'm disfellowshipped and they'll get you too." I said, "I don't care your my friend and pressed her for info on where she lived etc. She wouldn't answer and kept her head bowed. When she finally looked up she was crying. Then she just walked away. My mother just pretended not to notice the whole incident. So my dear friend shunned me to protect me from the church. My grandmother was one of the 144.00. She never shunned anyone it was against her nature and when I saw my friend it was against my nature not to love them and reach out to them. So I stand with you JM. If you can't be loyal to thy own then what good are you to have around. With friends and family like that who needs enemies?

TB

Sunday, May 27, 2007
@ 10:26 AM

Shunning

I looked up Robert King's entry on Wikipedia, and found a JW-owned site that was URL-linked to his biography. It was a JW-apologist site. Wikipedia is pretty good at objectivity (two sides to every issue). I admire Robert, even though I'm a JW. The JW site seemingly was founded simply to bad-mouth Robert. It also (I guess because Robert's info is particularly feared by some JW's) bashes Robert. The JW apologist/Robert bashing info runs off the rails pretty quickly, mostly on the grounds of logic. Sweeping statements are made that negates all of these molestation experiences and claims found here on Silent Lambs, simply on the basis of the writer's own personal experience. I keep telling people that you don't find many molestation victims in the Halls to interview and talk to simply because they have been run out of the truth. There are plenty of Creeps and Perps still in the Halls though. This JW writer just simply cannot acknowledge that anyone who has a negative experience with Elders can be authentic (worship of man?). But then (in education-impaired JW Logic) after refusing to acknowledge that JW's could possibly have molestation problems or that Elders do cover-ups, he then goes on to say that 'Oh yeah, there could be a few Elders that aren't doing things according to procedure'. Sound familiar? How about When Elders promulgate the erroneous position that Elders are ALWAYS appointed by GOD himself, but then when a Wicked Elder gets in, 'Oh, mistakes happen'. Which is it? Does God appoint all Elders or not? It's this Logic that usually is found in uneducated people that we are often found with. To hold two opposing ideas in your head at the same time is not the mark of intelligence, but rather the lack of it. Does God want me to be dumb in order to fully appreciate HIS truths or can I use my brain too? The apologist also takes on the subject of Shunning. He denies what many many many people have experienced (I've seen with my own eyes, this is not a vague anecdote) that they have been DF'd simply for talking to a DF'd person. I can take you to the material put out by the WTS that greenlights just that position. Ray Franz was DF'd not for books that he had not written yet, but for hanging out with his friend in Alabama that was DA'd. A post here just said: "When the elders found out that I was talking to others that had left the organization, I was d/f'd." I have seen this many times. And yet this is denied in the usually double speak parlance of JW Apologists. My way: Have JW friends but also have plenty of non-JW friends. That way the 'Brothers' can never use the act of stripping you away from your friends and family to get you to dance like a puppet on a string. You'll have plenty of friends still. The Elders are always quick to monitor if you have gotten rid of your 'worldly friends'. Just don't tell them so they canot hammer you down into the ground. Remember, Most of these Elders are not really qualified to do their Elder Jobs. Middle-aged male Egos are what power the Elders, not skills, love, compassion, faith, trust, intelligence, etc.. Not to long ago I was at the hall and I didn't wear a tie that day. Someone whom I have spoken to in the past there seemingly ignored me or rebuffed me that day. I acted like I could care less and at future meetings rebuffed him, ignoring his greeting to me. Believe me, he never did that again. He was trying to ignore me because I had no tie on and try and use that over me to 'moderate my behavior'. If you had no friends outside the hall you would be quite upset if you thought someone was blowing you off at the hall. It didn't bother me at all, and when he saw that he never tried that minor- shunning technique again. He was not an Elder by the way, the technique is ingrained in everyone. It's easier to be mean than to be nice. It's easier to frown than to smile. It's easier to smite than to love. It's easier to lie that to stand and tell the truth no matter what it does to you. I recommend the poem "IF" by Rudyard Kipling. Generations of schoolboys memorized this poems in the "Old Days". If Elders were to read it nowadays maybe it would shine some light to them on what it takes to be a real man. Not an androgenous entity that is busy instilling fear in other people and throwing their male weight around, but actually being the kind of man others admire because of the nobility of their character. When I think of noble people, I think of men like Bill Bowen and Robert King.

Maluenda

Sunday, May 27, 2007
@ 10:18 AM

To Charlie

Yes, your comment really said it all. They protect the sinners and damn the saints. It's the pot calling the kettle black.

I love you so I'm going to ignore you even if you lie dying in the street. Now that's real love. Blessings! By the way I guess I don't care for any of you because if you were lying in the street I'd have to help. Blessings.

mt

Saturday, May 26, 2007
@ 5:50 PM

Hi everyone

Sorry I write this, but I am getting so sick to continue to read what witnesses write, right now. And I know you will understand me. I have for the last 3 hours been writing at a homepage called sol.dk. Translating from english/american to danish. A very good text, explaining how the light changed in 1917, and how it took up to 20 years before the witnesses changed their policy, even in Bethel Brooklyn. Afterwards I have been writing to a witness called ftg. He is even much worse, than the witness I argued with 2 months ago. We were arguing about Jeremias profety. Gods law written in our hearts. I wrote, that if Gods law are written in our heart, howcome the abusers still are molesting a child. And if Gods law are written in our heart, where are the free will. If you can follow me. I am not mad today, just sorry, because have I really been that blind and stupid as a witness? I hope not. Back in those days, there where not those informations at the internet, like today. But still I think, if there where, would I have been so blind? Poor all those children. As I also answered one of our dearest friends, (never a JW, but fighting among us), there are not many times with joy within JW, sit still for hours, listen go home and maby your father will not come in and Sorry writing this, I know some of you have been there, but I write it, because I hope so much, that if a witness read it, he or she will leave JW. But it was an answer too, what JW children can not join. Birthdays, christmass, and so on. And I ended up with abuse. Well just needed to get some air. Thank you for being here. And no matter what, I know you will not yell at me, or laugh. It's so good to know, because that I have tried too many times. God bless you and sleep tight. mt

JM

Saturday, May 26, 2007
@ 2:20 PM

When the elders found out that I was talking to others that had left the organization, I was d/f'd. My Mother will not return my phone calls, returns all my letters. All pictures of me and my kids have been taken down off of the walls and photographs have been removed from the albums that tell our life story. My lifelong friends have been told that I am an 'Apostate' and will not speak to me. This is all a result of 'shunning'. What else can you say? Is it showing love through discipline, or just evil? I choose the latter because I have experienced it firsthand and know how it feels. My heart goes out to anybody else that has had this happen to them.

charlie j

Saturday, May 26, 2007
@ 1:43 PM

MAN shunnig

When you look at MAN's comments and the comments about shunning, it really makes you think. Isn't it terrible? If a person questions a doctrine, or they report molestation and continue to talk and try to help others, then they are shunned, treated as though a criminal or dead. But in a case like Rick McLean, where his reputation even follows him when he changes congregations. His sins and crimes are kept secret for him and he is actually required to continue associating, going door to door, and are considered to be a good brother.

TB

Saturday, May 26, 2007
@ 10:26 AM

Elder Control

A comment was made that the Elders said: "We are not the police. We have no contol over what others do." And this when they today have an unprecedented micro-managed control over the Rank and File in the Congs. They have complete control over evryones thoughts and minds in the congs. This is so typical of Elder-Think. They do not have to tell the truth because they believe in "Theocratic Warfare", EG: the can withhold the truth from those they deem not deserving of it. Any calls to Brooklyn will be useless. You will just get a spinmeister. Check out the February 1st 2007 Watchtower, on pages six and seven, where the WTS gives Carte Blanche to Lying: "All lies are Untruths but not all Untruths are Lies". and a Caveat that if a JW does get caught in a Lie, he can always ask God for Forgiveness. Sound like something a (Long Island) Lawyer would dictate we believe? We are in the Thrall Of thse JW Long Island Lawyers who are dictating policy to the WTS.

M.A.N.

Friday, May 25, 2007
@ 5:48 PM

Re: Maluenda's call to NYC

I just wanted to point out that the WT doesn't even know the statistics on child abuse, much less how to handle it. When I got my Psych degree, the official statistics were that one out of six children (female and male were grouped as one) would be molested before they turned 18 years old. Of this group that would be molested, approximately 90 to 95 percent would be molested by family or close friends, with some studies indicating that the figure might be approaching 98%. And a female had a one in three chance of being molested and/or raped in her lifetime. This includes her childhood. This is an appalling statistic. I'm surprised the WT said one out of four, when it's one out of six. They are in effect saying it's worse than the experts claim. But we wouldn't expect accuracy from the WT anyway, would we? I'm also glad that Maluenda extrapolated this into a comparison of the JW population. I don't know how many children are counted among the six million JW's world- wide, but even assuming 600,000 are 18 years old or younger, then 100,000 will be molested by a family member or close friend. Since JW's usually have no association with non-JW's, this means that 100,000 acts of abuse will occur. Most pedophiles are repeat offenders, so I won't claim that this means that the JW's have 100,000 pedophile men in their ranks. But assuming maybe ten children per pedophile, which I think is a fair estimate, then there are 10,000 (ten thousand) pedophiles who are JW's in good standing. Yet the database in NYC contains 25,000 names. So this shows the JW's have a higher population of pedophiles than the world in general. No wonder they are screaming bloody murder about their precious "good name" not being ruined. NEWS FLASH TO WATCHTOWER: "YOU NO LONGER HAVE ANY GOOD NAME!!! YOU LOST IT DECADES AGO!!!!!" My statement to the WT is Admit your sins, pay for counseling, stop hurting victims, and stop lying. If you disobey this command, which is found in the Bible, you WILL pay for your actions. This is the Bible's standard. I suggest, for the first time in over 100 years, that you actually open and READ the Bible. Stop peddling your WT magazines full of your disgusting lies. Start using ONLY the Bible as the first century Christians did. When you can show the world a verse that shows that early Christians published their own literature to "explain" the letters from the various apostles, I'll give you one million dollars. Somehow, I doubt that you'll collect the money.

Friday, May 25, 2007
@ 5:40 PM

About shunning

I am glad that people who have been abused and therefore shunned are going to be helped by Silentlambs. Shunning in and of itself is abuse, regardless of the reason. It's a terrible thing to do to people, and there is no good, feasible reason for it, no matter what farfetched excuses the WTBTs feeds the naive and gullible 'rank and file', who can't think for themselves after their association as JW's with the WTBTs. The extreme pain, hurt, and suffering that shunning causes people is nothing short of intense and deep abuse. The WTBTs, the people at the "top" should be so very, very ashamed of themselves. If they try to tell the public, "Oh, we don't shun people, we would never do that", oh, so innocently, as if they're surrounded by shiny halos, then they are lying treacherously through their teeth. They most certainly do shun people and instruct their "flock" to shun people. It is beyond understanding how they can do that!

silentlambs

Friday, May 25, 2007
@ 12:40 PM

Can you help?

We are looking for abuse survivors that have experienced shunning. We need your story to show how this affected your life and relationship with your family. We feel this is an important story that needs to be reported. We are currently working on a project to help educate the public on this issue that could have an impact worldwide. Your assistance could help thousands to find comfort and help. Please contact silentlambs as soon as possible at info@silentlambs.org if you can be part of this story. silentlambs

Maluenda

Friday, May 25, 2007
@ 8:00 AM

To Charlie J et al

Isn't it interesting that the bible says that God gave us free will to choose and decide what is right and wrong yet, this organization has to have leaders to tell them what to do and the whole premiss of the happily ever after is to serve Jehovah day and night like a bunch of robots. My son was in town and went to see my parents. My hubby happened to call over there and my son answered the phone. Otherwise we wouldn't have known. My dad swore that he was just there for a half hour then left. My other relative not a JW told me yesterday that they had spent the day fishing. So is this another example of theocratic warfare? The elder can bold face lie so that he can keep his grandson away from his mother. What a great elder and shining example of love. I can truly say I am ashamed of my father.

Mod Team 1

Friday, May 25, 2007
@ 7:53 AM

To Jane

I would definitely say this site is run by some aspect of the borg. If you look at all the quotes on the site they are all about how wonderful, truthful, chosen, the JW's are. My guess is it is a site used to counter the numerous web sites that damage them by posting their own quotes from Watchtowers and other literature of the past that talks of hating your family (they belong to Satan's system of things), don't go to the zoo (it's wrong to imprison and gawk at animals), don't play chess (it's a war game), don't be a cheerleader (it encourages idol worship), etc. I couldn't find anything useful for research purposes it's all propaganda. Here's just one useless quote I found among several that were geared for "research": Why does this Web site exist? Why should you spend time here? This type of careful study of their publications is recommended by the Society for all "true Christians", as can be seen from the Watchtower, May 15, 1957: I think this pretty much sums it up. So in the words of the great borg my advice would be to stay away from evil and forget it exists.

charlie j

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 11:11 PM

how to deal with it

Your right the only way to possibly deal with it is to remember that they really in their hearts believe that they are doing the right thing. As crazy as that sounds they do. Even those who feel bad for the victims and try to think of them are torn because they still think that they need to follow the rules. I'm just glad that I am not part of that anymore. That I am able to think for myself now. And decide right from wrong without having to be told.

Maluenda

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 7:15 PM

RE: How do I deal with it?

Oh Charlie, how do I deal with it. My father was and is an elder too. My mother actually caught one of my abusers in the act. I thought she was there to save me. I was 5. I got in big trouble and whipped with a tree switch the next day for allowing it to happen. She also told me she'd tell the elders on me. Hence, my fault. My father, told me it was no big deal. He equated it to being flashed by a man when he was a boy. I just needed to get over it. He added to that-if you don't straighten up they'll remove me as an elder for not being in control of my family. I could go on for days about all the in your face signs that were there. The bottom line is they didn't care until I turned 12 and started talking. Then I was just crazy. They refused to get me help despite my pleas and suicidal tendencies and threats. Am I angry. Furious beyond words, sometimes to the point of thoughts of homicide. How do I keep that from destroying me? These people are sick-brainwashed. They are confused, uneducated, and most of all-ego-centric and selfish beyond words. They are mentally ill. How could any parent, especially a mother, carry a child for 9 months deliver that child in agony, gaze into it's pure and innocent eyes and then allow it to be abused unless they are seriously disturbed? How can a father look at his daughter and say it's no big deal? The fathers I know would kill the perpetrator if they could get their hands on them! And if the child spoke out they would support them and help with counseling. But these people can't. The natural love that is instilled in all living creatures has been drained from their very souls and replaced with hatred. Read their literature-Hate the world, hate nonbelievers, hate, hate, hate, that's the message. When I asked my parents to make sure and bury the bodies of their grandchildren close by they had no response and no affect. It means nothing that their family will be killed. Because of their illness I can forgive them the evil acts they have allowed to victimize me over and over again. I have to say stop! No more! I have love for you. You are incapable of love in your present state. All you care about is your own salvation, no one else's. If there were to be Armageddon and I survived but my family didn't-I would always feel in my soul that something was missing. I know I could NEVER be happy knowing they were dead. That's love. They don't know love and because they are brainwashed we have to forgive them their ignorance. That's how I am able to stomach talking to them and allowing my children to visit with them supervised of course!

Maluenda

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 6:50 PM

To MAN

You are part of my new family. I love you and even though we are spread out all over the world ,literally!, I have you and all the others right here with me in my heart all the time! Now you need to get busy with that book!

charlie j

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 6:03 PM

family abusers

I would like to here from some of you. I know that there are others out there who have been let down when your family chooses to side with the congregation when you come forward about your abuser. And some of have been attacked by relatives. I know that my cousin was abused by her step father. And that she went to my mother about it and my mother turned her away, telling her that there was nothing that she could do to help her. As I think about that I can't help but wonder, because at the time that I was molested my father was an elder in the congregation. Knowing how my parents feel and the policies that govern the elders. Did my father know that my attacker had a history, and chose to turn a blind eye? This question is weighing heavily on me. How do you deal with knowing that you family played a roll in the allowance of your abuse, in one way or another?

charlie j

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 5:55 PM**here to help you**

I have noticed that there are several who have read this forum that are active JWs, or were never JWs, and even active JWs who read in secret. For those individuals I would like to try and help you understand the reason for the silence about this subject with in the organization. In the past the organization has spoken very negatively of other religions for having pedophiles and protecting them rather than their victims (e.g. April 8 1993 Awake). It has even been stated that that is evidence that those religions do not have god's blessing. Realize that to admit that they have this problem means they have to admit that the WTBS is not a perfect organization that has the complete protection of God. And unfortunately the governing body views that as a priority over protecting innocent members. It is not the goal of SL speak out against the WTBS as a religion. There are many who are active and are welcome here. A person has the right to believe what they feel is the truth regarding divinity. We just feel that these policies of silence and control need to be changed. And we want to let people know that it is ok to speak about abuse and realize that no one is alone, there are those of us out there who understand what the victims are going through.

M.A.N.

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 4:45 PM**To: Maluenda**

Thanks again for the upbuilding comments and the hugs. I know many people say this, but you are one of the foremost people here in encouraging others. This is especially appreciated since you posted your background history. You aren't just a casual observer, you were in the trenches. Much affection to you. M.A.N.

Mod Team 1

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 4:29 PM**To Justin Time**

Just wanted to check in and say hi and we're thiking about you. Hope you had a great week!

Maluenda

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 4:28 PM**To MAN**

So nice to hear from you and have you back on the board! We miss you when your gone! A great big hug and welcome back! Blessings!

Jane

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 4:01 PM**Any comments on this?**

Greetings to you all! Today I came across this information from a discussionboard in Denmark. What do you think about it? There seems to be some progres, or is it just another trick from the WT to avoid more lawsuits? Silent Lambs Mod Team _____ Do you have the web address? The link didn't work and we were unable to locate the site because we didn't know the topic. Can you elaborate please. Thanks

M.A.N.

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 3:07 PM

To thank everyone

I wanted to thank everyone for their kind comments of encouragement on my behalf. This situation is exactly what I've been saying for years. Religion, God, faith (whatever you want to call it) should not divide families. It should make them stronger. The WT fails to do this. They are fully aware that their policies hurt the innocent, yet they refuse to change them. They also punish all who criticize them. It appears that freedom of speech is something owed the WT, seeing how often they brag about winning cases in the Supreme Court. But JW's as individuals have NO freedom of speech. I don't understand the logic. I also wanted to thank Maluenda especially for her encouragement, along with her calling Bethel. I lived near Bethel for decades and visited it and knew many Bethelites. I am not bit surprised at the phone conversation that she had. They call themselves the "Truth", but there is no truth in them. If I ever can write or publish anything, my theme will be the psychological damage that the WT does. I feel this is the best way to help victims and is one of the reasons that I got a degree in Psychology in the first place. If the public can be warned about child molesters, I think they will view the JW's with a lot less tolerance the next time they come to the door. One step at a time. My best to all and again, thank you all who posted encouragement for me.

Maluenda

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 1:54 PM

RE: Background checks

Well, I guess they have superhuman powers that allows them to see into peoples past history. After all he also told me repeatedly-Not just anyone can become a JW. It requires a lot of time and effort. We just don't accept anyone

Maluenda

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 1:50 PM

To all

Here's the link to post your comment about knocking. Please go there and post. Of course, the jws posted tons saying how wonderful this documentary is. Imagine that! Please leave a message. You don't have to join the site or register or anything! Get everyone you know to do it! <http://www.pbs.org/independentlens/knocking/thanks.html>

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 1:43 PM

To Maluenda

Did this person you talked with in Brookly indicate in any way how the JW's manage to learn the backgrounds of people with whom they study?? I mean, do people just say, "Oh yeah, by the way, I have a history of being a pedophile (or any kind of criminal history)"? How on earth do they become aware of everybody's backgrounds? This makes no sense! You're right. Their idea of logic is illogical.

Maluenda

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 1:27 PM

To all

Thanks for the tip J-I'm heading over to the PBS site now! I hope everyone here joins me!

J

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 12:06 PM

knocking

www.pbs.org has a survey about the film "Knocking" and their film making in general that allows for free flow responses. I completed the survey and listed my objections to the film (funded by JW's, made in cooperation with JW's by a gay man, despite the fact that the WTbTS constantly bashes homosexuals, the fact that lawuits regarding child sexual molestation were not mentioned, the policies that let sexual predators run amok in their organization and especially because PBS failed to warn the public that JW's who come "Knocking" very well may be child molesters as well as their incorrect information on disfellowshipping.) I hope everyone else does the same. Please let PBS know you are unhappy and that they should be doing an expose` on sexual predators within the organization and the ongoing emotional torture of their victims.

Earl

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 11:17 AM

maleuenda and all

I should not have read this before breakfast as it did make me want to puke, This is the same story I get from witnesses. Actually it is one of 2-3 stories as one will say our congregations are clean, or we always go to the police and my favorite top 3 is "We are not the POlice"we have no contol over what others do. Then you hear the elders take care of things. I am convinced the members do not know what the guidelines are. They need to get their story right. I had a witness tell me lately that they are warned in their congregation of two pedophiles they have and that they go immediately to the police if someone has a problem. So their public statement is an out right lie as we all know. I was laying in bed thinking last night of all the perps that got away with their dirty deeds, at least for now because when a crime of rape happens time is of the essence to report it to police to acquire evidence. The idea of waiting to talk with an elder is a crime in itself as they have no training for such a serious crime. If no dna is found it can be hard to prove a case. But I suspect the WT knows this also and in an effort to save face they are contributing to a crime as far as I'm concerned. I asked a witness, what if your daughter came to you and said she had been molested or any girl for that matter, wouldn't you rush her to a Dr and call police and follow up on the investigation. I know she would but when it comes to others who have come forth they are treated like the criminal and the members turn their heads. When I found silent lambs and realised the truth I lost all respect for the JW's. or for that matter anyone who turns away from these issues. The witnesses I have talked to about this refuse to believe there is a problem and will not seek the whole truth of the matter, truly not an expression of love. We will be held accountable when we see evil and turn our backs on it. For this reason I pray for the JW's that they come to their senses and see the damage that is being done to our lambs. Thanks for calling WT I am surprised they didn't hang up on you, they do get upset when you question them which is defensiveness and a good sign they don't know what they are talking about. Keep up the good work. Blessings to all

Maluenda

Thursday, May 24, 2007
@ 8:17 AM

I called Brooklyn

I identified myself as someone who was curious about the JWS. The man who answered the phone refused to identify himself because he said i could put his name all over the internet. I said, "If your telling me the truth and its public knowlege what difference does it make if it's on the internet?" He got very angry and told me to put any further questions in writing. We talked for about 20 minutes. He was very nice until I questioned him about the Bill Bowen and pedophiles. Basically this is the highlights. Be prepared to puke. I asked him how Bill Bowen was associatd with the JWS. He said he was a former JW who disagreed with their policies. We talked about Bill for a few minutes but he wouldn't link Bill to Silent Lambs or to the child abuse issue. He stammered so much that the conversation could have been condensed into one minute but took 5 minutes because of how many times he paused and said-uh, well, uh, I uh, well! Finally, I just came out and asked him about he issue. I asked, " Do JWs have a pedophile problem?" Mystery man: No its very hard to become a Jehovah's Witness because we do very strict and complete background checks." I said, " The police do them?" He said, " No the brothers that study with someone who wants to be a JW know their backgrounds and know their heart and that's why pedophiles don't get into our organization." I said, " So you don't get their drivers licence or have the police run a criminal hystory." He said, " We don't need to do that we already know their background." Later he quoted the statistic that 1 in 4 children will be molested by a family member or close family member by the time they are 18. I said, " Given that there are 6 million JWs and one in 4 will be molested by the time they are 18 by a close family member or friend hoe can you say that you don't have any pedophiles in your religion?" He said, " Because the brothers know their background." I then said, " So you've never had a pedophile in your church?" He said that they have very few cases and they are handled immediately by the elders. I asked, "How is the case handled are the victims sent to counseling, does the church help them pay for it?" He said, " The victims are counseled by the elders from the bible and do not need outside help because all of our counsel comes from Jehovah's word the holy bible." I asked if the elders had any special training in counseling vicitms of abuse. He said, " Yes we are trained thoroughly in counseling from the bible." I said, "But not trained by going to college and studying with professionals." He said, " All of our counsel comes from God's word the bible. He tells us everything we need in his holy scriptures." I then asked if the police are called in. He said, "Oh yes, we call the police immediately!" When I questioned the logic of his statics he of course got furious and indignant. After all I must have temporarily lost my mind. Me, a colege educated woman questioning the illogic of a man who perhaps graduated high school if he's lucky. He then told me to put any questions in writing and they'd answer in writing. I would highly recommend you call the service desk yourself and inquire about their policies. After all, it's good to have all these apostate lies verified as the truth by the very ones we are suppose to be telling lies about! Blessings to all!

Maluenda

Tuesday, May 22, 2007
@ 8:01 PM

To Charlie

You are right on both accounts! MAN, you do have family. People who love and care about you. Don't turn your back and shun us as they do. Let us be there for you and hold your hand and love you while you suffer. This is about suffering needlessly. It's not fair! Let us be thereto help lift you up. We all love you.

charlie j

Tuesday, May 22, 2007
@ 6:45 PM

to M.A.N.

I was sorry to hear about your loss of association with your daughter. I, as well as many other have lost family, but gained new family, here. Don't give up hope. I used to be a stone cold JW ready to defend the truth under any circumstance. My wife was fighting me in my efforts to leave. But now we are both safely out of the fold. You never know what simple thing might change her direction in the future.

charlie j

Tuesday, May 22, 2007
@ 6:36 PM

a silent lamb

There seems to be a misunderstanding about what defines a silent lamb. That this site, and being involved with it, is only for victims who have reported to elders and been silenced, however that is not really the case. In my case I never tried to report my abuse to anyone. However the man who molested me could have, and likely did molest others. We can never know because unless there were 2 witnesses to an incident or an admission on his part it could not be spoken of in the congregation. Just because it was a person's father rather than an elder does not make that person any less of a victim. The whole point is that in a situation where someone should feel safe guarded within their congregation, we experienced fear and guilt instead. Fear of being punished for talking about it, and guilt for wanting to speak out against a brother, thereby being victimized again. Those of you who have never been molested or raped are still silent lambs. Simply by expressing concern or questioning the authority of any of the brothers will bring inevitable discipline and a label of apostate or rebellious. Any who do not follow along with shunning will also receive discipline from the congregation. Your being forbidden to talk to us or talk about your concerns makes you silenced, and according to the organization all its active members are sheep.

Earl

Tuesday, May 22, 2007
@ 10:00 AM

M.A.N.

I know I have enjoyed conversing with him and he seems like an intelligent, kind person. Sorry to hear you are going through a tough period at this time. Wish I could help. I will say a prayer for you and yours and hope you continue sharing your wisdom with us. Hope to see you on here soon. God Bless

mt

Tuesday, May 22, 2007
@ 9:09 AM

Hi Maluende

I just have to write and tell you, that I would so much wish, you were in my family. You have such a warm loving heart, and you are so great, when you are comforting everybody that writes here. In spite of your own troubles now and then you still can be so much to other people. You are an inspiration to me. Thank you so much. Bless and love to you too.

mt

Tuesday, May 22, 2007
@ 9:05 AM

to M.A.N.

I am so sorry to read that you are sad. It is very difficult, when you can not see your daughter. It's tuff. We can only hope and pray, that she will understand some day, that it's false religion she belong to. Some day, she have to understand that something is totally wrong. And I am sure, if/when the day come, she could not find better help, than with you. With all the kind and loving words you write here, she will be so comforted by you. You have so much to give, and you know so much, you are helping many people. I can tell you, that it was also because of something you wrote, that gave me the idea, to start a bigger work here in Denmark. You and Bill, are the persons, behind my idea's and work now. So I do hope so much, that you will find a way to solve your problems, and that you will have your life filled with sunshine again. God bless you.

Jane

Tuesday, May 22, 2007
@ 8:35 AM

To M.A.N.

I am sorry that you dont feel so well. It happens to us all from time to time. Having read all you postings here at SL, I have began to appreciate all you comforting words and good advices to others. I wish there was something I could say or do to make you feel better. I can only send you my love and best wishes that you someday will get what you hope for; seeing your daugther again. And of course, getting her out of that system she is in now. This is a sincere wish from me from a long distance in the far land of Norway. May God give you strenght to hold in there. Lets all hope there is something in that old saying: "There is a Nemesis that walks the earth". I mean, justis must come at the end. All my love to you from Jane.

Maluenda

Tuesday, May 22, 2007
@ 8:04 AM

To All

Our dear friend M.A.N. has been feeling blue. He's had some hard decisions to make and is missing his daughter terribly. She still belongs to the cult. Or should i say they still have her captive. Anyway, I thought it might cheer him up if we sent him some messages of how we feel about him! I for one adore him and love our email chats. I love when he posts here because I know his wisdom helps a lot of people. So blessings to you M.A.N. and may todays forcast be sunny and cool for you! Blessings!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Maluenda

Tuesday, May 22, 2007
@ 8:00 AM

To MT

Glad you had a nice visit and are feeling better. There's no better cure than a good talk and laugh with friends. By the way your friends here wish you sunshine and hugs! Blessings, Peace, and Love!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

mt

Tuesday, May 22, 2007
@ 1:01 AM

Hi friends,

Just writing to tell you, that I feel much better now. We have had friends from Norway, visiting us for some days, and we talked very deeply and had also a lot of fun. So that was a very big help recovering. And thank you for all the kind and loving words, you have been writing to me. I got so warm inside, and now when I write, I feel so happy, because it seems like I am starting to know you, it really feels like writing to friends. I hope you all are doing fine and may you have a great day filled with sunshine. Oh yes, it's a litle strange, here in Denmark we never say God bless you. People are not so related to God here, many only go to church when it's neccessary. Baptism, weddings and funerals. But I have often been thinking, that the way you are using you belives in, feels so good. Using the believe in God the way you do, must help many people recovering from the pain, they have gone through or go through. I mean, when I was a JW, I did'nt feel very often that God helped me, maby it was because, I always felt quilty somehow. You know, for not doing enough reading, preaching, so I maby kind of blogged. But now I think that God is not like JW tells. And it's not neccessary working so hard for reaching his love and accept. So it feels so right and good, when I now wishes that God may bless you all. Sincerely Maja

M.A.N.

Sunday, May 20, 2007
@ 8:23 PM

Re: Janet and Maluenda

It appears that a problem here might be "advertisement". Maybe a larger percentage of victims don't know this site exists. After all, most JW's are told not to use the Internet if they can help it, and definitely not to go to "apostate" sites. So they aren't likely to explore too much on their own. And seeing how much the WT hates this site, I wouldn't be surprised if warnings weren't given to JW's about SL a long time ago. We can look into making sure that SL shows up more often in searches that people do on abuse and the WT. I'm not a web page expert, but I know it's possible to let the major search engines know about a site so that it shows up more often. We just might have to make sure that Google, Yahoo, etc. all know about SL. I'll try to find some information about this and submit it to the team here. My best to all.

Maluenda

Sunday, May 20, 2007
@ 7:35 PM

RE: Heros

It's true though, I have heard so many survivors who said the same thing: I thought I was all alone. That was the first thing I said to Bill Bowen when I called the hotline years ago. Doesn't that speak for the social isolation JW's feel! How many billion people are on this Earth and they think they are all alone once they step out of the cult. And sadder yet is the fact that they endure such needless suffering while they are in the cult because they feel they are alone there too! I hope this makes sense. You have to understand I've had an absolutely exhausting week and I just want a shower, two tylenol, and bed!!! But I had to check in here first! LOL! Blessings, sleep tight and don't let the bed bugs bite!

SJG

Sunday, May 20, 2007
@ 6:38 PM

Love & Peace to All! It's always so encouraging to come here and read people's posts. Thanks for all the hard work people are putting in to keep this site and the fight going. I too am saddened by the wonderful people I met when I was in the JW cult, who are sincere, but misled. People who are being conditioned to hate, even their own children. We really do have to pray for them because the watchtower organization is a joke that satan is playing on them. I'm up to 25 on things that they teach that run contrary to the bible. Have a wonderful blessed week All!

Janet Bowen

Sunday, May 20, 2007
@ 2:54 PM**Heros**

It is true that it takes time and money to manage the website and keep up with the phone calls and emails, as well as press related issues. Our average week consist of around 60 emails which is mainly responding to individuals who have had circumstances surrounding Watchtower's horrendous abuse policies. We offer suggestions as to how to move forward with healing and always encourage all to report the crime. However, this website would not exist if it were not for brave people like you, who want to shout out about their abuse and tell their story. We just received a phone call this week on our 'Hotline' from a female who had been abuse by her father for years. She kept saying 'Until I found this website, I thought I was all alone!'. Seven years in the making of silentlambs, and someone has just found our website. One more sign of many, that we need to continue our work in helping and supporting others. Thank you for doing your part.

Mod Team

Saturday, May 19, 2007
@ 8:15 PM**To Janet**

Thanks Janet. It feels kinda funny to have you thanking us when you and Bill live, breathe, and eat this every day 24/7. We should be the ones thanking you two constantly yet you always act like it's us doing all the work! But thanks for the compliments and right back at you!

M.A.N.

Saturday, May 19, 2007
@ 7:36 PM**To Janet Bowen**

Thanks so much for mentioning us by name. It is nice to know that what all of us do here is of benefit to the many victims out there. I hope someday that this site is no longer necessary, but I'm afraid that day is in the distant future. My best to all.

JME

Saturday, May 19, 2007
@ 7:14 PM

Be sure to watch and pass around this video <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RIRHaO0y4ro>

Janet Bowen

Saturday, May 19, 2007
@ 3:45 PM

To M.A.N. & MT, It is an honor to stand by your side and do whatever possible in helping give ANY who feel like they were victimized by Watchtower. It takes a strong person to stand up for what is right - even to the extent of losing everything (especially family). Thanks for coming here and posting and helping our Moderation Team. You all are in many ways bolstering thousands up, where they need support. Oh, and a great big thanks to Maluenda for always saying loving and kind thoughts. You are worth more than gold itself.

Mod Team 1

Friday, May 18, 2007
@ 8:02 PM

To: Justin Time

Hi Justin. I just wanted to let you know that I have been thinking about you a lot the past couple of days. I've been praying very hard to the God who loves all of us that you are safe, happy, and feel very loved where ever you are in this world. I did mean it when I said I cared about you. I just wanted you to know that someone was thinking about you and wishing you well! Have a great weekend

Maluenda

Friday, May 18, 2007
@ 7:57 PM

To LLP

Welcome LLP. It seems every day we have someone new who reports the same thing-horrific abuse. I'm so glad you found us here. I just wish we could meet here because we're trying to start a recycling guild or something not because we have been hurt by this awful cult. This is truly a huge family. People who post here regularly and stay in touch with us get to know the many loving people on here who support and truly care about one another. I hope you'll join us! Feel free to ask questions , share ideas, vent, cry, encourage, support, feel the love and give the love we all need. Blessings and welcome!

LLP

Friday, May 18, 2007
@ 6:37 PM

abuse in the name of god

I am a 36 year old survivor of the JW cult. I was abused in every way shape and form all in the name of god. I feel for every survivor in here and for those who have been brainwashed such as myself into thinking that if you don't conform to the ways of these hypocrites then you are all destined to die at Armageddon. To me the witnesses are no different then the Jim Jones cult and any other cult in the world where a bunch of men lord their made up positions over you. My heart bleeds and aches for the children that are subjected to this lifestyle and to the abuse suffered at the hands of these twisted men.

Friday, May 18, 2007
@ 2:08 PM

To MT

You are a very loving and kind person, and it is such a pleasure to have you here at Silentlambs! I hope your recovery goes well for you and that you hang in there and take good care. Be sure to do a lot of self-nurturing things. I didn't suffer the abuse so, so many of you did in the Jehovah's Witnesses religion, and I, too, have been out of that cult for about twenty years. However, I still can feel at times some toxin of some kind in my system from having been a JW. Take all the time you need to recover, and know that you have a loving family here at Silentlambs. We are all your friends here, as well as your family, and our hearts go out to you. Indeed, we carry you around in our hearts. Take good care. Be well and happy.

Maluenda

Friday, May 18, 2007
@ 7:24 AM

To MT

The heart always speaks louder than words. Your breakdown is very common. We all go through it and even though I have been out for over twenty years I still have moments of utter darkness. The negativity and hopelessness of knowing these people that you once loved as family are still trapped and all the children who are suffering is overwhelming. But you are right each time it happens you grow a little stronger and there is light at the end of the tunnel. Blessings to you!

mt

Friday, May 18, 2007
@ 12:51 AM

Real family

Thank you maluende, Janet and Jamie J for your answers. I have been thinking a lot about this after leaving JW. I have found so much true love, among the people outside the walls. The friends me and my husband have got, shows how much they really care about us, and coming to different's forum's incl. here, and meet people who really mean what they write, really show from their heart, that you are somebody and dare showing the love inside them selves, are telling me, that JW cannot be Gods true organisation. I could never be my self, and when I was I always got pushed down. So they say, that when you become a JW, you got a world of family, so saying godbye to relatives dos'nt matter, because you get a much bigger family. What a lie. I now say, get out of JW, and get the real loving and caring family. I hope so much Bill's mother will realise that some day soon. When I write here, I feel safe, because I can be the person I am. This is "only" a home- page, but the love get to me anyway, it show's so clearly. And I am glad that inspide of lanquages, you can understand me. It is so difficult for me to describe feelings in danish, so I am happy that you do know what I mean. I now have some day's, where I am taking a litle break, from working with uncovering the witnesses and helping x-witnesses, because I suddenly got a breakdown. I am going through feelings that hurts, because I am realising with my heart now, what I have been knowing for some time now, that the believe I had, was false. I know it had to come, but still its hard. I will recower and when I come back and continue my work, I will be so much stronger, strong enough to face my family, when I go public with the scandinavian work, witch I believe will come up running in July or August I hope. I wish you all a very good weekend and thank you all. God bless you all.

Mod Team 1

Thursday, May 17, 2007
@ 7:53 PM

To Justin

I would just like to add a flip side to the coin. Silent Lambs decides which cases are posted on the homepage and distributed in the newsletter. Laws vary greatly from state to state and what may be allowable in one state is not allowed in another state. So what may be stated in a brief may not confide all the terms, conditions, or facts of a case. Each state dictates what is allowed or necessary. Bill and his wife are often contacted because they have had so much experience in dealing with class action attorneys and cases as well as private attorneys and cases. Bill is privy to a lot of information that we are not even if we read the brief or any other court documents. Having a law background I can tell you that things are much more involved than they appear to the general public. As far as the abuse is concerned ,where it occurred makes no difference. It's the fact that occurred, someone had the oppurtunity to prevent it or to expose it so that other children would not fall victim and they chose to remain silent. That's where the fault lies. Failure to report a crime, a crime against an innocent helpless child. In regard to not naming her father there are several legal reasons for this which I'm not going to go into here but I can say that it is a psychological fact that children, even adult children, who have been horrifically abused all still seek the love and affection of their parents. I have often found it hard to implicate my own father for his role in allowing children to be victimized when he had the power to stop it. This is because it is natural to love and want the love of those we are genetically and emotionally attached too. Finally, I think you should know that it is illegal for anyone who advocates in any type of case to recieve compensation. Therefore, Bill despite all the time and effort he puts into these cases receives nothing. Not one dime of compensation from the courts, attorneys, or victims. Silent Lambs is run solely on the contributions of it's members. We have all experienced abuse in some form in our life. Some people have experienced horrific abuse, others have experienced minimal abuse. What we all must remember is that it is all relevent to our own experience. I can't tell you that what you suffered was minimal because to you and your experience it may have been the worst thing you've ever known and affected you deeply. There is always someone who had it better and someone who had it worse than you. So we have to remember not to judge others because we don't know everything that goes on. I'm so happy to see you growing Justin. This last post presented your opinion in a positive manner. When I say you are loved here-I mean it. We want to help and be here for you.

justin time

Thursday, May 17, 2007
@ 6:04 PM

Kindness

Thank you for your kindness. However, it appears from the facts of the Popper lawsuit that she was abused at home. It does not appear that she reached out to the elders for help and was refused, thus allowing the abuse to continue. If she, or I was abused at home without the knowledge of elders, the WTB&TS is not responsible for our abuse. I agree that Bill seems reasonable after talking to him, but I question whether he is fully weighing the implications of such matters as allowing the posing of the Popper litigation. That is one reason I am upset. Assuming this site is sincerely motivated, this would be an improper imposition on that motive. Posting a lawsuit authored by a

practicing lawyer such as Melanie Popper for abuse she suffered at home, I believe, is highly improper. Her motive appears only to be for the purpose of a shakedown of the WTB&TS or trolling for clients.

justin time

Thursday, May 17, 2007
@ 5:00 PM

What's Next

Don't you love me anymore? _____ Silent
Lambs Moderation Team Reply: Yes, Justin, we do love you and our hearts all go out to you. As we have stated many times before, posts that are degrading to members of this site or to any human being will not be posted. Compassion for the victims of child abuse, their families, and friends remains the theme here. There are many other sites that allow posts that threaten and bash victims and other peoples views. If you want to degrade others perhaps they will welcome you on their forum. We know you have the capability to post supportive and uplifting comments. When you do they will be posted for all to read. When you behave in a childish, negative, and disruptive manner I'm afraid we will have to delete your comments no matter what name you post them under. The choice is yours-delete or post. But the rules are the rules. The only reason why we do not ban you from the site completely is because the team feels that you are probably an abuse victim yourself and are displacing the anger you feel towards your abusers to the members of this site. That is a reaction that some victims experience. Since most of your posts are directed towards Bill it makes one think that you have directed your anger at him since he fights to save children from abuse but couldn't save you. So you are allowed to remain here out of love and hope that one day you will have released ALL the anger and hatred in your heart and we will help you to learn to love again and feel compassion for others. We do wish you love, peace, and happiness Justin. Our work here will never be done as long as there are victims out there crying for help either directly or indirectly. We hear your cries Justin and we are here to help when your ready.

M.A.N.

Thursday, May 17, 2007
@ 3:18 PM

Re: media contacts

I lived in or near NYC for 50 years. There are hundreds of cable stations. Several universities, colleges, and even high schools have radio and/or TV stations. You know what groups might want this story? How about religious colleges? I'm sure the WT will say this isn't playing fair, but when have they ever done that? In Wheaton, ILL, there is a large Bible college. In NYC there are several. How about the Mormons in Utah, Pat Robertson, and the rest. I see Jim Bakker (PTL:pass the loot) is again on TV here on our cable station in Florida. I'm sure the Baptists and Fundamentalists would love to do a story about these abuse cases. I don't like wording it this way, but this is war. If you want to get through to your enemy or beat him, wouldn't it be a good idea to find others who are also enemies of the WT? They then could be allies in this battle about child abuse. And we've all read several complaints against the WT for their latest tract on hiding sexual perverts and we have seen many outraged Catholics bashing the WT for doing for 100 years the exact same thing it accused the Catholic Church of doing. Sauce for the goose, right? Just an idea. I emailed Montel Williams a few years ago when I lived in NJ. I believe he's based in Philly. If anyone lives up there, it might be worth a try. My best to all.

mkb

Thursday, May 17, 2007
@ 10:56 AM

Call to Fox News

I just called that number (888) 369-4762 to leave an idea for a news story and the mailbox was full. Trust me, I will be calling back on a daily basis, and I encourage the rest of you to do the same! God Bless You All!

M.A.N.

Wednesday, May 16, 2007
@ 4:20 PM

To Janet Bowen

I also lost my family because I gave my support to Silent Lambs. And since most of us long since gave up "worldly" friends, if we lose our families, we usually have no one left. But here on SL we all can enjoy a large family of people who love one another "just because". Not because the WT orders you who you can like or not, but based on the love taught in the Bible. I think that God prefers His type of love being practiced in the world rather than the WT's "love".

Earl

Wednesday, May 16, 2007
@ 11:13 AM

maluenda and all

Good idea Mal. I wrote to Bill O a while back as I know he is fighting for changes in the ped laws and was vocal during the Catholic scandals. The more we contact these people the better chance we have, though I did not hear back from him I will try again. Another guy is Sean Hannity, he is a moral man and takes on all kinds of stories. They both have web-sites. We have strength in numbers so please people contact these guys and anyone else who can look into the wrongs out there. Someone once said that the only thing needed for evil to exist is for good people to do nothing. This makes me think of people in the org who turn their heads away when they know abuse is happening. I know there are many sincere witnesses that don't know what is going on but the ones I talk to bury their heads in the sand and refuse to believe what is happening. I don't think we are held accountable for what we don't know but if we see evil and don't help the poor victim we are not loving one another. To some it is more important to belong than to deal with the hard truth. I'm sure Bill Bowen could have gone along and still be an elder in good standing but for his conscience. I commend him and all that work to stop abuse. I am glad to see new people reporting in here, you all keep up the good work. Love and blessings to all:)

M.A.N.

Wednesday, May 16, 2007
@ 10:47 AM**Re: Maluenda's post**

I think Maluenda's idea is a good one. I have rarely watched his show, though, so I don't know how he is like. Another idea might be to do the same with Oprah or the Dr. Phil show. I believe that Brenda Lee, who wrote a book "Out of the Cocoon" said in her newsletter that the Oprah show was considering having her on the show. Does anyone know of any other TV show to try? Thanks. My best to all.

Maluenda

Wednesday, May 16, 2007
@ 9:26 AM**To all**

I would like to encourage everyone on this site to call Bill O'Reilly once a day and request that he do a show on the JW ped problem. The number is 1-888-369-4762 press 5. You will be asked to leave your name and telephone number and the idea for your show. I suggest that you first leave the fact that the case was settled in Cal. and a gag order placed because the JWs are so afraid that their stellar rep will be tarnished they sacrifice the children's safety. Then every day after that I would call and request that the show be done and state one fact about the JW cult. Social isolation, no therapists, two witness rule, you get my drift. If we all pull together and do this then maybe he'll take notice and at the very least they'll check into the issue. If they check into it they'll be surprised at what they learn and do a show. Let's focus our efforts. Blessings

Maria

Wednesday, May 16, 2007
@ 12:37 AM**Thank you**

for all you do to protect innocent children with no voice of their own...God bless you both! Much love

Janet Bowen

Tuesday, May 15, 2007
@ 11:16 PM**To MT**

MT wrote, To your mother: shame on you, stand up for your son, be proud of him, he really deserve it. I have only a little clue of, what he is going through. Love him, but also love yourself. And how can you do that now? Many thoughts to you Bill and your wife Janet. I hope you can follow my thoughts. God bless you for your good work, mt. --
----- Thank you so much, mt for your comments and words of encouragement. Bill wrote an article awhile back called 'A Family Lost, A Family Gained'. It is truly rewarding to see that we are surrounded with people that are genuine and love you even for the simplest acts of kindness. What a refreshing thing to come here to our Guestbook and read words to build each other up, and not like other ex-jw forums that love to get into heated discussions and bash each other for petty things. Thanks to all here, for banding together like true family and friends should!

Jamie J'

Tuesday, May 15, 2007
@ 9:09 PM**MT**

Wow! Your words brought tears to my eyes. That was absolutely beautiful.

Natasha

Tuesday, May 15, 2007
@ 4:11 PM

This is so necessary...

First of all, thank you for providing an outlet for those still living with hurt because of this organization's irresponsibility. Next, I want so much to be involved with your cause as I work from home and have some flexibility. Finally, this site and organization is definitely necessary for the safety of any child still within the system under their parents who are still afraid to come forward. I have a little brother (9yrs) and sister (13yrs) still going with my mom and stepdad, who, by the way, have proof of wrongdoing with other minors that I grew up with by elders that are still leading the same congregations. What can we do to get through?

Maluenda

Tuesday, May 15, 2007
@ 4:10 PM

To MT

You are such a loving person. There is no language barrier. When you write your love shines through and everyone knows exactly what you are saying! We are all so happy you are a part of our extended family! Blessings to you!

Maluenda

Tuesday, May 15, 2007
@ 4:07 PM

To JOY JOY.....

I went there and posted. Thanks for sharing that with us and helping to get the word out. I hope everyone will take the time to do what you did and put it on their local news blog, discussion forum etc. Blessings!

mt

Tuesday, May 15, 2007
@ 3:48 PM

To Bill

Hi Bill Just now I read that the mother I received a mail about, was Your mother. I am so truly sorry for you. I find it so difficult to find words. My father lost his mother when he was 9 years old, he is now almost 84. She died of cancer. And he has talked about her as long as I remember, and I am 45 now. And I thinking, what a shame, what a shame, that your mum doesn't want to know you anymore and my father miss his mother so deeply. What if my father could explain your mother the meaning of having a mother in life? Oh, this different language's, it's so difficult to explain. I hope you, despite your message from you mother, are doing just fine, and I feel deeply with you. I so much hope, that your mother realise, what a mistake she is doing. I don't know, what my son's should do, not to get forgiveness. God can see all the great work you are doing, and he is blessing you, because you really get somewhere, and you really help victims. And he will continue blessing you. Bill keep up the good works, we are so many supporting you. Also here in little Denmark. To your mother: shame on you, stand up for your son, be proud of him, he really deserve it. I have only a little clue of, what he is going through. Love him, but also love yourself. And how can you do that now? Many thoughts to you Bill and your wife Janet. I hope you can follow my thoughts. God bless you for your good work, mt. _____ Thank you, your thoughts come through loud and clear!

joy!joy!joy!joy!

Tuesday, May 15, 2007
@ 3:17 PM

Local person mentions local cong had sex abusers

In my eagerness to spread the news of the recent court settlements by JWs with their victims, I started a thread at a local news forum, in which someone came forward that a local congregation had covered up sex abuse of someone they knew. I urged the respondent to contact you and report this. Here is the thread address:

<http://forums.starnewsonline.com/eve/forums?>

[a=tpc&s=5331088265&f=1661088265&m=7501063426&r=1371037426#1_3_71037426](http://forums.starnewsonline.com/eve/forums?a=tpc&s=5331088265&f=1661088265&m=7501063426&r=1371037426#1_3_71037426)

Maluenda

Tuesday, May 15, 2007
@ 8:18 AM

To TB

WOW! I wish I could hug you. I think you should start an elder training school. Many times, JW's think we are trying to do away with their religion all together. That's not the point here it's to change policy and save children from abuse. There are so many good and faithful people in this organization it's a shame that egocentric men ruin everything. Again, I wish I could hug you! I'm sure you have Jehovah's blessing and he smiles down on you and your insight and love! Blessings to you!

JamieJ

Tuesday, May 15, 2007
@ 6:00 AM

Welcome CJH and Melina & Crystal!!

Welcome to silentlambs and thanks for your posts. I also want to thank Crystal for being such a support for Charlie. It has been wonderful for him to be back in contact with family members he was cut off from all his life and whom he was told were bad people. Funny, those so called bad people are the ones that are there for you with true love.

TB

Tuesday, May 15, 2007
@ 3:39 AM

True Courage

I just wanted to comment about Bill Bowen's Website, and that I'm so glad he started it and puts all this work into it. There is not another like it. Bill's mother should be proud of him, I am. I'm a JW. I have no desire to disassociate myself or otherwise repudiate JW doctrine and yet I know of many cases of JW molestation and have fought it and it has happened to my own family (by Elders). How can people blindly follow JW Elders while those guys molest and cover up molestation. They will sacrifice anyone in order to cover up things which will keep their precious Elder Positions intact. There are more ex-JW's in the US than current JW's. Many, Many, Many of these Exes, Push-outs, Fade-outs, Run-outs and Walk-outs have been molested or their family members have. I talked to an Elder about this and with all sincerity he said to me: "I've never seen any molestation victims around here (in his hall)". The reason there are no victims around his hall is that the Victims have all left the truth, the Perps are still there. Is that fair? Our Org is bleeding and we definitely need this Sunshine to cleanse us. I would change the rules so that Rogue Elders could be voted out of the BOE by the rank and file Pubs, "Voted off the Island". This would empower the Pubs and would be the only thing to protect them, since I've never known a single case of Elders kicking out other Elders for molestation. I'd bet there are hundreds of current JW's like me that "Lurk" on the site. Believe me, it's a relief to know that there are others who are not blind to this. Only by publicizing this issue to the media can our Elder Regimes and ORG ever get cleansed. I like how Robert King describes our current state and that we as JW's are in for a refining. This is the refinement work that is prophesied in JW Publications. But they think that the refinement work will weed out those who don't blindly obey Elders, what they don't know is that it will weed out all the Rogue Elders and molesting creeps.

M.A.N.

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 8:18 PM

Re: Bill's mother

I realize that many here ask about me if I don't post on a regular basis. Some know that my health is not good. I just wanted to say that I'm feeling okay and will post within a day or two. I need to do some research first in my college psychology books. No matter how we feel about the victims and our disgust at the WT, I try to understand why certain people believe the things they do and then try to help them. Although I doubt that this will change Bill's mother, the principles involved might help others. I also am going to indulge my hobby tomorrow, which is target shooting. So I should have something to post by Tuesday evening. It might be in two or three parts, but I'd like to be thorough. I also hope to include some of the information that is available here in Florida, where as I stated before, they take this topic very seriously. Some child molesters receive the death penalty. Florida does NOT play around with this. I will try to include the psychology and the legal aspects of abuse in my comments. I appreciate all the effort everyone is making. I haven't seen the guestbook this busy in all the years that I've been posting. Oh, and I also need to include the information about my own situation, since my child was raped and molested by a JW when she was 9 years old. So I have much to consider. My best to all. M.A.N.

Maluenda

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 7:54 PM

To Milena

Thank you so much for your support. It makes us feel so good to know that we have support. As the witnesses are exposed more and more our support grows larger. That's good because as an abuse survivor it lets me know that

more people are watching and hopefully as a result more children will be saved or rescued from the grasp and abuse of this horrible cult. Please tell everyone you know to come here and learn about what is really going on with this cult. Thanks again for your support. It means so much. Blessings and peace to you!

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 6:45 PM

Bill's mother

I thought Bill's mother's letter was kind of hard to follow, as she came across as perhaps rather unstable. It's very, very sad that she has reached a point where she can't seem to recognize who her son really is, what a courageous, kind, caring person he is to put himself out there to help terribly hurting victims. Anyone who could make excuses for a religion that demonizes victims and pampers molesters and rapists has to be sick. That is how her letter struck me, as kind of sick. This woman is not well, I don't think. She needs help with her thinking. It's truly so very sad that she is in such a confused mindset. Her letter was not rational. I hope that she gets help, and, of course, I don't mean from any elders. They will only intensify her illness with their own irrationality and lack of real logic. I feel for her. I think she needs our compassion and sympathy. She should admire her son and be so proud of him! He is a giver, and he has given so much of himself to so many people! He has even put his own self on the line to do this. He deserves his mother's loving admiration, not her sick contempt.

Milena Morris

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 6:17 PM

Thank you Silent Lambs!!

Hello, I just wanted to say thank you so much for what you are doing here. Standing up for those who were abused in so many ways by the JW organization, is very honorable. I wish nothing but the best for the silentlambs organization, and I SEND MY UNCONDITIONAL LOVE AND SUPPORT TO EVERY BRAVE SURVIVOR of abuse. You are loved beyond measure. Many Blessings, MJ

Maluenda

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 2:10 PM

RE: The mother

This woman is Bill's mother. Maybe we should all write her a letter explaining what a positive impact Bill has had on our lives. Maybe we should all explain to her that she is anything but a witness of God. What do you think?

PCW

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 2:01 PM

Jehovah's Witness Mother Responds

How could any mother disown a child this way? Doesn't she see she is disowning a part of herself? She has very serious problems that go far beyond her son.

Maluenda

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 12:58 PM

To Krystal

Welcome Krystal! I just wanted to tell you I had the pleasure of meeting your family and they are wonderful and brave people! It's not easy to stand up and say you've been victimized. I too was very proud of them! Blessings to you!

Maluenda

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 12:56 PM

To CJH

Welcome! I'm so glad you were able to escape the abuse. Many are still trapped in silence and despair. I hope you'll stay with us and help with this fight. Often times we forget that the parents want to go to the police but feel like their hands are tied after being coerced by the elders with threats of disfellowshipping if they go to the police. Hearing and being able to communicate with people like yourself gives others hope that they too can find an escape route. If anyone out there feels trapped we are here to help you escape. Just call the 800 number or email us. Blessings!

Janet Bowen

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 12:22 PM

Thanks to All!

I just wanted to say 'Hello' to all that post here on our silentlambs guestbook, and thank you for your kind words and support either here, emails or phone calls. Bill and I have been married for 1 1/2 yrs and I have had the privilege of only meeting some of you. I wish I could meet you all in person. I sit by Bill's side everyday in our office as his sidekick and do what ever possible to help him continue the work of supporting abuse survivors. You are the true hero's. Hero's for standing up and courageously saying 'NO MORE' to Watchtower in shamefully covering up child abuse. It is a team effort to help save the children from future abuse due to Watchtower's unwillingness to change their policies that hurt children. My favorite saying is "If we can only save one child"!!! Thank you also to our 'silentlambs team moderators' who take time out of each day and moderate our guestbook. Your tireless effort gives everyone a chance to speak out and find true comfort and support. We appreciate you greatly!! Please continue to come here and post. If you have any questions or concerns, email us. We will be glad to give you the facts!!! Once again, thank you for your comments and support as we continue to fight for what is right. Janet Bowen

Crystal K

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 11:42 AM

Keep up the great work!!

Hello, I watched the news clips from last week. My cousin Charles J and his family were there to speak out. I'm so proud of them and all of you who are working so hard to protect children and put these people behind bars!!! Keep up the great work!! Crystal Keli Los Angeles, CA

CJH

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 10:40 AM

Save Our Children

The cover-up has and does go on. I was the wife of an Elder.....WAS is the key word! I could not continue to look the other way, while women and children were abused (including myself) and the authorities were not contacted. Everything ugly was swept under the rug in the name of protecting Jehovah's name and his organization. Threats of disfellowshipping kept members quiet. I got help through an organization called Refuge House. I still have a strong faith in God and through counseling have let go of my anger. Keep up the good work!

David W

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 9:24 AM

To Maluenda

Im not sure if the local media here has anything like that, but I will check.----- It would be cool if we can plan something for this summer. I havent picketed a Kingdom Hall in 2 years, and Im getting a little rusty.

Maluenda

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 8:46 AM

To Dave

That's great. I just met him and his family. They are wonderful people. I'm glad you guys are in touch. Wish we were closer. We definitely have to get a group together this summer and see if we can't get the media to do a story on us picketing. Does the news station have a big window? We do here and you can watch them tape the news. People stand out there with signs all the time and then they come out and interview people at the end of the show. Do you have anything like that? I bet we could get a nice size group. Blessings!

David W

Monday, May 14, 2007
@ 6:13 AM

That's great

I would love to meet up this summer. I have a spare bedroom and would put up as many that could sleep on the floor.----- There was a misunderstanding, apparently my email got deleted off the email list when this site crashed. I thought maybe I was being overlooked, and wasnt even wanted. If you ever lose my email again, remember I go by the name "Junction-Guy" on all of the JW related boards, so you can find me there if needed.----- Yes I met Charlie a while

back, and we had a long discussion over his lunch break. We have recently started emailing again, and I will meet again with him shortly, and also meet his wife.

JB

Sunday, May 13, 2007
@ 11:15 PM

Is Brenda B. Bill Bowen's Mother?

If Brenda B. is Bill Bowen's mother, I have nothing to say to her, but I would like to address him. Please ignore her ramblings. They are nothing more than the chants of a person driven insane by a dangerous, brain washing cult. My mother disowned me 20 years ago when I was disfellowshipped for leaving an abusive JW husband who was trying to kill me. Sometimes I have to wonder who is crazier, him, a diagnosed paranoid psychophrenic or her, a woman who would turn her back on a daughter who was physically abused for years at the hands of a JW. Then I am snapped back to reality and realize that my mom, like Brenda B. is no better off than a mumbling, fumbling mental patient who refuses to get help.

Silent Lambs Moderation Team Reply: Yes, Brenda is Bill's biological mother. Isn't that a shame that she's so brainwashed she has lost her God given love for her son. His crime: exposing crimes and protecting children. Sad. Very sad.

Maluenda

Sunday, May 13, 2007
@ 8:56 PM

To Charlie

That's great! Maybe we should all plan a date to get together over the summer!

Charlie J

Sunday, May 13, 2007
@ 8:22 PM

Dave W

I have met Dave and have spoken to him recently.

Maluenda

Sunday, May 13, 2007
@ 6:43 PM

Welcome To Jamie and Charlie

Wasn't Nashville empowering! I'm so glad you joined us here on the GB! It was great meeting you both and the family too. Dave W lives up your way maybe you guys can get together and picket some KH's. He promised to take me out picketing when I go to see my in laws up that way. It would be awesome if we could all get together and do it! Let me know if you want me to email you the pics I took. They turned out great! I hope you had a great mother's day Jamie. I sure did! I feel very loved and appreciated. But I had already come back from Nashville on cloud 9 that was a great way to start the weekend! Love and blessings to all!

Charlie J

Sunday, May 13, 2007
@ 3:21 PM

Dear Brenda B

This would be my reponse to the email received from the mother in Hot Springs: I am one of the victims abused by Jehovah's Witness elders, whom your son has helped. For 36 years I have been abused by Witnesses in more ways than one, one of which was sexually. At 36 I was on the verge of suicide from manic depression. I found your son, and he saved my life. Yet you say he is a terrible person?? I don't see how a person who puts himself at risk for other human beings could cause you humiliation. If you are humiliated by your son who knowingly puts himself on trial for victims benefit, then your loss. If you choose to believe that following the rigid rules of such imperfect men, like the Pharasees of Jesus' day, is more important than protecting a child, then your priorities are wrong. This has nothing to do with you, this is solely about protecting victims. Your son has a new family of thousands that loves him.

Jamie J

Sunday, May 13, 2007
@ 3:01 PM

Hello & Happy Mother's Day

This is my first time actually viewing the guestbook, but I have viewed the webpage on numerous occasions. My husband was abused by an elder when he was about 8 years old. We were able to attend the press conference in Nashville last week, and are so glad we did. Silentlambs is doing a wonderful job. We love you guys. If anyone in the

Maryville or Knoxville area needs someone to talk to, please feel free to post to the guestbook. We will be checking it regularly from now on.

Maluenda

Sunday, May 13, 2007
@ 1:53 PM

To Karolyn

Thank you! TY! I'm covered in mud from digging in the garden and happy as a lark! A little stinky too! LOL! Hope your having a great day too! Blessings

Karolyn

Sunday, May 13, 2007
@ 1:33 PM

Happy Mother's Day

Happy Mother's Day to all you mothers out there who try to do what's right for your children. I hope you get pampered a little and have a good time with your kids, no matter how old or young. :)

Maluenda

Sunday, May 13, 2007
@ 10:08 AM

To all

I just wanted to take a moment and say Happy Mother's Day to all the moms on the sight. I woke up to a beautiful sunny day and am getting ready to go do some gardening! My hubby and kids made me pink pancakes that spelled out MOM and a yellow sun with a red heart pancake. My son made me a beautiful card too. Another special moment to add to my collection of wonderful memories. I hope you all have a beautiful day full of love! Blessings!

M.A.N.

Sunday, May 13, 2007
@ 7:07 AM

To: David W.

Hey, David, how are you? Maluenda asked me for your email address but I couldn't find it. We are doing a major cleaning out of my house here and it got lost along with other things. Believe me, we tried to find you. You have been missed. If the local papers have JW's working there, then find another place. There can't be that many JW's in town so that they control it. Call a town a few miles away and try that. Stay active here on SL. Write letters to editors of newspapers from other areas. Hey, you might even tell them that the local JW's on the newspaper are covering up child abuse by refusing to publish letters about it. If that's what you are encountering, that would hurt the WT very much. Please keep in touch. My best to you.

Maluenda

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 8:40 PM

To Dave W

We all get discouraged. Believe me. It's a hard fight and an uphill battle. But we are making great strides. The latest is this court case! Maybe there's a gag order but it sets a precedence. I wish you could have been there in Nashville. It would have done your soul good. But like the rest of us you have to work. I just got lucky ths time and things worked out for me to be there. I don't go to the site you mentioned because of the bickering and bashing that goes on. After reading some of the things that have been posted on there the last week I can see why you feel depressed. It's such a shame that they can't see the benefit of working together instead of trying to outdo each other. I just don't get it. But anyway, you have friends here. Even when you went visiting we were still here thinking about you and everyone was so glad to see you here and posting again! Your sense of humor will return soon, you'll see! I can't wait to talk to you on Tuesday! Until then- we're always here for you!

David W

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 7:07 PM

Thanks Maluenda

I dont know if I have a sense of humor anymore, I believe I lost it when Amanda left. Im just feeling really down right now, I just dont feel wanted or needed anymore. Im just wore out from fighting this battle for the last 10 years. I have tried to make friends, but its all failed. I have tried to organize events here, its all failed. To top it off,my local newspaper wont carry any of our articles because they have JW's working for them. I have a rare opportunity coming up, but Im starting to get discouraged there too. Im thinking I just need a break from the JW world, to save my energy for this opportunity.

Maluenda

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 6:29 PM

To Dave W

Hey guy! I told you people were asking about you while you were gone! We miss your sense of humor too! By the way, I don't know if I told you this but Bill contacted me to see if I had your email addy to invite you to Nashville! I had to dig through a ton of papers to find it and emailed you as soon as I found it. Now that I've got it I'll be able to give you the heads up ASAP! Now don't stay away soooo long! You've got friends here! Blessings!

Catherine Manna

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 5:41 PM

Watchtower your so guilty

your so guilty Watchtower, and your members, too. there is no room for forgiveness, here. Forgiveness requires a change, repentance, and your not that watchtower. no nothing like that at all, you like even love yourselves and the way things are, you are sick, perverce, evil, and you have no place in Gods new world. and you will get exactly what you deserve, watch how God creator of us all here on earth, exercises his power, watch, watchtower, watch....Revenge comes from God and he will see that it is complete..God have mercy on the victems of watchtower abuse.In the name of God, in the name of this wicked false religion where God is not a part of or will ever be. God is one, and not a religion. seek him outside these organizations...you will be happy, and you will learn who God really is. Not there...

adrienne

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 4:21 PM

have they the right

when you leave the jws as i did why have they terantrecord in there files and put you down on record as a undesirable person i think its discrimanation against the person. why have they the right to brainwash people into not speaking to you and making your name unworthy in there eyes in the neabourhood. i feel this is wrong it makes me angry they have my name down on paper. and still possible have me on there files. im glad they dont speak to me as i want no contact with them but i still feel hurt that individuals can be treated like this in a society that is soposed to be more tolerant they feel there above this law. they have done me a lot of damaged in the pass and sometimes it plays on my mind thanks for being there you have helped me from time to time.

Earl

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 4:15 PM

Thanks Mann:)

You also bring out many good points. I notice when I use my God given brain and reasoning from the scriptures I get irratated because I see the Org has been able to say anything they want and if you disagree you are an outsider. There are many examples we know of but one that comes to mind is the Bible states that all will see Jesus as he returns. To anyone else that would make sense as it is clear he has an agenda and he wants all to know about it. To a JW who has set dates that is clearly against the bible's admonition not to, they said he already came but because of clouds or whatever we missed him or that he set up his kingdom in heaven etc I can barely type this nonsense even with half my brain tied behind my back I could't believe this:) I have to jest rather than get angry because look at all they have misled. I'm not the sharpest knife in the drawer but my goodness, how far does one have to dumb-down to accept this.Over the years they have gotten progressively desparate to explain their false prophecy. One of the reasons I comment on these things is I hope that some JW's are reading what we all write here with hopes some may come to their senses. I am glad Florida has such laws and Bill Oreily from Fox network and the Oreily factor radio/television show has helped by pressuring states to adopt guidelines related to Jessicas laws, one of many gals abducted, raped and killed by a serial offender. He is pushing for mandatory life sentences after a first conviction. Michigan has laws and a pedophile registry also but still no mandatory fines and jail time, and I read some are getting out on good behavior after a 10 year sentence they may get out in 5 or less but at least the public is warned.

But that doesn't prevent the JW's peds as they are not reported, clearly a violation of the law and clearly a moral violation. How do they justify 20 some thousand peds on the WT list not being reported when we all know that each ped can on average offend 70 kids 70x20.000, that number should get any elder thinking I would hope. before being caught. The scriptures say to hate evil and I do. Now I must go calm down but this stuff bothers me so. Everyone of us can influence someone else to stop this madness and the more we get the truth out there the more lawmakers will step up and bring about justice. I promise to do what I can. You all keep up the good work and I hope to see and hear from more people on SL's. My thoughts and prayers to all :)PS Happy Mothers Day

David W

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 2:35 PM

Own agenda

Well sometimes I just wish I was included on that page. I basically went on my own agenda, because no matter how much help I offered, no one even accepted. I haven't even received an email update here in almost 2 years. I have offered my time, my home, my help. I even offered to contact local TV shows in person to get some local coverage, but yet nothing. That is why I had to go out on my own. Actually I'm not alone as I have a helper or 2. I'm making contacts through my helper. I have the desire and the potential to see this through. During these next few years I will have the opportunity to network with some high profile lawmakers, and I'm gonna use every opportunity I get.

_____ Silent Lambs Moderation Team Reply: Dave we would love to have you on our page. We are truly sorry that you haven't received anything from us for two years. We had a lot of problems in the past with spammers and hackers on the web site. This has all been resolved and the only explanation we can offer is that your email address may have been omitted accidentally or as a result of the problems. You're one of our old timers here and we missed you while you were away but that doesn't mean we weren't thinking of you. Many people ask about you all the time. Several members have access to politicians and it would be great if you could get together and petition them as a group. It would make a difference. Thanks for all you do to help the victims and let us know if you'd like us to put you back on our email list and which address. We'd love to see you back here on a regular basis lending your support, creativity, and motivation to press forward with this important cause.

M.A.N.

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 1:15 PM

To Earl

You brought out many excellent points. I liked the one about forgiveness. When I question an elder or the WT about their lies and abuse cover-ups, why am I DF'd as an "apostate". What about a little "forgiveness", hey WT??? What is worse, protecting child rapists or my asking an elder WHY they protect them??? Where is the logic here??? Oh, I'm sorry, I forgot. Silly me. I thought we were dealing with people who actually used the BIBLE. How careless of me. We are dealing with people(?) who use THEIR Bible. But of course, the WT publications come before the Bible, so those have to be followed first. Wait, now I'm confused. Does anyone know how this works? (Sarcasm intended.)

Earl

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 12:09 PM

keeping public safe

Good discussion here. I once had a conversation with an elder who was bashing the Catholic church. I said to him, why don't you concentrate on keeping your congregation clean and quit judging outside the hall. The bible is clear that a church has a responsibility to keep the congregation clean. The WT does not want outside interference but they will make the argument that they are not the police, I hear that all the time from witnesses so it must be preached by WT. Yet we all know that they want to keep their issues from the public, to make it look like they are Gods only people. They surely police when they try to keep information hidden or manipulating people to do what they want with threats of expulsion. A witness will tell you that they can not stop a pedophile member from going door to door. Well how can they disfellowship someone then for lesser violations. Does anyone think a pedophile would continue in service work if they were not encouraged to do so by the society, or if they were told that it wasn't allowed in the JW org. If they were shunned like others have been for speaking out about truth they would not be at your door. So the truth is that they could be stopped. I discussed this with a witness lately and they keep referring back to forgiveness and I keep bringing them back to that it is not about forgiveness as I understand scripture we can be forgiven for just about anything short of blaspheming. The point is about the church accepting them back in without them paying for their crime according to Caesars laws, and in the mean time protecting the public. The bible is very clear about submitting to the civil authorities. The trouble goes back to thinking that they are the only group approved by God and logic would tell someone that surely God's organisation wouldn't have such criminals. The org needs to be humbled and I believe it is in the process at this time. Those that are exalted will be humbled, Right? And they surely have exalted themselves above all others. I had a longtime JW tell me that they are the only ones

doing a worldwide witness and I said you are absolutely wrong as groups by the millions have been reaching the peoples for many centuries and I had to remind him what a small group they really are. But the point here is the smugness that is built on lies and told over and over to the members and like any liar they start to believe their lies. If love was the theme none of this nonsense would happen. L^Ove motivates one to protect the helpless, to bring justice to victims, to keep a congregation clean and safe as possible. They shall be known for the love they show to others, enough said. Love and blessings to all

M.A.N.

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 10:52 AM

Re: Laws

Down here in Florida, they are very strict with molesters. A teacher about 35 years old just got life in prison for ONE act of child abuse. There is a newspaper that comes out and lists ALL abusers, their pictures, addresses, height, weight, the works. They are not allowed within so many feet of schools and possibly churches. So they couldn't go door to door near schools, could they? If anyone wants to check into how their county might pass a law, it might help to contact the Brevard County Sheriff's Office here and see about it. Also, they are so strict that if a molester fails to register, he is hunted down with helicopters and dogs and dragged to prison in shackles. I'm serious, they don't play around down here.

Maluenda

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 10:05 AM

RE:laws

I agree with you. I think exposing the truth about this cult and it's horrific policies is the only way to put a stop to it. The more the public knows about the secret lives of JW's the better. Bill Bowen's work has helped to bring this subject to the forefront through the press conferences and assisting with court cases, etc. We have to continue to focus the fight on the laws that exist. These laws are flawed and need to be reworded so there are no loopholes that TWBTS can use to elude prosecution or judgements that force them to admit their guilt and compensate victims. The recent judgements Bill announced in Nashville are a step in the right direction. They had to admit guilt and pay! Well, actually, they don't have to admit guilt(you lawyers know what that means) but they admit guilt by settling out of court and placing a gag order on the victims. This is what we need to be fighting to change. After we win the right for victims to speak freely then we can go after the smaller issues. Let's face it, anyone who comes to your house could be a sex offender- the plumber, cable tv installer, appliance delivery man- are we going to expect our governments to police everyone because when you introduce a law like that that's what your asking them to do. That will be the oppositions arguement. Of course there are other issues but to in depth for this forum. I really think that our energies are best served changing the existing laws. After all we will accomplish a lot more if we are all on the same page. If everyone goes off on their own agenda nothing will be accomplished.

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 9:51 AM

laws

There are several problems with a law like this. 1)There are too few convicted JW sex offenders. 2)Finding a city that would agree to put this into effect would be time consuming and a losing battle. People have fought for years just to get a registry. Micromanagement of sex offenders is NOT a criminal justice priority. 3)Enforcing this type of law would be next to impossible. Police agencies are already overtaxed with duties and policing door to door salesman or JW's would be classified as nonpriority. If someone complained the police would want the name of the sex offender so they could verify it via registration lists before sending a unit out to investigate. You couldn't call and say you thought they might be sex offenders or that they were sex offenders without a name. If they did send someone out and it turned out to be a false report the person who made the complaint could be charged with a crime. 4) It isn't going to put a damper on JW sex offenders going door to door. The bottom line is that the law would have to be policed by the JW community and we already know they are not going to do that. I suggest everyone order the "no child molesters at my door" stickers from SL and put them on your door and then buy extras for stocking stuffers at Christmas for all your family, friends, and neighbors. However, if you've got the time, money, and patience to pursue something like this you might be able to get some small municipality to put it on their books. Now would be a good time with the elections in the near future and politicians building their platforms. Good luck!

David W

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 7:24 AM

My plan

Ok, I think I will do a better job explaining my plan. What I would propose is finding one city willing to pass a law that requires all convicted sex offenders to register with the police every time they go out door to door, religious solicitors included. If we can get something like this passed, it will be sure to make it to the supreme court, as the WT Society would challenge it. I realize that most JW offenders aren't "convicted" because of the coverups involved, but still there has to be a few cities that have JW convicted sex offenders. Folks, I believe in the not too distant future, we will have that city. All it takes is one person dedicated to doing this, and it can be accomplished. I can't say too much here yet, but I will avail more of this in the future, as plans unfold. This may lead to overturning at least one aspect of the WT Society's victory in the Stratton Case. Yes, the federal law would be a good one too.

MB

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 7:08 AM**UK Silent Lambs?**

Are there any organisations like Silent Lambs in the UK?

MB

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 7:05 AM**UK policies question**

I was abused when I was around 10, 11 or 12 by my elder father. I don't know over what period of time, just that it happened more than once. I came forward in 1998 when I was 22, partly prompted by the 1/1/97 watchtower which had set me off on a bit of an emotional rollercoaster. My father confessed was removed or stepped down and had the opportunity to get responsibilities once more about 2 years afterwards, the last time he had the opportunity he phoned me AT WORK to ask what I thought about it, I just about held myself together for the rest of the day but he obviously thinks it is quite unimportant. When I had first come forward in '98 an elder did say to me that I could tell whoever I wished but no more than that. At that time I felt ashamed and also felt that speaking outside the organisation would bring dishonor to god's name. Has the UK ever had letters stating that they should encourage ones to go to the police or get outside help?

mt

Saturday, May 12, 2007
@ 3:40 AM**To all**

Hi everybody I am so disappointed. Thursday afternoon, I called 8 or 9 news-papers and one TV-station. Everybody expect one, wanted the links, so I mailed it to them. And not one of them has brought the news from Nashville. I surely think, that this is more important than our Grand Prix singer, was voted out. Useless news. Or anyway, not so important news. Yesterday I translated a text from the internet. It is a woman, a victim, who describes what the consequences are, when you sign a gag order. It got to me, very hard. I posted it everywhere I know. No response. The witnesses here in Denmark are so silent right now. But there was no response from anybody but one, at the Danish support group. Obviously, Denmark is a very non active country, and it stresses me. What can I do, to open peoples eyes here in the north, in Norway there are also very quiet. Something has to be done. I am so frustrated. But it was so good to follow you in Nashville. I was with you in my heart all the time. Hope you all are doing well. God bless you. mt

M.A.N.

Friday, May 11, 2007
@ 8:26 PM**To: Justin Time**

I too will add a few points in the hopes of helping you. I need to establish my credentials so that you and others will realize that I am not a raving apostate. I was a Ministerial Servant for years. I was a book study conductor even though there were elders without any due to my teaching ability. I have read EVERY WT publication from 1940 to the present. That means every WT, Awake bound volume, the Aid book, the Insight Books, yearbooks, the works. I have been invited to join Mensa, which requires an IQ of genius level (140) and mine is 150. I have a BA in Psychology and took extra courses in "Abnormal Psychology". I am nearly 60 years old and have spent thousands of man hours researching the WT and its perverted policies on molestation. My own daughter was raped and molested from the age of nine until she was thirteen. I trust this proves my knowledge and expertise. Now, you happen to belong to a cult. I understand how it happened, it also happened to me. But I did not know the WT's history when I joined over 30 years ago. Now that the Internet is here, all JW's can learn of the WT's past and present conduct and beliefs. If you can defend the WT's policies on molestation, then in my professional opinion, you need serious psychiatric treatment. If Satan has anyone, he has the WT and all JW's. Many individuals might be

"nice people", but they share the blame for being a part of this crime. They are no different than the German people (and I am half German) who supported the Nazis. Hitler could never have done what he did without the German people. JW's are the same when they support the WT blindly. I cannot ascertain your age, but you are probably a younger person with much hatred, as Maluenda said. No matter what age you are, you have serious problems with your emotional and psychological development. I have been kind to you and I have treated you with dignity and compassion. But I refuse to validate your statements about Silent Lambs and its members and purpose because I don't condone lies. What you believe about Silent Lambs is twisted. You also know very little about how the WT works. I know many Bethelites and members of the Governing Body, having lived in the NYC area for over 50 years. I know what I am talking about. You do not. If you are as young as you appear to be by your actions and statements, you can get treatment and still live a productive life, free from this cult always controlling you. Self-righteousness is a classic sign of insecurity, immaturity, and ignorance. However, you can change all of that and become a better person. As Maluenda stated, "LOVE" is the theme here. The WT likes to say that the theme of the Bible is "the kingdom", but it is not. The Bible's theme is "LOVE", pure and simple. Since most JW's hope for the death of six billion people and gloat over it coming soon, I must question THEIR sanity and understanding of God's purpose and of his essence. Like Maluenda, I hope that you can grow and someday be rid of the sad attitude that you still appear to need to maintain. If you require any supporting evidence for any of my statements to you, then I would be happy to supply them. But I believe that there is enough information on Silent Lambs to show ANY honest-hearted person that Satan has the WT and JW's, not rape victims. How could you possibly believe that Satan has US because we try to protect children from being raped? Satan would logically have the people who DO the raping and approve of it by their policies. Those people are the WT and JW's. I think if you see a psychiatrist as soon as possible, you might be able to be given the treatment and medications that would help you regain your mental health. My best to you. M.A.N.

Maluenda

Friday, May 11, 2007
@ 7:31 PM

To Justin Time

Satan may have me but the world has my story. I can't and won't be silenced. It's obvious you are a child and have a life time of learning ahead of you. I pray that the first life lesson that you learn is how to love and be loved. In order to do this you must allow your heart to release all the anger and hatred you have been taught. We will all pray for your healing and growth. Blessings your friend, Maluenda

justin time

Friday, May 11, 2007
@ 6:31 PM

Maluenda

"It was very healing to stand there in our SL t-shirts holding our lambs and telling the world our stories." Maluenda, haven't you yet figured out that now that Satan has you, he has no interest in your story.

_____ Silent Lambs Reply: This poor young person is just another example of the hatred Jehovah's Witnesses teach to the very young and impressionable. I'm sure we will receive many hate filled posts as more and more practicing Jehovah's Witnesses become aware of the huge settlement their parent company, The Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, will have to pay out in order to silence the victims who have suffered unbelievable acts at the hands of elders, MS, and others within the JW organization. This comment was posted as a reminder to all of just how dangerous this cult really is. However, because this is a place for support and healing, future posts of this nature will be deleted.

M.A.N.

Friday, May 11, 2007
@ 5:26 PM

Re: Nashville

I'm glad the rally went well. I'm also glad that you, Maluenda, were there. I saw you on TV. There are links all over various anti-WT websites that are showing and discussing the WT, its selling of some of its Brooklyn properties, and other damage that the WT has suffered. Many people know folks in the newspaper/media business and are already feeding them the information about Nashville. I believe the WT was fatally hurt today and that it is only a matter of time before they crumble into a small group of hard-core cultists still intent on defending this religion no matter what. I think many borderline JW's will now jump ship due to the shame that they will feel from the public. I am sorry I couldn't make it, but I am grateful to Bill and everyone who did go for their hard work. My best to all. M.A.N.

Maluenda

Friday, May 11, 2007
@ 5:14 PM

Door to door canvassing?

Hello all, first I would like to say that I used to post on here regularly, but kinda drifted away. I have an idea, and I want everyone's opinion. Back in 2002 (I believe) The WT Society went to the Supreme Court against the Village of Stratton Ohio, and they won. Stratton Ohio proposed a law that required anyone going door to door to register with the local police. The Supreme court sided with the JW's on this issue. My question is---Do you think there is a way that municipalities could pass a law requiring convicted sex offenders to register with the local police, a law that would be wide sweeping and would require this from everyone-- vacuum cleaner sales, JW's, Mormons, etc etc etc. Do you think we could get this kind of law passed in view of the above Supreme Court case?

Tuesday, May 8, 2007
@ 12:49 PM

To mt

Hi, mt, what a beautiful way to look at birthdays, that celebrating them is a way to show gratitude to God for giving everyone life! That is truly a magnificent gift that our Heavenly Father has provided for each and every one of us - - life! And what better way to show appreciation to Him than by celebrating someone's life, celebrating someone's anniversary of their birth! That was such a good thing you pointed out, that we can show how grateful we are to God by celebrating birthdays! Thank you!

Tuesday, May 8, 2007
@ 12:41 PM

To Jaskolka

Thank you for your support of this site! Bill Bowen put himself on the line to start this site, and, boy has it paid off! There are many, many people who are very grateful to him. Please keep coming back here and reading and providing feedback. Your support is well appreciated!

M.A.N.

Monday, May 7, 2007
@ 7:56 AM

To: DJB

I wanted to thank you for mentioning me but I don't know which comment I made that you are referring to, since I sometimes post many things. I firmly agree that many people will be saved at Armageddon. In fact, Russell taught that virtually ALL people would make it through and then be judged by what they did DURING the 1,000 year kingdom. There is no "one ark" today. The WT teaches that if a loyal JW of 40 years were to quit one hour before Armageddon, they would die eternally, but if a person became a JW one hour before, he/she would make it. They also teach that the children of JW's are safe, while those of non-JW's are not. Yet the Bible plainly states that the "son will not answer for the sins of his father" and vice versa. So in effect, in most cases, surviving Armageddon is not a case of "how you lived your life as a Christian" but "when you died". If you are not a JW and you die one hour before Armageddon, you get resurrected, according to the WT. If you live till Armageddon, and you aren't a JW, you die. This is ridiculous thinking. It is unloving, unkind, unfair, and against everything Jesus taught. And of course the final straw is that God would NEVER use any organization with the blood of raped and molested children on its hands. The scriptures say to "get out of her, my people" and the "her" is the WT. Its skirts are covered with innocent blood. All of us here have seen it. In fact, in many cases, it is our own personal blood that is on the skirts of the WT. My best to all. M.A.N.

DJB

Sunday, May 6, 2007
@ 9:17 PM

Still reading!

I did not stop reading here. What I liked was this site still had the religious touch. When I would receive e-mails the occasional scripture was put in. I found that encouraging it supported my stand regards the organization but also because I knew that you were not the anti-christ the scriptures were talking about.....The comment MAN submitted was interesting. The scriptures do support the idea that there will be survivors other than just the witnesses through their organization. My father an active witness felt my Aunt had no hope and now she had died it was too late as she just died of cancer. My Aunt & Uncle refused to have any religious talk for her funeral and my dad an active witness kept talking how they should not stumble and should forgive the brother they were upset with. (My aunt and Uncle have not attended meetings in 25 years) I defended their position. I pointed out that we don't know. They were Good people who lived what they believed. There were those in the community that actually thought they were witnesses (A widow they assisted when her husband died told me they had been such a help and comfort to her) I reminded him Jesus promises when he comes that he would gather the scattered sheep. In other words not all the sheep

would be in the organization or he would not need to gather them. In Matthew 24:31 it says the "chosen ones would be gathered from the four winds...one extremity to...the other extremity." not just in one place or one group. We know we are a sheep when we are distressed at what we see just like Lot who was upset about what was going on around him. He had to flee the city of Sodom to survive. Same today we have had to leave\quit going\leave to another city to escape the false brothers (abusive husbands etc.) who were suppose to be God's people we are just like Lot. To keep our kids safe from Pedophiles we can't attend meetings. King David was on the run from the King (King Saul) and he could not go to the Jerusalem (Centre of worship) but even though he could not go there didn't mean he had any less of God's favour. The protection of our children is not something we can compromise. Any witnesses in doubt about whether to stop going to the hall should consider what is said in all these posts here. If you need bible examples to support your stand I have just given you two here. NOW IS THE TIME TO GET OUT OF A SINKING SHIP. As before the destruction of Jerusalem (their center of worship) the faithful ones were told by Jesus to flee to the mountains. I believe we have to do the same today. Matthew 24:15, 16 tells us to flee(leave)when we catch sight of the disgusting thing that causes desolation. Doesn't Child Molesting\Wife abuse etc fit the description of disgusting????? This is part of an answer given to Jesus Apostles when they asked 'what would be the sign of your presence and the conclusion of the system of things?' at the beginning of Matthew 24. Jesus is very clear as to what we are to do when we catch sight of disgusting thing (Child Abuse)standing in the holy place!!!!Who here has not been a victim of child abuse at the hall or seen it at the hall or been hurt by those who go there????????? Now is time to act!!!!

mt

Saturday, May 5, 2007
@ 10:36 PM

I am sorry that I didn't answer earlier, but I have been busy. But thank you so much, for your birthday hugs. It is a big relief, that I can celebrate birthday, but also as you Maluenda, my children are precious to me, and that I can celebrate them, celebrate the day I got them into my life, is wonderful. I am thinking that God gave humans the gift, that we could have babies, and he gave us life, what could be more pleased to him, that we show him how grateful we are, when we are celebrating our birthdays. Then I must tell you this. I write with a girl on Topic. She has also been abused as a child and now she is trying to deal with it, the best she can. I wrote that she should contact Bill, so I sure hope she does that. The reason I am writing this is, that while I wrote that she should contact Bill, I was so grateful for you being here. So grateful that I had someone I could send her to. It's such a wonderful job you are doing all of you, so thank you so much for being here. I have a deep respect for what you are doing. Now when I am trying to do what I can to help ex-witnesses, I can see how much it takes. So thank you again. And God bless you all. Have a nice Sunday.

Anonymous

Saturday, May 5, 2007
@ 9:56 PM

Jehovah's Witnesses are a business

I have been a Jehovah's Witness all my life. I am deeply sorry for all the victims of child abuse that are seen on this site. When pedophiles think they can hide behind a religion and do their dirty deeds, they are surely mistaken. The Holy Scriptures do not condone these disgusting acts. Even though the Watchtower is trying to protect their material assets, one must ask oneself the following question: Does Jehovah God approve of the Watchtower's handling of this global problem? We can be assured of one thing. Jehovah detests this evil and those taking the lead will have an accounting with Jehovah God. It's one thing for a religion to write about this topic, but it's another to act upon this wicked practice. This has brought great reproach upon Jehovah's lofty name. When religion acts like a worldly business, is it any wonder why there are so many issues that come forth.

M.A.N.

Saturday, May 5, 2007
@ 10:19 AM

To Maluenda

I just wanted to add my thanks to you for all the work you do on the site. You are always encouraging people and I think that is what the world needs more of. It's easy to be negative about the WT, especially since many who post here have been injured by them directly. But you always share blessings along with your personal life with all of us so that others can have hope. I too deeply regret the loss of such things as birthdays and other holidays. I wasn't raised a JW, so I had holidays. But my daughter was denied all of the wholesome fun that could have been hers if we had not deprived her of that because we were JW's. I hope that more people can find comfort on this forum. My best to all. M.A.N.

Maluenda

Friday, May 4, 2007
@ 10:16 PM

To Earl and ?

Thank you both for your comments. My children are so precious to me. To see them so happy and seeing the reflection of their parents love in their eyes and the way they treat others makes me so proud and fulfilled! My son is 9 and he doesn't even know who the Devil is. He only knows of love. Earl the Catholic nun who sent me the article on SL livee in Michigan. She retired there from the South because she wanted seasons! She didn't have family and just one friend there. Isn't that funny she loves the cold weather! Maybe some day , when I hit the lottery, I'll throw a big party and fly everyone to Disney for a convention! Wouldn't that be awesome. Instead of sitting for hours in the hot sun listening to the drone of brother anfter brother we can run around like kids giggling and wearing mouse ears! Now that's a convention!

Maluenda

Friday, May 4, 2007
@ 10:10 PM

Welcome Jaskolka

I hope I spelled that correctly! WELCOME! It's always nice to hear from non jw's who support our cause. As survivors of such harsh abuse we need all the support we can get. I hope you'll stay here and get to know our little family. Thank you for your words of encouragement! Blessings!

Earl

Friday, May 4, 2007
@ 9:29 PM

maleuenda and all

You are so right about the loss of enjoying a childs birthday, they don't realise that one can not get back those lost times and how precious they are. I am glad you are enjoying a birthday celebration. I was talking to my son about SL's and how kids feel like freaks growing up in the org and in school and he told me how he cried as a little guy when he told the teacher he couldn't participate in something and had to sit in a room all by himself. His mom was involved in the org but he said he never knew why he couldn't participate in things. I have made ammends with my kids for the stuff they went through. I know it affected them negatively. I am so sorry for all that had to go through such things. I guess I can be grateful that more didn't happen to my kids. They both have no respect for the JW's. I have forgiven myself for bad parenting but it still bothers me. Maybe someday I will meet the sL's members, I live in Michigan but would like to visit the south and get a break from our cold winters. Bless you all

Jaskolka

Friday, May 4, 2007
@ 5:54 PM

My deepest respect to your courage!

I am Catholic, but I have to tell you that this does not matter - because the deeds SPEAK OUT !!! I admire your decision to go against such powerful organization like the Watchtower. You are just and honest people! Child abuse is one of the most horrible experiences somebody can go through, and it is the biggest blessing that those poor children and women have safe place to turn to. KEEP YOUR GREAT WORK and GOD BLESS !!!

Friday, May 4, 2007
@ 4:56 PM

To Maluenda

I am so sorry to you and others who couldn't celebrate their very special birthdays as children. Children need these "over the top" days. Childhood should feel like an enchanted and magical time that gives them warm and glowing memories when they grow up. Your little girl has one very special mom, and I know that she is also having a very special, wonderful childhood, thanks to you! And your "inner child" can celebrate with her, as well as celebrate as a parent. I am so happy for you and your daughter, and I hope that your relationship with her, your experiences with her help make up a little bit for what you missed out on as a child yourself. May you always nurture that beautiful, vibrant, and carefree child within yourself! Always. And this goes for all you!

Maluenda

Friday, May 4, 2007
@ 4:05 PM

To MT

Oh Happy Birthday to you! I hope you had a wonderful day! I now have a daughter and throw fabulous girlie parties for her. It's what I used to dream of as a little girl and now I make my dreams come true for my daughter. She loves

it because it's over the top. But I don't spend a lot of money because I'm always on the hunt for stuff people throw out or the clearance rack! This year we made a huge pink castle out of cardboard refrigerator boxes!!! I told my dad the elder , the other day, that he doesn't act like a normal grandparent because every opportunity to share in the joy of a child's life is forbidden to you. Even when you are allowed to participate like a school play or recital , it's on a meeting night and you refuse to miss just ONE meeting. That's so sad for them and the children because they are denied the love and support of their grandparents. Anyway! Celebrate! Your dear to us here and I'm sending you tons of birthday hugs!!!!

Friday, May 4, 2007
@ 3:42 PM

To mt

Well, Happy Birthday (a day late)! I am glad you celebrated your special day with family! It means a lot to celebrate the day someone was born with loved family and friends. Even when I was a JW I had a problem with this birthday thing. Imagine not celebrating a child's first year of life! That's terrible! Life is to be celebrated, especially each year on the day of one's birth. I think everyone's birthday is a very meaningful day, and I am so glad that I am free of the WTBS's silly 'rule' about birthdays. Being able to give birthday cards and gifts and to have a celebration on someone's birthday is a beautiful, special thing! So, Happy Birthday, mt!

PCW

Friday, May 4, 2007
@ 9:45 AM

Maluenda, M.A.N. Bill and others

I originally found this site when I went looking for information I heard from our local TV news station one evening about the J.W.'s involvement with child abuse. It stuck with me all night and the next morning when I got to work, I typed in "Jehovah Witnesses'- child abuse", or something to that nature and man! was amazed because I was actually looking for children being physically abused in the sense of beatings or corporal punishments of some sort. To my surprise, I was shocked to learn that it was the case of forms of sexual abuse. I can't remember how I was led to Silentlambs, but found comfort in knowing that other former members of the JW's posted here, and those like myself who had been disfellowshipped. Once on this site, I learned of Bill Bowen and immediately emailed him, introducing myself and shamefully admitting my reason for the disfellowshipping. After the initial contact with him, I shedded pounds of guilt I'd carried from a stranger and I have been feeling "human" again, the way I felt before ever knowing about Jehovah's Witnesses. I remember thinking "he (Bill Bowen) has to be a true "Man of God"" I have been coming here ever since and it is my plan to continue. As far as the rest of Silentlambs family goes, I wish everyone the best. Recently, my next door neighbors left a tract with my husband (who is a catholic), that I remember handing out in field service, years ago. I sat and read it with more focus than before and what I read recently, sounded like the perfect thing, coming from perfect people, until I snapped back to reality with what is presently going on.

Maluenda

Friday, May 4, 2007
@ 8:18 AM

To Jane

Individual KH or elders may do the right thing but to my knowlege the old policy still stands. Once in a while you get an elder who does the RIGHT thing. Like Bill Bowen for example. Most of them just report it to the GB and are told to keep it under wraps so they don't bring reproach on Jehovah's anme. To change their policy would be an admission of guilt. Since we, the people who serve Satan, according to their teachings, asked for the change in doctrine then they would be doing what Satan asks instead of what the GB asks then to do. I say what the Gb says because we all know that any God no matter what name you call him or her by would NEVER allow a known child molester to go unprosecuted. Now here's something interesting. I know a couple who belong to the Church of Satan. They worship Satan as a God but do not believe he is responsible for evil acts and wrongdoing. They are some of the most peaceful, loving, charitable people I know. (FYI orgies, blood sacrifices, etc are against their religion) . I asked them how their church would handle it if they discovered or even thought that someone was molesting a child. Without hesitation they stated: We would get all our information together, witnesses, the victim, anything pertinent and go to the local police. The victim and their family would be referred to a counselor who handles sexual abuse and we'd help them pay for the counseling if they couldn't pay for it or didn't have insurance. I asked,"What if it was your husband or close friend?" His wife answered,"It would make the situation all the more painful but the police would have to be called in and the evidence presented. It's wrong for everyone to behave like this not just some. I asked if it would be kept a secret from the other members of the church? He said initially yes until the person was formally charged because if it turned out to be a false accusation they wouldn't want to damage a persons reputation falsely. He went on to say they wouldn't allow the person to be in a situation where they could harm someone else and it wasn't just child molesters it would apply to any crime. Now this is the church of Satan's

policy on child abuse. Satan's policy and yet the jw's hide and protect child molesters to protect their God? I have also talked to a Rabbi, Lutheran, Baptist, Methodist, Buddhist, and Wiccan church leaders. Guess what. They all said they had situations like this come up and they all supported the victim and let the police handle it. I don't recall anyone pointing a finger at them and saying their God or their church was disgraced because of it. Maybe they should review other churches policies to find out what they should be doing! Especially, the policies of the Church of Satan. Blessings to you all.

Jane

Friday, May 4, 2007
@ 2:58 AM

Any change of policy?

Are there any changes in WT policy against child abuse yet? Could anyone in Silentlambs please comment if there has been any sort of move forward in this issue? The other day I heard a comment from a JW that the elders are forced to go to the police if anyone is accused as a child molester. The person I talked to was convinced that this was the proper thing to do. "We have no other choice" he said. In Norway this is regulated by the law. Have the witnesses in this country a better understanding than many other places in the world? If anyone has another view to this, I would appreciate if you made a comment. I hope this is a result of maybe some elders in Norway have read this site.

mt

Friday, May 4, 2007
@ 2:14 AM

to maluenda and Alex

About hate. It's so ironic, that they claim, that they does not hate a disfellowshipped person, it's because of love, they are ignoring the person. I don't get it. Now when I meet the JW's at the street, and they totally ignore me, I just think, that I never could go back to those people, who are ignoring me so bad. Even if I know, they are thinking, they are showing me love. And also it has absolutely nothing with love to do, when they are disfellowshipping the victims of abuse, and let the phedofile go free. It was when I discovered that, I began to think, that they could not have the truth. It's 4 years ago. I have been out for 8 now. I have been so angry so many times in the past month. I just started 4 month ago, to investigate it, seriously. I really hope that everybody, would get their eyes open, and leave the Organisation and find the true love here outside in the world. Yes maluenda we must pray for the love in their hearts. You have such a big warm heart, you think like that. Me, I just get so angry about it. But I surely can see, that they are thinking like that, because of the brainwashing. And Alex, thank you for your answer. You are absolutely right, that the further you get away from it, you can see how silly they are. I also wish that everybody could find love in the world. Hate are so destroying. Have a nice friday everybody. I dont know you in person, but I have come to love you all anyway.

Maluenda

Thursday, May 3, 2007
@ 10:08 PM

To Alex

Isn't it sad that they claim to walk in Jesus footsteps of love and peace yet they hate the world, hate those in it, hate other religions, and on and on and on! Because they are so brainwashed they can't even see that they contradict themselves often in the same sentence. A friend of mine has a daughter who just had a baby. They went to visit and be there like good loving supportive parents to witness the birth of this new little life and were treated like strangers because they are ex jw's. No love there. And it isn't that these people are incapable of love it's just been buried by superior attitudes with foundations in hatred. Do they sound like Jesus-no. They sound like terrorists. Unable to see how their hatred affects others and not caring about anyone but themselves and their own views. It's very, very sad. Everytime I come across this situation I pray desperately for them that their heart will be defrosted and the they will find the warmth of love again. Blessings to you!

Alex

Thursday, May 3, 2007
@ 8:10 PM

Hate...such a proper behaviour

Just wanted to comment and question about Watchtower hate. A person I know seems ok with someone till that person says anything against the Watchtower organization. Then it comes. "I hate that person" is the new response from this JW person. Why can someone hate so fast and for so little? Where is all this love that is supposed to be Christian? One time I tried to have a calm discussion with the Jehovah's Witness and all I ended up getting was "when you cut up Jehovah's Witness, your cutting up me because I am a Jehovah's Witness" What if a Catholic person responded to that JW person when they cut up the Catholic Church? Talk about brain washing.

Maluenda

Thursday, May 3, 2007
@ 6:06 PM

To Earl

If anyone is near Tennessee there is going to be a big meetup soon. Ill be there and so will a few others. I just made my travel arrangements today. If anyone is interested let me know.

Earl

Thursday, May 3, 2007
@ 5:17 PM

To Mt and all

Happy Birthday MT. It's hard to believe anyone would not celebrate a birthday, but that is what happens when one is misled. I have yet to go to a birthday party where someone was beheaded:) but thats the excuse JW's use to not celebrate. The idea of not wanting to make a kid feel special is beyond me but the farther one gets from the org the more one can see how ridiculous they are. MT mentioned love in the org and I have said that I never felt it when I was going to a hall. people would walk right by you and not even notice . And once you quit going you find out who your friend are. I too felt love once I got away from them and found that God unconditionally loves us and always has. There is a sense of love here, I just wish we could all meet each other in this world. I bet in the new world or heaven wherever we go we will meet and recognise each other for the love we have shown to all. Everyone keep up the fight and know that you are loved and our Creator never made two of us alike, evidently he likes diversity and didn't want us being like robots and wants us to use our talents for good. Bless you all and keep reporting here.

mt

Thursday, May 3, 2007
@ 4:37 PM

Hi maluenda

Thank you for asking. I think that so far, that it's going all right. We have in fourteen days got 9 member on our homepage, and more than hundreds posted messages. Links and files. J. M E, an ex-witness here from USA, has been so kind, and join our group, and is quite a big active for us. He is informing us, sending us pictures, links and files, and I write with him almost everyday. He is very good at danish. I really are very greatfull to him for joining us. The cooperation with Sweden are going a litle bit slowly, but I think that they are very busy. I have difficulties to find a contact in Norway, they has as far as I know, no web-page. 2 news, an ex-witness from Denmark has been sued by the watchtower society, for putting out the handbook used by elders, on the internet 10 years ago. Funny, that there has to go 10 years, before they sue him. The other news is, that we are producing, litle advertisement papers, where there are standing: no thanks to JW, to place on our houses, doors. If the whole world got those, the JW's would have a very hard time, preaching. It is my birthday today, and I thought again, that it was so nice, celebrating it with my family. To share a speical orcation and have lovely memories, for the rest of my life with my family, it's so giving love to my life. If you know what I mean. To get mails from a lots of people, who are thinking of me today, it means a lot to me. To be free to do such things, it's simply wonderfull. Well all from now. I hope so much, that you all are doing well. I read here every day. And every day, I find comfort in reading here. You are so kind and share so much love here, that you are helping me going on with my litle fight here in Denmark. So thank you so much to every one of you. I just must tell you about a post I just send, to a homepage called sol.dk. It was about love between the witnesses. I wrote, that I find more love from the ex- witnesses, that I did when I was a witness. Very thoughtfull I think, because in the bible you can read that, you shall know that it is the truth shall becource of the love between Gods people. Something I never found, while I was a witness. All for now. Take care, thank you so much, and God bless you all. mt

Maluenda

Thursday, May 3, 2007
@ 9:19 AM

To MT

I was just wondering how things are going in Denmark. Be sure to tell everyone on your sight there about us. If there's anything we can do to help or answer questions- we're here for you! I think it would be interesting to share stories and how different situations are treated in different countries! Blessings!

M.A.N.

Thursday, May 3, 2007
@ 9:14 AM

Grateful for Silent Lambs

I just wanted to add my thanks for all the hard work that many do to keep this site in operation. I appreciate Bill Bowen's hard work, as well as Maluenda's also. I know these people spend hours a day helping anyone who needs it. I'd also like to thank those who have mentioned my name with appreciation. I don't always know who you are, but I wanted everyone to know that I truly appreciate being mentioned. My best to all. M.A.N.

Wednesday, May 2, 2007
@ 12:03 PM

To Maluenda and everybody

I don't know what so many people would do if they didn't have Silentlambs to turn to. Feel totally lost and depressed, I'm sure. This site has done so much to help and support people, and to lift their spirits. I was never a sexual assault victim in the JW religion, but I did feel really, really down toward the end of being in this 'religion', so sites like this one and Freeminds are very upbuilding to myself and to many others, I'm sure, whether they have been victims of molestation or rape or not. These two sites are full of caring and supportive people, who help detox those who come here to Silentlambs or go to Freeminds. And it does feel as if the WTBTs feels the poor 'rank and file' full of toxins. Maluenda, I join you in thanking Bill Bowen, and I thank Randall Watters, also, for all their help and assistance, and for all the information they provide to former JW's and the current struggling ones. And a lot of thanks goes to you, Maluenda, and M.A.N. and others who post here often with upbuilding messages. Thanks to all of you, too.

Maluenda

Wednesday, May 2, 2007
@ 9:53 AM

To Bill Bowen and all the people here

With May 1st here (MAY DAY) I was thinking about all the people who have greatly impacted my life in a positive way. Bill Bowen was one of the first people who came to mind. A very nice Catholic nun that I had confided in saw an article on SL in her local newspaper. She forwarded it to me. Up until that point, I truly believed that I was the only person in the world who had these experiences, I believed that I was the devil's daughter for rejecting the organization and its practices. My life was devoid of love because I was made to feel unworthy of love by the elders. Anyway, I called Bill and we talked for several hours. It opened my eyes. I realized I wasn't alone, I had support and people who cared about me through the SL organization. I was able to see the world in a whole different light. Through the years, I've watched the endless hard work, self sacrifice, and dedication to victims that this selfless man has given as a gift to all the victims. His tireless effort boggles my mind. There are others who help behind the scenes, unknown to us they help however they can to make sure victims have the support they need. Little children who send a dollar to support victims, those of us who send a few dollars here and there to help defray the costs of operating this site. Many of you who post here regularly helping those who come for advice or support are important too. You have helped me over dark days and the rejection of my parents. So I just want to give a big hug to Bill, those few people who work with him behind the scenes, and to those of you here who support Bill, me, each other, and all the Silent Lambs coming out of the darkness and into the light and love that was really meant for us all to experience. Blessings, peace, and love to you all!!!!

Tuesday, May 1, 2007
@ 4:33 PM

To Cheri

Wow.....um, I looked up the site that discusses Michael and Jesus. That's quite a discussion. It sounds as if I am not the only one who is confused about this! But, I still have quite a few comments left to read. And then, to me personally, it just doesn't make sense to say Michael and Jesus are one and the same. It just doesn't fit. And I learned some things from what I read that back that up. So, thanks again very much, Cheri. I appreciate your guiding me to this site! It's very helpful and useful.

Tuesday, May 1, 2007
@ 12:58 PM

To Cheri Romero and SJG

Thank you both for your responses to my question about Michael the Archangel and Jesus! Cheri, thanks, I will check out the site you mentioned. And, SJG, thank you for the scriptures you mentioned. I appreciate you both for your feedback, and I will check out the site and the scriptures. As for the WTBTs's analogy about the cloud, well,

that has got to be one of the dorkiest things I have ever heard. Sheesh. Where do they get some of their stuff that they push down the throats of the poor 'rank and file'? Thanks again, both of you.

SJG

Monday, April 30, 2007
@ 2:19 PM

Hello All!

I hope all of you are doing great! Praying is key when overturning any of satans tools, tactics, so I would suggest that people pray and teach their children to pray to God for Him to help them worship Him His way and to receive His correction and to be able to worship Him with a pure and complete heart. I had never prayed this before October 2006. I started praying this everyday and God opened my eyes and heart as to the truth about Jehovah's Witnesses. We can pray for and about almost anything and ask God the whys and hows of things. His spirit is stronger than anything in the universe including satan and a person's arrogance, ignorance and ego. As for proof that Micheal is Jesus. Humm! Isaiah 9:6 refers to Jesus as our Eternal Father, Prince of Peace and Mighty God. Micheal is an angel. Jesus is Mighty God. It will definitely take God's Holy Spirit to get a JW to see these things. The JWs teach exactly the opposite of what Jesus said in Matthew 24. You could ask the JW, "Why did Jesus say that he is going to be seen as he returns, coming on a cloud if it is not so?" The explanation that the JW CD gives as to why this is not true is that when a plane is in the clouds, you can't see it, therefore, you wouldn't be able to see Jesus in a cloud. Ask the JW how much sense this explanation makes as to why you should believe their words over Jesus'. Hope this helps. Peace and love to all!

Cheri Romero

Friday, April 27, 2007
@ 8:52 PM

To answer your question

Go to this site <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/default.aspx> you should find what you are looking for there Peace

Friday, April 27, 2007
@ 1:16 PM

Proof or assumption?

Hi, I've been trying to find information about Michael the Archangel, because the Jehovah's Witnesses claim that Jesus was Michael before He came to earth as Jesus Christ. My sister said that someday there would be a great battle between Michael and Satan. I don't question that, but what proof exactly do the JWs have that Michael and Jesus are one and the same? I haven't had success in finding out information about the Jehovah's Witnesses and their belief about Michael. Does anyone know how I can find out more about this? I'd like to be able to set my sister straight if/when the religion topic comes up again. Well, thanks, and I'm sorry for straying away from the issue of child molestation here. I know that's what this site is really for

Maluenda

Thursday, April 26, 2007
@ 12:47 AM

To TGH

Is your sons father a long time JW or newly initiated? It will also make a difference if you were a witness or have never been. It's harder to convince the ones who have been brain washed for many years or grew up in the cult. If you and your son have never been a JW or you have escaped the clutches of it's brainwashing I would suggest that you focus on your son. Reassure him that he is loved by God and that God loves everyone and isn't prejudice towards one group. We are all his children. At 8 he's old enough to understand that people may have different beliefs than we do, choose to celebrate or not celebrate holidays etc, but it doesn't make them bad, just different. Remind him that even though his father believes differently it doesn't mean it is set in stone it is just what he believes. If you do a google search on the jw's learn so much information about there dark history. Also, if he's willing direct him here and ask him to read the information on this site. But whatever you do make sure you talk to your son on how to protect himself against child molesters. His father may unknowingly be putting his son in harms way if there is a molester in his congregation that the elders are not exposing. Regardless it's a good thing for every child to know. Blessings and good luck!

Wednesday, April 25, 2007
@ 2:20 PM

To Herbert and PCW

Well, maybe the WTBTs should discourage the 'rank and file' from going to the mall and the post office, too.

Shootings have occurred in these places and in other work places, as well, not just colleges. What happened at Virginia Tech was horrid, horrible, horrible, terribly tragic. All those young lives, those young people with hopes, dreams, and goals just snuffed out! What a horrible waste! And the damage done to their families and friends is irreparable. There will never be comfort for these people. But, almost everywhere people go anymore, they are taking chances. This is an unpredictable world we are living in. Also, I think it could be true that envy could be part of the problem with the elders, the so-called "upper class", the privileged class, when it comes to anyone in the "rank and file" who goes to college. Well, that's too bad. There should be no "class" system in the JW's. It's not a country club!! It takes a lot less energy to be happy for someone than to be jealous of that person for any reason. And to be happy for someone is a very uplifting feeling! If people have what it takes to go to college for an education the more power to them! Go for it!!! And have a good, good life, a very happy future! Don't be discouraged by any negativity about college from the elders or anyone else. Don't be stifled. Don't let anyone repress your dreams or repress you from pursuing them! Know yourself and follow the right path for yourself, the path that feels right for you. As Shakespeare said (only I'm paraphrasing here) "this above all things.....to thine ownself be true". Do it.

Wednesday, April 25, 2007
@ 12:43 PM

To M.A.N.

Thank you for your comments. I wouldn't want to be in the JW's' so-called ark, either! You make a lot of sense, and I agree that people as individuals, not people as part of a collective mass, can be used by God. Everyone stands alone before God, not bundled up in an organization. I much prefer it that way, anyway. Thank you for sharing the quote from the Zion's Watchtower. The WTBTS needs to have that quote told to them over and over. I think people can grow in spirituality better alone than with an organization. It's a personal thing for everyone. Thanks again for your comments and for your sharing.

tgh

Wednesday, April 25, 2007
@ 8:46 AM

8year old

My sons father is a jehova witness and I need help to show him this is not right

PCW

Tuesday, April 24, 2007
@ 1:33 PM

Maluenda

Hey Ms. Sunshine. I extend the olive branch back to you with Blessings.

Maluenda

Tuesday, April 24, 2007
@ 12:23 PM

To PCW

I guess I should have refrained that to say while you were just observing? Besides you can never leave SL if you're in our hearts! Blessings

PCW

Tuesday, April 24, 2007
@ 10:26 AM

Herbert

Hi Herbert. Thank you for your response. I don't know, it seems that whenever a situation arises, I immediately question how the JW's would respond on it. My neighbors are staunch believers who regularly attend meetings faithfully. I used to go inside my house when I knew it was time for them to leave for the Kingdom Hall, until I realized that I have the right to believe as I wished and to make my own choices. Took me a while to feel comfortable in realizing that I should not be afraid of mere man who cannot direct his own step, even after I got the boot. Laugh is fun so bring it on.

PCW

Tuesday, April 24, 2007
@ 10:08 AM

Maluenda

Hey, I never left Silentlambs. Have been very busy but I still visit when I am able to. I left the JW organization, not Silentlambs.

mt

Tuesday, April 24, 2007
@ 9:50 AM

Hi maluenda

Thank you for your roses. :) But its the young man, at the picture who has started the site. But we are working as a group. But I have more good news. I am going to start a cooperation with Sweeden. They has agreed and they wrote to me, that there is a need in Scandinavia. That also made me very happy. I am still trying to find a contact in Norway, and I hope so much, it is possible. I have meet a woman in Norway through your guestbook here, and she is so sweet and offered me, to try and contact the man, we think might can help us. Jane-doe, I think you know her. I have also meet two other people, who also has offered to help. You know I have been writing about how I would like to have a cooperation whith psycologist's and they both are. People I can trust. Thats wonderfull. Hope you all are doing fine. And it's nice to be missed, I will try and write more often. God bless you all. sincerely mt.

Herbert

Monday, April 23, 2007
@ 3:49 PM

To: PCW

Hi, perhaps the tragedy you refer to is used now by many Witnesses to argue against college or university education, like "We have alway said ..." But in my opinion that would be too short a reasoning. It is always difficult to judge someone's reasons from the outside (here: Germany), but I think, apart from psychological reasons within the person of the perpetrator there is another reason that makes it at least easier for people to run amok. In many states of the USA, as I see it, you can buy your gun as easily as your bread at the baker's or your food in the super market. Visiting a college is quite another matter. I think the main reason is envy. The JW's "upper class" do not like to see rank and file members who are more educated than themselves (who mostly have only high school degrees - at most). It was Fred Franz himself, if I recall it correctly, who boasted himself with his knowledge of the Hebrew language, but was not able to translate a simple Hebrew text when standing in court and having been asked to do so by the judge, wasn't he? My best to you and all the victims of abuse, Herbert

Maluenda

Monday, April 23, 2007
@ 3:22 PM

To PCW

Haven't heard them say to much except comments like , "Isn't that terrible." etc. My dad is an elder and all he said was ,"Satan really had a hold of that boy to make him do something like that." I replied," Couldn't have been mental illness, had to be old Satan. Which made me think how easy is it for the JW's to transfer blame from themselves to Satan. I can just hear them saying, "The Devil made me do it. It wasn't my fault!" Anyway that's all I've heard. By the way, do you ever hear from AR (Ann). I think of her every day hoping she's OK and doing well and happy. Just like I did you before you joined us again! Blessings!

Maluenda

Monday, April 23, 2007
@ 3:16 PM

To MT

Congratulations MT for a job well done! It's always great to see someone take initiative. I went to the site and saw you have several members already and I'm sure that number will grow and grow. I hope you'll keep us updated on what's going on in your country. It's good to hear about the progress in other countries. Plus we'd miss hearing from you!!!! Blessings

PCW

Monday, April 23, 2007
@ 7:44 AM

Just Wondering

Hi All, I am curious if comments are being made in the various congregations of the JW's about the VA Tech tragedies last week which would justify why rising seniors or any school-aged in the religion would carefully weigh contemplating attending college since college is not encouraged in this organization?

mt

Sunday, April 22, 2007
@ 2:30 PM

New x-witness group in Denmark

Hi everybody Just wants to tell you, that now there is a new webpage in denmark for all x-witnesses. Active

witnesses is not aloud, because there has to be one safe place, for x- witnesses to come to. I have started in this group, where we a a few people, who are ready to do everything we can. The name of the link is: <http://groups.yahoo.com/group/zofuzgruppejv/> Hope so much, that you all are doing so well. I follow you every day, and read everything. God bless you all. Sincerely Maja

M.A.N.

Saturday, April 21, 2007
@ 3:27 PM

Re: Confused

The issue of "organization", whether God has one, who has the right one, can there be two or more, etc., has been debated for decades. Perhaps this quote from an old Watchtower magazine would interest you and others. "Beware of 'organization.' It is wholly unnecessary. The Bible will be the only rules you need. Do not seek to bind other consciences, and do not permit others to bind yours. Believe and obey so far as you can understand God's word today, and so continue to growing in grace and knowledge day by day." - Zion's Watch Tower, 1895, p. 216.--- So we can all see that the WT has changed its mind on this issue as well as hundreds of other doctrines. I also saw a web page that pointed out that Job, Melchizedek and others were used by God and never had anything to do with being part of the Jewish nation. God has dealt with individuals several times when these people were loners or on their own. This tends to weaken the WT's argument about "one ark" and all mankind must be in it to be saved. Personally, I'd rather be outside the ark. The way the ark is being run today, if a "flood" did come at Armageddon, I'm sure the leaders would manage to run aground or sink the ark by mistake. I don't believe that people must be in this "ark" in order to survive Armageddon.

Maluenda

Saturday, April 21, 2007
@ 8:37 AM

To Carmen

Welcome Carmen! I just wanted to welcome you and make a suggestion. Onthe home page there is a place to add known child molesters to a list that SL keeps of known child molesters and what congregation they are in. I guarantee you that your uncle is still molesting children. They don't just stop. This list is being compiled so that one day when the laws change we'll have a place to start. I really encourage you and anyone else who has not done so to take a minute and put the names on the list. Blessings to you!

Carmen

Saturday, April 21, 2007
@ 1:13 AM

It is nice to see a website such as this. My heart goes out to all those who have had to deal with issues such as molestation within the organization. I am a former JW and have noticed many things that haven't added up. I personally was never molested but my mom was by her uncle who is still an elder in a congregation in Alabama. The family knew it was going on but they were encouraged to keep it quiet. I believe after the story broke on Dateline back in 2002 a letter was circulated within the organization encouraging elders to step down from their positions if theyhad been affiliated with any molestation cases. My great-uncle never did step down. Instead he caused many to "stumble". I must confess that if I didn't know that my mom was molested and it swept under the rug I would think all the other stories were Satan's doings. That's how poisoned my mind had become. It's hard to believe something when you've had one thing pounded into your head for several years. Good luck with your mission Mr Bowen and good luck to all the families fighting this terrible ordeal.

Friday, April 20, 2007
@ 5:18 PM

To Maluenda and M.A.N.

Thank you for your support and for your comments regarding my sister. I really think she needs to be handled with 'kid gloves' because of the possible emotional problems she might have if she quit believing in the JW religion. I think you are right that she might be confused, herself, because she was certainly confusing me! She doesn't seem to want to know, to find out, that her religion could be wrong. I don't care that if she lost her faith in her religion she

might not ever believe in an organization again. Neither do I. I don't think an organization is what a spiritual life is about. But, if she were to stop believing in God, because she stopped believing in this man-made organization, to me, that would be tragic! In no way do I believe in the WTBTs, in the Jehovah's Witnesses' religion, but my faith and trust in God has not been sullied. They are separate to me. I don't associate God, our Heavenly Father, with this false religion, this cult. I just don't connect them. I can't. People run the JW religion, not God. I would like to help my sister, but it is really hard when she bases her faith in God in this awful organization, and she thinks that in the JW religion everything comes from God (Jehovah) down through the WTBTs, down to the elders, and so on down to the 'rank and file', who are supposed to go out and preach what they learn from this pyramid style of so-called teaching. Oh, boy.

Friday, April 20, 2007
@ 1:17 PM

Emblems and so on

I know someone who has really studied the pyramid of Giza and done a lot of research on it, only his purpose in doing so is to prove some kind of Biblical timetable and maybe some other things based on the Bible. He is a Russelite and really believes in this pyramid. I've seen this eye symbol on their old literature, also. I have seen an eye emblem on the back of the dollar bill. It's a very strange looking symbol. Rather bizarre. There are these secret societies that have particular symbols and rituals. It's rather fascinating, all this, but bizarre, too. What did Jesus say that the WTBTs says just the opposite of? I'll read Matthew 24 very carefully. Contradicting what Jesus said is disgusting! Thanks for sharing your thoughts and feelings! You sound very intelligent and spiritual.

M.A.N.

Friday, April 20, 2007
@ 10:21 AM

To: Confusing

I think your sister is confused. She says to separate the WT from the Bible, yet says that they are the same. I think she might be having doubts and if you keep planting seeds of "real truth" in her mind, she might start to think about things. Most JW's really don't know anything about the WT's background. Many don't even know about the UN and other current problems the WT is having. "Ignorance is bliss." It's easier to allow others to think for you while you go door to door and try to convert others to a religion that you don't understand yourself. Ironic, isn't it? As we all know by now, the WT does NOT teach what is in the Bible and never did. Good luck in helping her.

M.A.N.

Friday, April 20, 2007
@ 10:03 AM

To: Clara M.

I am very glad you were able to tell your story and I'd like to welcome you to this site. You will find many caring people here. Some were victims and some were not, but they all know the pain that child abuse causes. A few people here are professionals with degrees that can offer you general advice. And of course it is always a good idea to seek counseling if that is necessary or desired. You are correct about it being the tip of the iceberg. I happen to be in the field of psychology and I have encountered hundreds of cases in this religion alone. Silent Lambs welcomes people from any religion or background, but the majority of people do happen to be or were Jehovah's Witnesses. To be honest and blunt, the Watchtower's own policies have caused this to happen, so they bear the blame. You are right to question if Jehovah would allow so much abuse to occur in his clean organization. Perhaps this observation answers the question by itself. The apostles would not have brushed anything like this under the carpet. This is why many JW's and ex-JW's are in such torment, because they wanted to believe they had the truth, yet they couldn't believe that the truth would have leaders that would do such things. Perhaps, then, the WT is NOT the truth. I am so sorry for what happened to you and that you feared the consequences of reporting the abuse. My own daughter went through the same thing. But in our case, I was the one who criticized the WT and my wife left me and took my daughter. This is the result of people being so brainwashed that they can no longer think for themselves and just blindly follow articles in a magazine that has printed some of the most outrageous nonsense in the world. I'm also sorry you had to see the abuser wink at you years later. That had to be so insulting to you to watch him do that. I cannot even imagine how you felt. But this can remind all of us how Jehovah's people act right inside the Hall. I'm glad you told your parents and I'm proud of you for being astute enough to suspect that he might be molesting other children as well. Many times the victim thinks they are the only one. Going to the authorities is the right thing to do. The elders should never have spoken to ANY person alone in a room. I am sorry about your thoughts on suicide. I live in Florida, and the laws here are very strict. All molesters are put in a special newspaper with their picture, address, where they work, everything. They are also in the database on the Internet. The prison sentence is usually 30 years to life. So if anyone lives down here and knows about any molesters, please help other victims and report it. You will be saving others from becoming victims. I am sorry you lost your friend because of the shunning, but again, the Watchtower will answer for that. Again, I'm sorry it

happened to you. And you are right in saying that it is wrong not to warn the rest of the congregation. The elders will know, and if they have children, they will be safe. But the other children will not be safe and often become victims later on. This is another reason that the WT stands condemned as a perverted cult and NOT God's people. I sense that you are still in great pain and my heart goes out to you. Please get whatever help you need in order to feel better and always remember that you can post here at any time. We have all types of victims here. We all love each other and care about all the victims. We want victims to recover and to heal. I wish you peace and comfort and I hope that you will find the help you need. My best to you.

SJG

Friday, April 20, 2007
@ 7:42 AM

Greetings and love to all! It's so encouraging and healing to read everything here. I, like you, JF, left the JW's at an older age. I'm 43. I was in that brain-washed mindset since I was 16. I came from a house that had people doing witchcraft in it, so I went from one satanic place to another. BUT NOW I AM FREE, THANKS & PRAISE BE TO GOD WHO WATCHES OVER US. We really do have forever, so one day all of this will be like a bad dream. I went to school late and have a huge student loan to pay off. When I start thinking that I'm too old and have nothing to show for my life, I think of this story of a 95 year old woman. She was a dancer. At 95, she was jogging 5 miles per day and working on getting her black belt in karate. Look at Grandma Moses. So it's never too late. Life is a beautiful adventure, especially when we continue to pray and seek God truly. The words "Nazi Germany" keep popping into my head when I think of the governing body of the JW's. It's an old American born religion that comes out of the old America and remember old America was severely repressive. They told 'white' people they were free, but if that 'white' person used the 'colored' bathroom they would be ostracized, possibly murdered. It was a system of judgement, condemnation, hatred and oppression, just like the JW's. My biggest prayer is that I can truly become a non-judgemental, truly loving, caring person. Thanks all for the wonderful comments. They really are very helpful. God will take care of us. I have felt, even before leaving the satanic cult, that if we continue to pray and seek God, He will take care of us and correct anything negative we have going on. The gb of the JW's is a secret men's society, which is like the ones that existed before Jesus was born. And does anyone know anything about the eye symbol they used to have on their literature? I have actually seen an old magazine with that on it. And the pyramid? Does anyone have any info about this stuff? They are considered emblems used in satanic cults. Is this really true? If so, and I believe it is, it explains a lot about the JW's. I keep reading Matthew 24 over and praying. It totally discredits the JW's because it is the basis for their whole faith in the gb. Jesus says one thing and they teach the opposite. Their excuse for doing so is so lame I was angry upon discovering it on their CD. Thanks again all and peace. Have a wonderful weekend!

Maluenda

Thursday, April 19, 2007
@ 5:20 PM

To Confused

You're in a very hard position. First let me ask you a question. You know your sister well I presume. Would she crack or just be really, really upset for a while and be very confused? Most of us felt like it was the end of our world. IT WAS! The world as we knew it or were brainwashed to believe it was. Once the smoke cleared a little we began to think. Think for ourselves, many for the very first time. Then two and two no longer added up to five. It equalled four and we were shocked, angry, surprised, relieved, depressed, happy, and confused all at once. From what you said your sister contradicted herself several times. It's good that you wrote the conversation down. Go back and reread your post line for line. You'll see how she contradicted herself. Gently point that out to her and use your proof to back it up. Remember, she won't be alone like most of us were or are. She has a sister who loves and cares about her and will be there to catch her when the mask of sanity is pulled off the face of the WTBS. Keep us posted. I'm sure others will have ideas on how to help your sister and ease your confusion. Blessings!

Thursday, April 19, 2007
@ 2:31 PM

Confusing

Yesterday my sister dropped by to see our dad, and while there she mentioned that she thinks I am in denial about the 'truth' being the truth. Well, we ended up having a long talk about religion and life. I think that she may be one of those people who would crack if she lost her faith in the Jehovah's Witnesses' religion. She said that if I were to convince her that the WTBS isn't really God's (Jehovah's) organization, then she wouldn't be able to believe in any organization, probably not even in God. When I told her about the WTBS's NGO membership for ten years with the United Nations, about the WTBS's investment in the Philip Morris company and so on, including a few things about Rutherford (including his referring to women "as a hank of hair and a bag of bones"), she asked about verification of these things. She told me I need to separate the WTBS from the Bible, even if there are people in the governing

body who are doing things that are not right. She said I could go ahead and dig up all the dirt I want, but the religion is still the truth, because it is based on the Bible and everything that Jehovah's Witnesses are taught comes from the very top, and these teachings are true, because they are from the Bible. She, of course, defended the Watchtower magazine as teaching the truth, because it teaches what is in the Bible. What's confusing is she told me not to think about the WTBTs, to think about the Bible, but that the Bible says there is an organization on earth representing Jehovah, and it has to be the WTBTs. She said she is a part of this organization, she's a part of it. So, if I'm not to concern myself with the organization, but the Bible, then why did she make it so clear that she is a part of the organization? This is a lot of rambling I am doing here, and I am sorry about that, but I feel a little bit like, "Huh?". If there is anything I don't want to do, it is to destroy my sister, and if somehow convincing her that her religion is not the truth as she sees it, then I should probably just let her be. But, I do wonder, who is really in denial here?

Thursday, April 19, 2007
@ 2:10 PM

Heartrending posts

I appreciate the beautiful things people are posting here at Silentlambs, and Clara (I love your name, too!), thanks for sharing your personal story. I hope that telling it brought you some peace and comfort, and I hope that you keep coming back for moral support. I am so glad that your parents went to the proper authorities about your abuse! They did the right thing. You are so blessed to have had your parents' support, to have your parents there for you! It's so sad, but not all the victims have their parents's support. Everything is just so cock-eyed with how the elders deal with child abuse and spousal abuse, at least that's true so very, very often. Please keep coming back to Silentlambs! There are many people here who care about you and want to help.

P.C.W.

Thursday, April 19, 2007
@ 12:05 PM

Clara

Clara you have come to a place where you can cry, pour your heart out, leap for joy.... You are truly welcomed here and we extend our love and opened arms to keep you safe.

P.C.W.

Thursday, April 19, 2007
@ 11:55 AM

JJCK

What great advice you offered to JJCK and the rest of us, as well.

Earl

Thursday, April 19, 2007
@ 11:37 AM

To Clara

Thank you for sharing your story, difficult as it must be. I don't know why such egregious acts happen but you are a special person and your story will help others. I know you can recover and start a clean slate. One of the best things for recovery from any trauma is a good support system. It sounds like you have people in your corner. I had to get professional help and it was the best thing I ever did as I would come away from a session and feel like a weight had been lifted off of me. But it took many years as I never told anyone and I suffered too long in silence. So God Bless you and hope you continue to share with us.

Maluenda

Thursday, April 19, 2007
@ 7:19 AM

To Clara

This is a safe place for everyone who comes here. That's why the people who post hateful messages. (And I understand they do try to post them) are not allowed to post. This site is a place for healing. Rest assured your safe here and will make many lifetime friends. I'm glad you're here. Blessings!

clara

Thursday, April 19, 2007
@ 4:07 AM

thanx Maluenda, you have a very uplifting spirit, i'm glad there are people here i can talk to that relate to me and understand my situation, you all are so nice :)

Earl

Wednesday, April 18, 2007
@ 11:49 AM

JJCK

Welcome here, as this is a wonderful place to share your thoughts. Maluenda is right on the mark as there are many paths to God but being associated with the JW's one is taught there is only one way and if you don't do it their way you will lose God's favor. Well I needed to get over this idea and it takes some time. I too was associated with the org. for many years and I know now why I never joined as I think they are so wrong on many levels and my conscience wouldn't let me go along with their doctrine especially as it refers to abuse victims. Once I found that out I knew I had finally found some truth and it wasn't hard to move on and find a loving Bible preaching church. Here is one of the problems as I see it for former members. JW's think because they use a name for God that only they have his favor and when other groups don't use that name former JW's feel that God is slighted and like you said you felt like you had to defend Him. I have thought about the name and I question if God really wanted it known I think he would have preserved it like he has preserved the Bible all these years. I am told there is no J used in their alphabet at that time and some say Yahweh is the correct spelling. The fact is we don't know for sure as vowels were left out and we lost the pronunciation over time, so why the big deal. God is also called Abba in the Bible so a group could distinguish themselves with that name and call themselves Abbas Witnesses and therefore claim to be the only ones using his name. So I guess my point is that separating ones self from the world and using a form of God's name does not make one necessarily holy. They also emphasize Christ dying on a tree instead of a cross, what the heck does it matter?? We need to get away from the idea that only JW's have God's favor. It is not so. There is no one church that will have the mind of God entirely. The churches that teach the trinity will someday be found to be right or wrong but one could say that they are waiting for new light just as the JW's do. Because a church may not have all the answers and most Christian churches will tell you they don't does not make them bad. If they teach the Bible as best they see it and believe and honor Jesus as the son of God which most all of them do and really try to love one another then to me that is a good church. JW's believe they have to follow a strict list of things and they never are sure of their salvation. This is not Biblical. One needs to read the book of John in the bible to see that our salvation is an unearned gift and Jesus said that those who believe in me will have life. In other places he says we need to repent so his burden is light. I feel sorry for people who are always questioning their salvation. How can that be a joyful experience? It does take some time to reprogram our brains with new information and it takes a measure of faith to believe that God is with us and not just JW's. After a while I found myself thinking- How could I have believed so much that wasn't true. I let someone else tell me things and I didn't listen to my heart and common sense. Ask God for truth and you will find it, it is all around us, it is in so many different people and groups but when our mind is closed we can not see it. I am glad that you have come here and I hope you stay around and share with us and help in the healing. LOVE and prayers to all

Maluenda

Wednesday, April 18, 2007
@ 11:30 AM

To Clara

First let me say: I love your name. It's one of my favorites. It evokes a sense of love and peace in me. Second: I'm so glad you found us here. Your story is heartbreaking. Unfortunately, it's a very common story we here almost daily from exjw's. My story is very similar to yours too. I having been molested and then told by the elders it was own fault. The important thing is that you realize that no matter what THEY say the truth is you were the victim of a heinous crime they have obviously tried to cover up. Kudos to your parents for going to the authorities. I emphasize that you were a victim. Now you are a survivor and though the experience is and will always bring great pain and sadness to you it can also be the source of your healing power. You have to decide that the control this jerk had over you when you were a child is no longer valid. YOU have the power and the control now. You can decide to let it control your life and further destroy it or you can decide to fight back and tell everyone you know what is going on with this dangerous cult. You can decide to look for the good in what you used to hate- namely, the world. It is a big, beautiful place full of loving people and wonderful adventures. All waiting for you to come and live. You see, Clara when you were under the mind control you couldn't live in the world because that was condemned. Now you can breathe, live, explore, and learn. In that comes strength. You said you are 17 years old. The future is a blank slate for you. I do hope you plan to attend college. Education will open doors and possibilities to your future that you never dreamed existed. I will be paying my college loans until I'm 60 years old but I never begrudge making the payments because my college education taught me to think something you will never learn as a witness. It taught me how to live in the world and be happy. It taught me to trust and love and not to judge others because they are different than me. I am forever grateful for that opportunity. I hope you will go to school. I was 25 when I took my first class. Anyone can go at any age! You have been through hell and back. Now take control and live. You will get angry, you will feel sad, you will get depressed but you don't have to live every day that way. You are always welcome here to vent, seek comfort, ask questions, opinions, advice, whatever you need. We are here for you, for each other. The really

beautiful thing is that by helping each other we help to heal ourselves. Blessings to you Clara and I hope to get to know you better. Maluenda

Clara M

Wednesday, April 18, 2007
@ 9:44 AM

My story....

I just like to thank everyone here on silentlambs. Your being proactive against child molestation, especially within the Jehovah's Witness congregation is very informative, and your just hitting the tip of the iceberg! The whole world needs to be aware of such illegal acts within an organization that perceives itself as "witness" of god." Would "all loving Jehovah" allow members of his congregation to commit such acts? Apparently not if you read the bible and are a follower of his word. Why then is it that so many child abuse cases are being "brushed under the carpet?" This is my story! I was a Jehovah's Witness from the age of 1-14 and me, my family and everyone else I knew were never aware of all these child abuse cases. We were taught that molesters were worse than murderers! I was 6 years old when I was sexually molested and abused by an elder of the congregation! But because of all the things I was taught and how I perceived things (from a brainwashed state of mind), I was so afraid to tell, it took me 8 years! 8 horrible years of keeping my mouth shut in fear of being disowned by the congregation, or being known as a slanderer. For 8 years I attended regularly (3-5 times a week) and had to look into the eyes of my abuser, and acted like nothing happened! He was also well respected and a family friend so I saw him many times throughout my lifetime. I don't know how a person like that can go to sleep every night, get up on stage and give "talks" to the fellow members of the congregation and preach the "word of god" door to door, knowing how he had sexually molested an innocent young girl! In January 2004 my cousin died in a horrific car accident, I started to slip into depression, and wasn't being so "active in the truth." Skipping over to April, as you know the time of the Passover, an important event for a Jehovah's Witness, so "I had to go". When we arrived there, there he was! The man that took my innocence away, the man that took away my life and happiness! He approached me and my family shook hands with my father, saying "oh it's so nice to see you guys attending, we all miss you so much" and winked at me!!! That's when it hit me! I was very afraid and upset and when we went home I tore up the whole place started crying and freaking out. When my parents asked me "what the hell are you doing?" I couldn't speak so I found an issue of the Awake, had a purple cover, with something about child abuse on it. I just showed it to my mom, and as she looked me in the eye I felt a sort of mental connection.... "it was art c. wasn't it?" I broke down, I never felt such pain in my life! When my parents started asking me questions I told them that I was pretty sure I wasn't the only one, seeing as how my best friend was always over at his house, I knew he had done something horrible to her. My parents were outraged! They both were physically sick, but they did the smart thing... went to the authorities! Then the elders, when they found out about this (2 elders) took her (my best friend) into a room all by herself and interrogated her like it was her fault!! She lied at first which was why they were such assholes to her, because she was so ashamed of the whole ordeal. When she finally did come out, they were pretty slow at telling the authorities! In fact they didn't even go to the authorities with her case! When art was questioned by the police officers they talked to him, and asked him many questions. When his wife (who was always in the house at the times of abuse, but never there to help me or my friend) asked him if he knew who told on him he said it outright, Clara did. He then later on confessed to the elders and the police and when asked "is there anything you want to say to Clara?" He said he was sorry. SORRY!?!?! I was an absolute mess! I tried killing myself at least half a dozen times, whether it be by cutting or popping pills. In the end he was only sentenced to like 3 months in prison and I do believe he is on probation. He was also found out to have molested other girls within the truth prior to me and my friend's case. Oh and because I left the truth, I'm no longer able to talk to my best friend! We grew up together! I haven't talked to her in almost 4 years! Everybody from the congregation who sees me gives me very very dirty looks! I recently started talking to one of my old friends from the congregation and he asked me where the hell have I been! I said to him, do you not know what happened?! He was like, all I heard was that you were very bad and rebelled and that no one is allowed to talk to your family. So I asked him, yeah does art c. still attend meetings? He told me, yes, he was disfellowshipped for about 2 years but has just recently started coming back. I asked him, well do you know why he was disfellowshipped? No was the answer. Good lord did I trip out! He's a friggin child molester! He molested me and my best friend! Omg! was his response, I talked to him for like the rest of the night and he told me that nothing was addressed to the congregation! NOTHING! it's all hush hush!!! Now you the reader what do you think?!? This most definitely should not be allowed!! To knowingly have a child molester in any congregation without telling the parents is against the law!!! I'm just so outraged by this, I'm 17 years old and it still haunts and affects my everyday life. Please if anyone here has words of wisdom and help please write back. I appreciate you taking time to read my story.

M.A.N.

Wednesday, April 18, 2007
@ 9:43 AM

To: JJCK

As usual, Maluenda provided a very thorough and loving reply to your post. I just wanted to add a few of my thoughts. It is true that God is viewed differently by many people. I personally don't know exactly who he is at this

point in my life, but her advice was good. Some people believe in the trinity, some don't, etc. I think love and doing good to others will always mean more to God, and to the world, than how accurate a few doctrinal points are in a person's mind or heart. I always got the impression from the teachings of Jesus that mercy and love meant more than rules and sacrifice. That is why the WT doesn't get the point of Christianity and has injured so many people. The rank and file mean well, but by listening to the leaders, they have all become the very Pharisees that they condemn. And we all know how Jesus felt about those people. Many consider the WT to be nothing more than a book publishing corporation whose sole topic is religion. I wouldn't go quite that far, but they are getting to that point to some degree. The word "church" used to mean a group of people who met in order to worship God, not a building. Yet that is what people today think of when they hear "church". People's hearts count more than brick walls and pews. Maluenda made a good point about protecting God or standing up for him. He doesn't need our help, but standing up for him can be done by living a good life and loving others, and just as importantly, loving ourselves. I use the analogy of a dead battery in a car. If we are to "recharge" others with our love and joy, our "battery" must be on full charge. If we are weak or dead, then we can't help others and might even drain their battery, so to speak. The Bible talks about people being "past all moral sense" and she pointed out that the WT hides and lies. They must do this now because they have gone past the Bible's moral sense and painted themselves into a corner. There is no escape for them, so they will just walk out of the room on the wet paint and blame the footprints on someone else. Maluenda also made a good point about seeking God. The Bible says it's a personal relationship. It doesn't involve corporations, books, CD's, tapes, cell phones, high-tech conventions, or any of that stuff. Early Christians got baptized in small ponds, or rivers, and they did it low key. They didn't use swimming pools and put it on video or TV. No corporation can give you a relationship with God nor can they take it away from you. Especially when that corporation doesn't have a relationship with God themselves. I think if you follow your heart you will do well. My best to you.

Maluenda

Wednesday, April 18, 2007
@ 8:15 AM

To JJC

Welcome. This issue can be very confusing. It seems every religion defines God in a different way and has different rules for how he is to be worshipped. Having escaped the clutches of this powerful cult-The JWs, I can honestly say that it is not a religion but a machine designed to control the masses and gain power through money. The other thing I have learned and I think most people on here will agree with me is that the God, the true God, is in your heart always. No one person or religion can tell you how to find him. That's up to you. If you search your heart you'll find him and his truths. After all, no one knows your heart but him. Do you really think he cares how many times you go to church a week over how you treat others? Wouldn't he rather have you doing the right thing and treating people with compassion and love like Jesus did than going to church 3 times a week, and going out in service every day but then going home and molesting a child or beating and degrading your wife. So my advice to you is to search your heart for Jehovah or what ever name you choose for your supreme being. He is there. He is love. Don't worry about protecting him. That's not your job. He doesn't need you to do that. The truth is the truth and will be known. Wrongdoers know in their hearts what's right and wrong. That's why they hide. That's why the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society hides and encourages its members to lie, because it knows its teachings are wrong and go against God. Just worry about your heart. Reach out to God in prayer through your heart and you'll find him and really be able to feel the love. It's out there just waiting for you, for all of us. What path you choose to be right for you is up to you and God. No man or organization can prescribe that for you. Welcome and blessings! May you find the answers you seek.

JJCK

Monday, April 16, 2007
@ 10:41 PM

Confused and Afraid

I have been reading your site for quite sometime now. I am not a JW but I have been associating with them for over 30 years off and on. Because I feel like I don't know where else to go. You see, if I go to the KH I hear about Jehovah, very little about Jesus. If I go to church I hear about the three-in-one God, Jesus Christ and nothing about Jehovah. Right now I go to neither. I sometimes feel that it is up to me to stand up to the KH and the WT and I don't have a problem with that, I just don't know if I just want to tell them off or if I'm doing it because it's the right thing to do. Jehovah needs somebody to stand up for HIM, can't see it being me. Are there any Silentlamb organizations in Milwaukee, WI? _____
Silent Lambs Reply: We will be contacting you shortly with the information you requested.

Maluenda

Monday, April 16, 2007
@ 7:43 PM

To Dennis

Which documentary are you referring to and do you mean BBC? There have been several cases out of Canada. I'm sure if you google it you could find the exact case and the details.

Dennis D.

Monday, April 16, 2007
@ 6:10 PM

cbc documentary

I just finished watching a powerful CBC documentary on how the church protects pedophiles. That is how I became aware of your organization. Can anyone tell me how the court case involving the young Canadian women and the church ended? All the best to your organization.

M.A.N.

Monday, April 16, 2007
@ 5:03 PM

To JR Smith

I haven't heard anything, you might check the many forums about the WT. I hope they someday make up for the cruelty they have inflicted on thousands. But I somehow doubt it will be soon or to any great degree. Probably only if they have to legally or if it would further their purpose. They have a long history of spending whatever money is necessary to prove a point, and that point is usually that they are never wrong and will tolerate NO defeats in court and will admit to NO wrongdoing ever. In other words, they will spend one million dollars to defeat someone in court that they owe one hundred dollars to if paying that money would make them look bad. Penny wise, dollar foolish. They will stop at nothing to save face. I remind all JW's that a huge part of all donations go to defend child rapists and other fees connected with publishing their lies about all of the victims here on SL and elsewhere. I doubt that Jesus would approve of his disciples spending money donated to the apostles to feed the poor on helping pedophiles to find new victims. But I forget, the WT is not Christian and doesn't know God. And he certainly does not know them. Only time will destroy them forever, when Judgment Day comes and the WT has to pay the piper.

JR Smith

Monday, April 16, 2007
@ 10:25 AM

Watchtower settles out of court

Anyone heard anything about the watchtower recently settling some abuse cases out of court? I heard a rumor but want to confirm that they finally stepped up to the plate.

Maluenda

Monday, April 16, 2007
@ 7:52 AM

To JF

Welcome!!!! It was nice to hear from you. It always inspires everyone when we hear a success story. Life after the borg can be happy and fulfilling even though for some who suffered a ton of abuse it can be a long and difficult road. It's nice to hear you were able to escape and pull your life together. I hope you'll share more of your story with us here. Blessings

JF

Sunday, April 15, 2007
@ 7:25 PM

Thank you for this Website

Dear Ladies and Gentlemen: Thank you so much for publishing this website. I too, have many similar stories to all of you and I am so happy that there is a group exposing these injustices that destroy lives and steal irreplaceable time and destroy finances. I was a JW from the time I was 2 to the time I was about 36 years old. My father was also an elder and I knew a lot of details in regards to "protocol and organizational procedure" even though I was female. I also had retained a lot of biblical knowledge and began to see that procedure and protocol was becoming more and more contrary to biblical direction. I understand how I was "marked" for questioning these inconsistencies. However, because I loved Jehovah God very much I stayed with this organization much longer than I ever should have and it cost me a great deal of loss financially and socially. A good 25+ years. Thankfully, I am doing GREAT and I am in a successful career in the legal field and I am also in college. I have always been able to pray to God consistently and I do want to say that there are some Good JW's who are "trapped" just like we were, and are trying to do the right thing with everyone they meet. These people also know that something is wrong with the organization they are with, however, are afraid to leave or are waiting for Jehovah to do something about it which he is obviously, and will continue to do. With the Most Sincere Thanks, JF

JG

Saturday, April 14, 2007
@ 1:59 PM

Pointing fingers is not wise

Anytime someone points the finger at someone else's failures, that individual(s) have their own failures that they fail to realize. Watchtower has been pointing the finger at Christianity since they use billboards claiming that "religion is a snare and a racket". To any professional, they have several problems that they too are not admitting to. The Apostles had failures and they were clearly written in the Bible. There is a big difference between what is written in the Holy Bible and the Jehovah's Witness doctrine.

Friday, April 13, 2007
@ 4:12 PM

Hi Earl

I agree with everyone else about your posts. They could be twice as long and still be wonderful to read. You have a gift for writing and for putting things in perspective. Your perception of things is comforting to others of us here at Silentlambs and helps us to understand so much! I have not been a Jehovah's Witness for approximately twenty years, yet your posts still bring me understanding and comfort. And I thank your for that. You give so many people hope that they can come out from under the burden the WTBS puts on them and that they can indeed become free as Jesus said they could when He said His yolk is LIGHT. The WTBS places a yolk on its 'rank and file' that is very heavy, very, very oppressive. I can't understand how there are JW's who haven't recognized this, who think they should be so happy, because they are Jehovah's Witnesses, heavy as the load is that they are carrying. I wish that I could help them, too, as so many others here want to help them! You have helped, though, to give me a deeper understanding. Compassion is so, so important! And with the guidance of God, our loving heavenly Father, maybe soon more and more JW's will come out of their prison of a "religion".

Friday, April 13, 2007
@ 12:22 PM

Exodus

Earl, I just finished reading your post and it really has power. My heart was heavily weighted down because of a phone call I received from a sibling who distances herself, until she needs something. Anyway, reading your post took my mind off of a monetary favor she seeks that I agreed to help her with. In your post you stated "God will us us to help others ..." Well, I agree with you totally and I am happy to do whatever his will is for me because I know he will not put more on me than I can bare. Therefore, this thing with my sibling is a small thing. I especially appreciate your stating "God carried me along and sustained me and brought a measure of peace and even joy." Those are words truly spoken from the heart and I thank you for sharing.

mt

Friday, April 13, 2007
@ 11:59 AM

Hi Earl

Hi Earl It's so much healing to read your words. It's okay to me, that you write long letters. I enjoy reading them. I am also spiritual now. You write so good, and explain your self so well. I also think that God will lead us to those who need help to feel the freedom. And I will begin to pray much harder, that more and more JW, will come out of that prison called The Watchtower. Though I still have some difficulties to pray to God, this could be a good reason to try much more. Thank you Earl, for sharing those thoughts. Sorry my english is not so good, I am from Denmark. My hope for you is that you will have a wonderfull life. Fullfilled with love from God. And it's go for everybody else here too.

Earl

Thursday, April 12, 2007
@ 10:57 PM

exodus

Greetings to all. I watched the story of Moses during Easter and got to thinking how the plight of the abused is similar to the Israelites. For many years they were persecuted and made dependant on Pharaoh for all their meager needs. After a while they lost hope and couldn't free themselves as they were victims of a cruel dictator. Not until Moses came along and gave them hope and a promise of a new life could they dream of being free. Like many of us

taught that we were not worthy of love and respect and a mind of our own we could not imagine a life free of our oppressors until we gained strength and with the help of our Creator we took the chance to reach out for help. Like the Israelites we were scared but we knew that we had to do something as anything was better than where we were. Even when Moses promised a land of milk and honey their faith was still weak and some wanted to return to their oppressors. The farther they moved away from Egypt and the more miracles they experienced, slowly they gained some strength but they had been so abused that every challenge they encountered they wanted to quit and return as that is the nature of abuse as it changes us and we will return to our abusers if we aren't careful because at least it is familiar. WE don't have to wander for 40 years in the desert because we have a God that loves us and unlike Moses people we do not put our faith in man because that is idolatry as sure as worshiping a golden calf was to the Israelites. That was the great problem of the Israelites in that they either worshiped a false God or they depended on Moses too much and when he was gone longer than they liked they got crazy, even after seeing the sea parted and other miracles it took a long time to acquire a faith in God. Breaking away from anything or anyone is often difficult and we won't do it perfectly. We may want to go back like the Bible speaks of a dog returning to its vomit but we have faith that our new life will be better and we have friends who really care that we heal and we have Silentlambs to help us on our way. We can be sure our Creator will guide us and heal us and we will understand that our oppressors were wrong on so many levels and we will gain our sanity if we lost it and eventually we will look back and see that our exodus was planned for us all along and we were never alone. Bad things happen to good people but we have escaped and we are here today to heal and to help others escape. I could never have known the pain of others if I had not been through it myself and it has made me a more compassionate person. I believe God will use us to help others. Possibly that is part of our purpose in life now. My spiritual growth has always come after much pain after the bitterness subsides and I pray to not become bitter with all that life can throw at us. I would not be here today without my faith because I know at my most hurtful times when I thought I didn't want to go on God carried me along and sustained me and brought a measure of peace and even joy. Free at last-free at last. Sorry for going on so long here, sometimes when I get started writing I can go on forever. It really is healing for me and I hope more people share their thoughts here. Love and prayers to all

Wednesday, April 11, 2007
@ 12:52 PM

To Earl

Your comments are very well and beautifully said! Thanks for sharing your thoughts and feelings at Silentlambs.

PCW

Tuesday, April 10, 2007
@ 2:10 PM

Maulenda

Please let me tell you how impressed I am with reading of Earl's thoughts and views well expressed. Not only is he interesting but honest, as well. He is one who really cares about what goes on in people and I hope and prays he stays around. We need people like him to keep us motivated. Oh, just maybe I should take the opportunity to tell him this. EARL -- YOU ARE THE MAN. THANK YOU FOR HAPPENING ON THIS SITE AND DON'T BE A STRANGER LIKE ME.

SJG

Tuesday, April 10, 2007
@ 1:09 PM

Thanks Earl

Greetings and love to all! Just when I'm doubting things, I come here and read what you wrote and I feel I'm in the same exact boat. Thanks! Thanks to Maluenda too. You hit the nail right on the head, Earl. Peace to all!

Maluenda

Tuesday, April 10, 2007
@ 12:07 PM

To PCW

I'm glad you're still here with us. I haven't heard from AR, Ann in months. Do you ever hear from her? I miss her so much. I hope she is doing well where ever she is too. Thanks for letting me know you're there. I do think about you and AR every day! Blessings.

PCW

Tuesday, April 10, 2007
@ 11:41 AM

To the Author of

I know it was you, Maluenda and thank you for wishing us well. I am still visiting the site and amazed at all the newcomers. This is wonderful. Although I am kept busy, my heart is still here and happy with the fine work you continue to do, along with M.A.N and all the others. My heart dances with delight whenever my initials are mentioned.

Maluenda

Monday, April 9, 2007
@ 8:51 PM**To all**

I hope you all had an enjoyable weekend spent with people you love whether you celebrated Easter or just the Easter Bunny or just Spring. I had a wonderful group of people at my home. We had great food, egg dying, egg hunting, and more great food. One couple are exjws and they celebrated this holiday for the first time. It's amazing to see the joy and inner child come out of an adult who was never allowed to participate in children's activities. My parents didn't show up for dinner like they said because my mother was sick. But maybe next year. It didn't matter. My house was filled with joy and laughter and love. No one was related and no one cared. No one judged anyone for their beliefs. We were just living in the moment and sharing the joy. It was wonderful. I wish I could have shared it with all of you. I think of you all every day and hope you are happy and feeling loved. To my old friends, AR, ANN, PCW, TOVA, KIKI, I hope you're all well and praythat I hear from you soon. You have my love still. Blessings to you all and may joy and happiness fill your hearts.

CR

Monday, April 9, 2007
@ 1:44 PM**Needed outlet**

Silent Lambs is a needed outlet for a little light. Many pious are, in fact, the most viscous. The Dark Ages were named the Dark Ages because there was nowhere the light of truth. The Church was in command. Please make a "Bar Sinister Lamb" sign for us to put on our front doors to protect our children and our privacy. Just say "NO!" to JW!

Earl

Sunday, April 8, 2007
@ 1:56 PM**Thanks MANN**

I have been accused of over-analising things:) There is a reason why people do things and I like to figure that out. I have discovered in my own family I have been rejected because of exposing the wrongs of the WT org. and I realised that witnesses believe their org is infallible and most will refuse to admit there is a problem. And why do they put so much faith in man when the bible says not to.? again because they have to be right and others wrong. My only reason for pointing out what I see is so others can understand the total brain washing that goes on in the org. The org. has made a point to expose other groups for years to the point that witnesses believe there is no other place in the world that teaches the truth and if they left the org. they would be condemned. Many are like programmed robots as they parrot what the org. tells them. Many times I would see a witness in public and they would most often say "I havn't seen you in some time We have a good talk coming up or Brother x is in town. Never did I feel they cared about me and never would they ask if I needed anything, it was always a pre planed speech. Never would they come visit as a friend without a suit on and I suspect the one that did come around was just getting his service hours in. and I realized they were just as busy as the world and many were building bigger and better houses and having more children while preaching to the world to scale down as the end is near. I had witnesses tell me that they only had one or two families in the Hall that really lived what they preached and would associate with. I would say but I thought you were the ones that were recognised as the group that showed love and unity to each other. The answer was usually well we are not perfect, that was always the answer when you challenged their behavior. But then I would say you are all modern day prophets, how can you be wrong so often, we are not perfect. Well neither are any other religions. I have studied many religions and have come to the conclusion that they are all wrong to a degree and right to a degree. I believe God does not comdem us for our ignorance but for what we know and don't practice. For example we all know or have seen the brightest minds who would give there life for their beliefs, whether they were Catholic, protestant, etc. These bright minds have studied the Bible their entire lives. So does anyone believe that because they can not conceptualise a certain idea that they will go to hell. How can anyone think that who is a loving soul. We know every religion has been wrong at one time on some level but the witnesses won't be humble and say we were wrong but we have new light even though it may have been in the bible for thousands of years, to them it is new information?. Even they can't believe this. So why can they be wrong and not go to hell but everyone else is condemned? They have even said the Catholics are the anti-Christ. I am not a Catholic but the Bible is clear that the Anti- Christ will be anti-Christ and Catholic theology certainly believes and teaches about Christ. Then they wonder why they are not a respected org and why some

would just as soon see them gone. They are making themselves an enemy of the people. The members think they are doing Gods will by following the WT guidelines and some are very sincere but doesn't there come a time when each person looks around them and asks questions. Will they be judged for turning away from the information about abuse againts are little ones. They say others will be condemed because of their heartfelt beliefs but when Jesus said " The way you treated the least of them is the way you treated me" it would seem that if anyone knows of abuse and does not do all they can to stop it is as guilty as the abuser. I believe any one including myself has been emotionally abused from the witnesses if we disagreed at all. Personally I have been rejected, ignored, probably called many things. So much for un-conditional love. One of the meanest things one can do to another is ignor them and quit calling them and this is just what happens. To some who don't have friends outside the hall this can be devastating. To me it just proved how un-loving they are and to move on. I have found a church and friends who care for me whether I show up or not, My group has an on line list of people to pray for and it is nice to know that complete strangers would pray for me. There is much hope and love for all who have been hurt and rejected. If fact the farther I get away from the judgemental, conditional loving people the more love I feel. I pray for those who are bruised and battered and thank God there is love for all of us and there is nothing we have to do to have it. Blessings to all:)

M.A.N.

Saturday, April 7, 2007
@ 1:28 PM

To Earl

I just wanted to say I thoroughly enjoyed your post. On occasion, I have posted what I hoped was a reasonably comprehensive (and not just 2 sentences) summary of several points about the issues here. You covered many good points with a very analytical style. I think you have a good handle on the situation with religion and if you follow your heart you will do well. My best to you.

Maluenda

Friday, April 6, 2007
@ 9:43 PM

To Earl

I am so glad you came here too. I just hope that you stick around and share your story of hope, peace, and love with those lambs who come here in the future. So many people pop in occasionally. You have a very honest writing style that flows and draws people to read your words. There are so many people who will need to read the words you write. You write with such sincerity and openness directly from your heart. I know from experience that what you say is true. I found love and true faith from searching my own heart and listening to my own prayers. I established my own relationship with the higher spirit and didn't need anyone to serve as a go between or to tell me what I was suppose to know. If you ask from your heart you will be answered and the answer won't change from year to year either. Thank you for your encouragement and I hope to get to know you as I have so many others like M.A.N. , a very dear friend of mine I met here. Have a blessed Easter weekend. Blessings to you.

Earl

Friday, April 6, 2007
@ 8:27 PM

maleuenda and all

Thank you for the kind comments. I have been around the JW's many years but never joined. My father took us to the hall as little kids but never joined either. I looked for love in the different groups and never found much. If I did find some it was very conditional as if I didn't come to meetings I was dropped. It was always the feeling that I had to earn my love and salvation. I found most halls a cold stoic place, even the songs were joyless, the people tired from all the meetings and trying to raise families. It was like the WT made them feel guilty and they could never do enough. One witness said the WT had to do that to get them to go out in service, otherwise they wouldn't. Again guilt and fear inspiration. I noticed finally that the members were taught that they could never be sure of their salvation and I made a point to ask them why but never a clear answer. Over the years I could see the brainwashing as my two family members are JW's and can't even get along. It was not too difficult for me to break away as I had friends that were Catholics that helped me out when I became disabled. They actually gave me money and came to visit and treated me like family and I realised I never got that from JW's as they were always trying to recruit or get in their hours. I found them very greedy with their money. I prayed for wisdom and it came to me in many places and people and I thank God I was not so brainwashed that I could not see through the workings of the WT group. I realised that most witnesses do not understand what the governing body is doing, they have put them on a pedestal and almost worship them as if their words are from God, They overlook all the mistakes and hide stuff and don't take the initiative to look at the facts. I realised many join the group because they finally found an exclusive group where they could say we are right and the rest of the world is going to hell, they wont say that but subconsciously that is a huge attraction. Many of the JW's were never well adjusted or fit in so they finally found a group where they could look down on others. Why do I say this because I got honest with myself and looked back to see why me and others

found the group so attractive. I finally decided I didn't believe most of the world of Christianity was condemned. I went to a big church one Christmas eve and they had beautiful music and a loving Bible message. In this church I did my first communion and at first I felt guilty but reminded myself that feeling was from the brainwashing then I felt so good that I could partake of the bread and wine and honor Jesus. I started feeling more love in my life day by day because I wasn't judging the world any longer and I didn't feel like a freak with all the dogma of the WT. The Bible says we can have all the gifts but if we don't have love we have nothing and I took that to heart. How can one have love for mankind when they feel only they are right. My heart goes out to the children forced to live and die for the JW's. I have seen how one is treated if they speak out. I have seen long time members divorce their wife without grounds and marry a week later. I have seen the guys getting drunk and then see them knocking on doors. The worst part of this is that it was swept under the rug. So when I went to silent lambs all the abuse was totally believable as I had seen it for years. Now I know why I never joined as I question things and observe people, I watch how they treat others and an inquisitive mind will not be tolerated in the org. So I know how outcasts are treated and we all deserve love and acceptance. I know that the more love I feel the more I want to do for God. It's not about guilt and fear anymore for I know I can not earn my salvation. Jesus took all of our sins to his grave and all he required for salvation was a belief in him and to repent of our sins. He said his way was not a burden. What a contrast from the JW dogma which burdens it's members with doctrine from the WT. Remember all the people that were baptised by the thousands in the bible, there was no signing anything, if you believed you were baptised. I could go on with how wrong they are on so many levels but I just wanted to show how I found real love and acceptance apart from the JW's and what a relief I feel today and the feeling that yes I am saved am I am a friend of Jesus, I pray that all who have been harmed from the JW's find healing in Jesus words and to seek help when necessary from counselors or where ever one feels comfortable. I have healed by releasing my secrets in a safe place and by drawing close to God and friends. My love for mankind is growing each day as I am now free, truly by grace I am guided as I heal one day at a time. Love and prayers to all

Friday, April 6, 2007
@ 5:38 PM

To TB

Thank you for your reply to my questions about the origins about certain things. I appreciate that! I do have a hard time with the Questions for Baptism. I think there is something wrong with expecting people to answer many questions on an intellectual level when baptism is something that should be heartfelt, not cerebral. I personally think it should be enough for someone to say they have thought it over very carefully and that in their heart of hearts they want to be baptised for Jesus Christ, NOT for the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. I don't think the WTBS should have anything to do with the reason for baptism. Being baptised for an organization is just plain wrong! Jesus is not about doctrine and dogma. Christians want to follow in his footsteps, not be under the thumb of the guru WTBS. Also, I most certainly don't think children who are still learning about themselves and teenagers who are working on their own identity issues should even think about being baptised. They're not ready. The kids should be left alone. Jesus, himself, wasn't baptised til he was thirty. And He was God's son! I think perhaps pressure is put on young people to hurry up and think about getting baptised. Let the kids be!

Friday, April 6, 2007
@ 5:20 PM

To Maluenda

WOW!!! I could've fallen over when I read that your parents were going to your home on Easter day! I am awestruck and oh, so happy for you! I hope that all of you have a beautiful, beautiful day and many, many wonderful, warm memories after it! Yes, take a lot of pictures! Have a great time! I am so happy for you!

Maluenda

Friday, April 6, 2007
@ 1:39 PM

To SJG

I really meant what I said. You and Earl are an inspiration to me. Blessings!

SJG

Friday, April 6, 2007
@ 10:48 AM

To Idrisa

Greetings! The best advice I can give and I have to follow it myself is to pray, pray, pray for God to lead and help you and show you the way. He will. I had for the first time in my life prayed to Him for Him to get me to worship Him His way and loh and behold He did a 360 degree turn on me and brought me to a better place. It seems to me that

the morbid fear of destruction, judgemental attitude and the concentration on stringent rules and regulations prevents people from thinking clearly about the true things of God. How can we claim to be studying so much of the deeper things when we haven't even gotten to the love part? If you "pray incessantly" as Jesus told us to do, God will clear your mind and help you to concentrate on the healthier things and you'll be more at peace and happier for it. Peace! Thanks Maluenda for the comment.

Idrisa M

Friday, April 6, 2007
@ 12:09 AM

Congregational Discipline

Because of JW me and my Boy friend had a broke-up coz we had a different religion and for them that's against the law of Jehova. That site is the story of mine... I decided to write this because I need some advice that help me to decide. Thank You Very Much... May Jesus Christ Bless All of Us...

Maluenda

Wednesday, April 4, 2007
@ 9:16 PM

To Earl and SJG

You both made some beautiful comments today. I could feel the love emminating from both of you. I have no doubby that you have found the path to God. A loving path. Blessings to you both and thank you for posting. Your words give hope to those trying desperately to recover.

SJG

Wednesday, April 4, 2007
@ 4:33 PM

Jesus' Death

Greetings to all! It's that time of year again when everyone is thinking about Jesus and why he came and died. I am recovering from my being a JW and I know God is working with me. I have since began to worship at a church that I feel is great. I've never been happier about my worship. Jesus came basically speaking to teach us about true love. God wants us to be loving, not judgemental and looking for an excuse to point a finger at someone. He doesn't want us to be uptight and in morbid fear about Him. He wants us to be happy. Jesus died basically speaking, so that we could ALL be healed, and be reconcilled to God, and learn to love God and each other truly. The JWs makes you suspicious, uptight, a fault- finder, judgemental and condemnatory towards others. So against what Jesus taught. Even if you don't believe he was the Messiah, you have to admit his teachings and lifestyle are great for us to follow & in his heart he was suffering and dying so that everyone regardless could grow closer to the love of God. God helps us to get better, not out of fear of destruction, but because He truly loves us and sees our true capabilities even when abuse, etc., prevents us from seeing the truly wonderful, loving, giving person we can ALL be. Peace to all!

Maluenda

Wednesday, April 4, 2007
@ 8:02 AM

To Earl

I woke up and read your comments first thing this morning. It was so full of love and hope it made me feel great! Thanks for posting those words of encouragement. You are so right! Blessings to you!

Earl

Tuesday, April 3, 2007
@ 10:42 PM

the truth will set u free

Just a friend of any abuse victim, trying to do my part to stop more abuse. Love and prayers to all here. God loved you long before you could obey him. Part of the article that broke the camels back. A wt or awake asked Are you among those loved by God. Then went on to say what you had to do to be loved by him and I got mad as no one can live up to all the stuff all the time that WT says. They are always implying you have to earn your salvation or you will go to hell. Thats witnessing out of fear and guilt. I quit then and read the Purpose driven life and never felt so loved before. What a breath of fresh air. Praise God. Yes there is truth out there, I find it everywhere. Love and Prayers to all

Maluenda

Tuesday, April 3, 2007
@ 5:24 PM

RE:Memeorial

I had planned on going but something came up with my kids and that ended that. I just saw a blurb on Utube where the Wilmington KH had picketers outside and you could see the JW cars slowing down to read the signs. But the good news is that my parents-remember dad is an elder --are planning on coming for Easter dinner Sunday! Yep! Easter dinner. They are full aware that there will be egg hunting and a house full of guests and they're coming! I'll be taking a lot of pics and video! Blessings to all!

Anonymous

Tuesday, April 3, 2007
@ 12:15 AM

The Memorial

Did anyone attend this years memorial at their local Kingdom Hall...I'm just curious!

Maluenda

Sunday, April 1, 2007
@ 10:21 PM

To Tony

I'm happy for you! That's all you need. Keep your heart open and you will find the way to your personal spiritual higher power, God, whatever you deem it to be. I am always here and so are many others! My heart is always open to you and all the others who come here. Blessings!

Tony

Sunday, April 1, 2007
@ 9:45 PM

Thanks

To SJG and Maluenda. I wanted to thank you for your kind and loving words. I will pray and do nothing else. God is love and he will heal and comfort all of us. Thanks so much for repsonding.

TB

Sunday, April 1, 2007
@ 2:21 PM

Origins of certain teachings

Question: "Where on earth did the idea of pyramidology come from? I couldn't find anything in the Bible regarding pyramids. I couldn't find anything about the Pleiades (sp.?). Somebody told me that heaven is in the Pleiades, something about "the sweet influence of the Pleiades". Answer: Pyramidology and The stuff about the Pleiades was what Russell was interested in. It definately has not been taught by JWs for many decades. Some sites present fairly accurate info on excerpts from the early Russell books, which I won't get into because they've already been discussed fairly accurately elsewhere. I think if Russell had lived a few more decades he would have repudiated it, he was a genuinely good man. He had a Beroean outlook and was willing to discard eroneous beliefs. He never claimed "Infallability" like modern day Elders do. The connection with the Pleiades comes from the fact that they are a cluster of bright stars and almost form a visual stellar "Gateway". If you look into the western sky at night with binoculars you will see them clearly. The ancient Greeks believed that they were a stargate for their Greek Gods. Russell was a voracious reader and truthseeker and viewed that there were 'truths' even in otherwise false readings and materials ("Truth Harvesting"). EG: The channelled book "Women and Angels" (written by a non-JW at the turn of the last century) obviously formed the basis of the elaboration of the understanding on 'nephilim' and all the prelood imagery used in many modern publications. These things have never been Core Doctrines though. There's nothing about Nephilim and the Pleiades (etc..) on the couple hundred questions new recruits go over in the "Questions for Baptism". I have to admit, we need to focus mightily on Core Bible Study and get away from the speculations of the past. If Witnesses would be allowed to go to College then their intellectual yearnings and minds would be satisfied and fulfilled by matters that were more beneficial to them (such as jobskills and career goals) rather than some stuff about Nephilim and other Demonclature.

NF19

Sunday, April 1, 2007
@ 2:14 PM

To Tony

Yeah, I read somewhere in the Watchtower that witnesses are supposed to hate people who don't agree with them,

Satan, wicked things, and lots of other stuff. I'm sorry you got hurt by those people. I also like reading the stuff that the people post who are here all the time. We need time to get over what happened to us and they help. I know lots of witnesss who fight at home. ONce I went to a meeting and it was about love in the family. When the elder got outside his wife didn't get the car fast enough and he screamed at her. At least 10 people saw it happen. Funny, huh? If you want to help stop them, maybe you should write to Bill or someone here. I think they have ideas.

TB

Saturday, March 31, 2007
@ 11:30 AM

Must We Always Tell The Truth?

Headline Article -- "Must We Always Tell The Truth?", Watchtower February 1, 2007 (This is a slightly non- current issue so it's probably being given out as an 'oldie' in malls near you right now). Page six is a restatement of the "Theocratic Warfare" doctrine ('It's okay to lie for a good cause, EG to help an Elder dodge something, or whatever else that the Elders deem is necessary to conceal'). This astounding statement is made on page six: "Every Lie is an untruth but not every untruth is a lie". Most of page six goes on to re-support the notion that 'little white lies' and half truths are okay and are not really lies. Under a veil of my former JW Zealousness/ Blindness I would not have been able to see the outrageousness in such statements. God does not need us lying to protect his assets here on earth. Only wrong minded Men would lie. If the Elders or anyone else did not want someone to have some information, then they could simply say, "None of your business", end of story. Evasion, Trickery, White Lies, Half Truths, promote distrust from substantial numbers of the Friends and a promulgation of it as a policy (to counteract the publicity and attack on the "Theocratic Warfare" doctrine from the Internet) serves no purpose but to cleave to a policy totally lacking in Nobility and Honesty. I've met Atheists who would not stoop to such things. I've met many Elders who lied, lied, lied. This policy (Often referred to as 'Theocratic Warfare') becomes the basis for coverups of the numerous cases of Molestations of Children in the Halls. Also it provides a moral backdrop for the WTS manual for child custody which urges the JW Rank and File, (when under duress) to Lie, Conceal, Spin, etc.. You can really tell the Manuals, Letters of Protocol to Elders, and Policies are being written by the Long Island Lawyer set among us JW's but apparently they are at least counselling the writing of the WT itself. Why are Pubs punished (DF'd) for lying to Elders but they can lie to the Pubs? I know I've seen the written basis for Theo-Wr before, but I thought that due to the exposure of this wrong doctrine on the Internet we would back away from it, instead a WT comes out and imbraces it all the more. It's a big mistake and a WT page that will probably be introduced into courtrooms everyuwhere now.

Saturday, March 31, 2007
@ 8:25 AM

The truth will set you free of false religion

After so many truthful stories of Child pedophilia that the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society has, they still feel that their code of conduct is far superior than the majority of religions. However, with the Jehovah's Witnesses pandemic issue still going stronger than ever before, their protecting pedophiles is still in great use. Thank Jehovah for allowing the court system to illuminate this modern day disgusting thing in a holy place. Eventually the judicial system will have enough of this issue that they will have to confront their board of directors of their non-involment. Their "Governing Body's" non-response on this issue has brought great approach on Jehovah. I thank Jehovah every day!

Friday, March 30, 2007
@ 8:02 PM

Origins of certain teachings

Where on earth did the idea of pyramidology come from? I couldn't find anything in the Bible regarding pyramids. I couldn't find anything about the Pleides (sp.?). Somebody told me that heaven is in the Pleides, something about "the sweet influence of the Pleides". I tried to find something about this in the Bible but couldn't. The concept of these teachings had to come from somewhere! But where? And why? I don't ever want to use Bible "aids" for learning about the Bible again. I just want to use the Bible. Period. Exclamation mark! Does anyone have any ideas about these teachings, how they got started? Did I miss something in the Bible? I'd sure appreciate any thoughts about this!

Concerned

Thursday, March 29, 2007
@ 5:54 PM

Bill

How is Bill Bowen doing? _____ Silent Lambs
Reply: Bill is doing great. Working hard as usual and busy helping those in need.

SJG

Wednesday, March 28, 2007
@ 5:01 PM

To Tony, PRAY! PRAY! PRAY! I left the JW's, sent a note over a month ago and the elder came to my door today to get me to meet with them and go the that memorial. I thought once you sent the letter of disassociation they left you alone. I know that particular elder means well, so I didn't want to hurt his feelings. BUT, when I used to study their CD, I found that their governing body does declare themselves and each witness to be God's only prophets on the earth, yet they made false predictions. God's true prophets will not sometimes predict things correctly and sometimes incorrectly because it is really God Himself making the prediction. If it's false, obviously it's not Him. Jesus did say that the false prophets would give great signs so as to mislead even the chosen/elect. There's no way the governing body can be who they claim to be. Worse yet, that all-seeing eye that used to be on their literature is an occult symbol. Are they rooted in the occult? God is a god of order, not of disorder and confusion. So I'll be praying to that the damage they did to their former members, etc. can be undone. You don't have to worry about taking them down. God will do that in His time. I would suggest, and I'm taking the advice myself, to just keep praying and working on being close to Him. Take care!

Wednesday, March 28, 2007
@ 2:58 PM

To all you victims

I was thinking that maybe you victims of sexual abuse from JW's could try contacting Nancy Grace of Court TV. Some of you have been victims of MULTIPLE abuse! That is just so terrible, so horrible (just ONCE is terrible and horrible!). Maybe you could share your stories with Nancy. I am sure she would find them appalling!! She might be a good person in the media to approach for help and publicity about the JW's and pedophilia, also other types of abuse. Spousal abuse, verbal, mental, emotional, and spiritual abuse. She comes across as a very caring, empathetic, and sympathetic person, and she sure cares about justice!!!

Wednesday, March 28, 2007
@ 2:42 PM

Another thing about children

Something that is very sad to me is when children get baptised in the JW religion, when they are too young to really know THEMSELVES as well as the religion they are committing themselves to! And then if they decide later that they made a mistake in getting baptised, that the JW religion is not for them after all, they are pretty much stuck, literally "caught between a rock and a hard place". They might feel they have to stay in the JW religion in order to still have relationships with their JW families and friends. They might be terribly unhappy in the 'religion', but not feel that they can leave it. What a spot they are in! I urge young people to please hold off on baptism, at least wait until you are 18 before considering making that commitment, because if you don't wait, you may be making a huge mistake! Huge! Besides, other religions don't make people answer zillions of head questions before letting them get baptised! And then make a commitment to an organization! Baptism has to do with the heart! And a commitment to Jesus Christ. NOT an earthly organization, a corporation, a glamorized book company! Please, if there are any young JW's who check out Silentslambs or Freeminds, DON'T jump into the baptismal pool until you are old enough to really know what you are doing! Take a lot of time to ask YOURSELVES very thought provoking questions. Don't put yourselves on the line with premature baptisms that you may come to regret someday! PLEASE.

Wednesday, March 28, 2007
@ 2:23 PM

To Maluenda

Your childhood was so horrific! I am so sorry, and I wish there was a way to wake your parents and so many other JW's up!!! How any adult could possibly think it is okay to abuse a child (in any way!) is beyond me! It's incredible that any parent could do the kinds of things that were done to you by your parents and be able to live with themselves! It is just sickening, and I am so sorry. How they can make excuses for themselves is beyond comprehension! In spite of the abuse you underwent by your parents, you have turned out to be a very wise person, with a caring, loving, and warm heart. And you have great empathy, compassion, and sympathy for other victims, which is truly therapeutic for them! You are a real asset and a true Godsend to this site!

Wednesday, March 28, 2007
@ 1:52 PM

To M.A.N.

I am happy to report that there are some exceptions to JW kids and extracurricular activities. At least when it comes to my great-nieces and nephews. I have a great- nephew who plays the trombone and is in advanced band, which played at the jazz festival in February. His little sister has recently started taking gymnastics a couple of times a week (she's four). Her seven year old cousin performed in a ballet at Disneyland, and eventually the four year old will also be taking ballet. I'm so glad! She loves ballet! My seven year old great-niece has also been involved with a soccer team, while a couple of my great-nephews have been on baseball teams. And look at the famous tennis players, the Williams sisters! So, there are exceptions, but they may be rare. I am so happy for my great-nieces and nephews that they are not being held back from their talents and abilities, which are fulfilling for them and help make them more well-rounded individuals!

Maluenda

Wednesday, March 28, 2007
@ 9:45 AM

To TLA and Tony

Welcome to both of you. I am glad that you found us here at this site. everyone here is an exjw or a family member seeking help in healing, answers, a place to vent where people understand, or just to be heard. I have made many wonderful friendships at this site. People who have helped me through the rough times, got angry when I was angry, and shared in my joys and triumphs as I have made my own escape from this mind altering, child molesting cult. It's hard for the average person to understand what it's like to leave this cult. They equate it to leaving the Catholic or Baptist churches. You just kind of stop going and maybe feel a little guilty. They have no idea how deep this cult sinks it's roots into your soul and mind and the stress, fear, and confusion it causes when you break free. Not to mention the heartache, anger, and loss. I hope you'll visit often and get to know us here. We are always here to help or listen. Blessings to you both!

Maluenda

Wednesday, March 28, 2007
@ 9:36 AM

Welcome Lynn

What a horrific event to have to suffer through. Just remeber that all cases of blood loss without a transfusion do not turn out so happy. Many children have died. Many adults. The issue isn't really about whether it's right or wrong it's about children who are not old enough or have the mental capacity to fully understand the ramifications of such a decision to deny needed blood. Children should not be placed in harms way for any reason. They are innocents and deserve every advantage and adventure this world has to offer. They can decide these things when they are adults. Your x-hubby does indeed sound like a Nazi. A brutal man with no empathy or appreciation for life. I'm glad you were able to escape him and this cult! Blessings!

Lynn

Tuesday, March 27, 2007
@ 11:22 PM

JWcustody website!!

I just went there. It is very interesting. I do disagree with the comments on the blood. Let me tell you my experience. I have a blood disorder(my blood is thin) and when I was pregnant my x arranged circumstances where I would have a miscarriage as he had tried this before, his mother said also with his first wife(apparently he almost killed her). I never took any blood. I hemoraged for 5 hours but I survived because when I first came in the nurse told me that with all JW's they give you right away the biggest IV they can in your arm. My sex offender husband was so sure I was going to die that he sexually assaulted my daughter and told her I was going to die and she would have to live with him(He told her in a humorous way). They gave me a dnc the next day. I survived... So you see one can survive without blood and do well...I got my children away from their step father witch when we went to court resulted in a restraining order on him for eight years... HE WAS FORBIDDEN TO CONTACT ME OR MY THREE CHILDREN... a friend of mine who went through the Holocaust and was in one of the camps told me when he saw him he thought he walked and acted like one Hitler's sss men one of the gastapo. The brutal look in his face... He was right he was extremely violent and cruel...

Lynn

Tuesday, March 27, 2007
@ 10:50 PM

Custody??

Always fight for your kids. Go for Custody even joint custody. Your kids need your in put. That way later when they see the witnesses the same way we do (about the Watchtower and Child abuse) they will realize that you cared as a parent. THEN THEY WILL HAVE SOMEONE TO GO TO WHEN THEY NEED SOMEONE AND THEY WILL ONE DAY. My brother is not an active witness any more but he always kept up seeing his kids and paying big support payments, who were raised by their witness mother. He is very close to them now as they are in their twenties. They often go to him for support and advice. He did not make religion or their mother the issue but made sure he was there for them.

justin time

Tuesday, March 27, 2007
@ 1:32 PM

A good website doing a good work

Thanks for posting my comment. Even though you deal with such a terrible and tragic crime, I did get a good feeling that you are doing your best to expose the WT's wicked policies. I hope that you can do this as often as needed until all children are safe. Can I assist you in any way? Oh, by the way, I love the front page of your home page. It is very professional and I believe that it presents this issue in a fair light. I'm eternally grateful that Bill Bowen and others have the moral courage and integrity to confront the WT in order to see that justice is done. I will pray for your success daily and I look forward to the time when child molestation, especially when done by hypocritical religions, is gone from the face of the earth. Please give my best to Maluenda and M.A.N., who work so hard to comfort those in need or those who are hurting. I offer you my blessings.

TLA

Tuesday, March 27, 2007
@ 1:15 PM

Will write later.

I to was a molested JW child. I am no longer a JW, I was beat out of the congregation @16yrs old. The Elders also knew of my molestation and my molesters wife went to the Elders with her husband so he could repent of his sins. Out of all people I thought she would (wife) understand because she was raped as a teenager and had a baby. My Uncle is one of the Elders who knew about this and refused to tell my Mother. The wife told me if I told my Mother she would kill me and that the Elders took care of it. She later divorced her husband but they both are still JWs. I dont know were to go with this because I still wonder if he did this to others after me and if he is still doing it. Do the nightmares ever STOP?

Tony

Monday, March 26, 2007
@ 10:59 PM

I hate Jehovah's Witnesses

Hello. I know hate is a strong word. But despite that even God said there are seven things he "hates." So I'm not ashamed or chagrined to use that word to describe this cult. I was emotionally and spiritually abused by elders in this false religion. I would love to mention their names but I do not want to disrepect this website. But someday I will confront brothers X and Y and Z and let them know how they ruined my life. But I'm not writing this about me ... What I would like to say is that as a grown man I'm still feeling the pain of what they did to me. So imagine what it's like for a child who is molested. I love to read the words of M.A.N. and Maluenda. You spread love and healing to so many victims. And I want to thank Bill for the courage and conviction of instigating this website. I want to see the JW organization come to an end NOW. My parents and older brother are still involved. Often I hear about the bickering and animosity and disenchantment that is going on with this so-called "true" religion. They are constantly flip-flopping on beliefs and pawning their lies on people. Someone please tell me what I can do to help bring them down. Please. Anyway, God bless this website and those of you who have suffered. I pray you all find peace and healing. I love you all and wish you all spread your love to others who need it. Let's all unite to bring this cult to an end. Thanks.

M.A.N.

Monday, March 26, 2007
@ 5:01 PM

To Maluenda

Even though I've known you for a long time, your story always makes me feel sad for you. I will never understand how human beings can treat children this way. Here I lost my daughter at the age of 16 because her brain-washed mother moved out due to my finding out the real "truth" about the "truth" (isn't that ironic?). Then we have parents who have children just dying to be loved and they ignore them or worse. I never had the chance to ignore her or do things with her, she was just GONE. And gone for good. She's now 21 years old and it's been over five years. I also

had to move, so I'm over one thousand miles away. There is little chance of her wanting to see me in the near future. The WT produces family breakups like this due to their shunning policies. I wonder how God feels about a CULT teaching family members to purposely inflict pain on those who just cannot stomach the lies and treachery any longer. I find it extremely odd that a CULT that pretends to be the only one approved by God ends up breaking most of his commandments concerning love and how to show it. Has anyone here experienced what you consider to be hypocritical behavior to the point where it made you doubt if the WT was God's people? Because if you did, it might make healing more difficult for you if you have been abused. The reason? If you are taught, and really believe, that the elders speak for God, then whatever they tell you to do seems like it comes from God. So if any elder was abusing someone, or one of his friends were doing so, he could tell the child to "drop it" and what else would the child be able to do? This is why I keep hammering on the point that elders have NO BUSINESS getting involved in child abuse cases. If they are going to report them to the police, then fine. And that's ALL they should do. They do NOT have the qualifications to counsel the victims WHATSOEVER. I don't care what "holy spirit" they think they have or that appointed them as elders. This "holy spirit" makes mistakes daily, so is it holy spirit? (actually Bethel's quick vote on "we have a list of 385 men up to become elders, all in favor, say "aye", okay, make them elders. They used to molest children? Weelllllll, that was over a year ago. We need elders. Tell them to knock it off. Motion passed. Let's go to lunch, I'm hungry." It's a shame when theocratic activity occurs with the only consideration being if the elder will keep his job, not whether or not it pleases God or even is good for the child. (As if they'd even know.) So Maluenda's future was decided by how certain people would look to others, not what was best for her. That is a shame. I'm sure she would have loved to be trained as a writer (although she still is a good one). So we have 20 years of a man being an elder so he can look good (and according to her previous posts, not a good one at all) versus a lifetime of a talented, precious child getting to do what brought her joy and happiness. Any guesses as to what Jesus would have said? I hope those who read these posts begin to see that the WT causes damage much more extensive than just child abuse, which of course is heinous enough. My best to all. M.A.N.

justin time

Monday, March 26, 2007
@ 4:32 PM

Grateful to you

Bill, You are such an impressive person. Thanks for all you do to expose the truth about this cult.

Maluenda

Monday, March 26, 2007
@ 12:54 PM

To MAN

Hello friend! You are so right! I was not allowed to do anything. I was backwards socially because since there were no other kids my age in the congregation I was constantly with adults. My parents would go out to eat on Sundays and sit for two hours at a time while I just sat there staring off into space. I never had friends at school because all the girls would have birthday parties or play dates and at first I was invited. Then my mother would explain we didn't celebrate any of those things and the invites stopped. There was a neighbor girl a year younger than me right next door. Once in a while we would sneak and play through the chain link fence. Several times I got caught and was stripped naked and beaten head to toe for associating with a worldly person. On the play ground I would just walk around by myself or there was a boy everyone hated that would chase me to hit me. When I got to high school I was recognized by an English teacher for my writing talents (don't laugh) but I would cower and skip class because I was afraid of his attention. He nominated me for a prestigious summer program through one of the universities. It could have opened doors for me for college and who knows what. I was the only one nominated out of a very large school. Parents said no even after the teacher pleaded for my future. Then they beat me again. I quickly learned that if you smoked pot, did dreads, and drank you fit in with the druggies because they didn't care who you were as long as you didn't do well in school and partied. Finally, I'd found a place to fit in. And learning to use drugs was a bonus because it alleviated all the pain and loneliness. I really wanted to play on a team or play the piano. I desperately wanted to take dance lessons. The things all the good kids were doing. I began to rebel and refuse to go to meetings, run away, use heavier drugs, run with the older drug dealers and engage in risk taking behavior. I really didn't care if I died or lived to me it was all the same. I had no reason to live. My parents never sought help for me once but they constantly reminded me that my father could be removed as an elder for not being able to control his family. That was their sole concern. So, yes, MAN, the answer is yes! It devastated my life, took away any chance of a childhood or happiness I might have ever had. It forced me into a dark world to feel accepted, and it almost cost me my life on more occasions than one. I had no self esteem, and felt completely stupid, backwards, unloved, and unwanted. So if you're thinking of backing out a custody battle think twice, long and hard.

M.A.N.

Monday, March 26, 2007
@ 12:17 PM

Re: Child custody site

I just wanted to encourage people who are going to be involved in custody battles not to give up. The WT will throw a lot of money, time, and lawyers into this battle. But more and more judges are seeing through the WT lies. Some have obtained copies of the WT publications and studied them on their own. I will post the link when I find it, or possibly it can be done privately. I cannot warn people strongly enough not to underestimate how far the WT will go in order to help the JW parent to get the children. As we have seen, in many, if not most, cases just being raised as a JW from infancy to adulthood could qualify as child abuse in many countries. If any non-JW parent is tempted to give in to the JW parent, remember that your child will be taught to lie when it suits them, to look forward (drooling) to the death of most of the human race simply because they didn't "get it" (assuming the WT is true, which it is NOT), not to enjoy the normal things in life like sports, music, arts, after school clubs, etc. Then this same parent will testify in court that their child is free to do all of these things ("No problem!", I can just hear them now.) No band practice, no football, no senior class prom, no joining the chorus or putting on a show, etc. Think of "Mr. Holland's Opus" and all the fun the JW kids would miss. If my parents had been JW's and raised us as JW's. I would not have been student conductor of the HS orchestra, would not have started to write a symphony, never learned to play the few dozen instruments I know, no chorus, no drama club, no weightlifting club, no chess club, etc. I think you all get the point. I think, from a psychological point of view, that at least half, if not more, of the education that HS kids receive is from the extra activities, not the classroom history tests. Outside the classroom is where we develop normal social skills, self-confidence, and the other things that we will cherish and need all our lives. To prove this: What do you remember about HS with the most fondness, your English teacher or if you played in the band or were on the football team? But according to the WT, God forbid that we should have some fun, right? At Bethel, I don't think they have "after work" activities. You work five and a half days, go out in FS, study several times for the same meeting, and wear a fake smile. I have never met a person my age who left Bethel a happy person. Most of them couldn't wait to get out. In the 70's, it was glamorous to say you had been a "Bethelite" (source of new "lite"). Now if you say that, my first thought is to send you a sympathy card. I know for sure that people leaving Bethel will have psychological issues for years to come. There are exceptions, but that's the norm as I saw it. Now, my point is, if the adults from Bethel can't take it, how could anyone subject a child to this upbringing? Would any parent want to forbid his child from being in the band, only to find out years later, that they had a talent like Mozart? Wouldn't that be a terrible waste? My question to all: Does anyone have a story about how a life or a person's talents were tragically thrown away because they didn't join after school activities? Thank you for your input. M.A.N.

M.A.N.

Sunday, March 25, 2007
@ 2:27 PM

Re: Child custody site

I wanted to add a few points to the comments that Maluenda posted. First, I'm very glad that this site is available to those who need it. Make no mistake, the WT HAS and WILL continue to LIE, CHEAT, TWIST THEIR BELIEFS, and do ANYTHING short of shooting the judge in order to get their way. I have access to copies of the "secret" Elder's Handbook as well as much of the "child custody packet". What the WT teaches at its meetings and in its literature is the very opposite of how they will attempt to portray themselves in court in order to pretend to the judge that they are "normal" people. It's enough to make a person throw up. I forget which commandment it is, but they definitely violate the one about "not lying". And to the WT: "If you don't like it, too bad. Sue me. (Bring lots of money, you'll need it.)" Most of these websites are only quotes from WT literature. I find it odd that 20 years ago, the elders verbally had to beat the publishers in order to get them to try to place this "new light" with the public, and now that a few people who no longer are JW's put it up for free so that the whole world could see it, and therefore did the WT's work for them for free, and far more effectively, the WT now finds this objectionable. What hypocrites!! If anyone reads the elder's handbook (but especially the child custody material) I urge you NOT to eat first and you should drink some tea to calm your nerves first. Those of you on anti-anxiety or anti-anger medication will need it very much. It is no secret that I would never win "Most Mellow Person of the Year" when it comes to the WT. Let me assure you all that I have to count to ten after reading each and every paragraph, that's how disgusting this material is. I have never seen more lies in my life. As far as what the WT lawyers will attempt to do in court, all I can say is that NO ONE should try to get custody of his children (if your mate is a JW) without a lawyer. I have seen videos on Freeminds of elders actually lying about what books they have as elders, the existence of "theocratic warfare" (one elder of 15 years said he never heard of the expression or the concept), and he also denied that a booklet existed. He got in trouble when the judge held up a copy of the very booklet and said, "This one?" (A few details may be different, I saw it once and the audio was not the best.) I want to encourage every non- JW parent not to give up if you are trying to obtain custody of your kids. I assure you that the WT won't give up. My advice is to obtain the material that the WT will try to use against you and then find literature of theirs that teaches the opposite of what the lawyer will try to lie about. One thing most judges hate is when lawyers lie to them and commit perjury. I know it makes them angry that the WT lawyer will try to make a fool out of them. I'm not a lawyer, so check all of this with your lawyer. But I do know

Psychology, and the "proofs" that the WT quotes from in their material are out of context and twisted. If you are using a lawyer, make sure he is aware of the scholastic dishonesty of the WT writing committee, along with its legal department. I hope some of this will help any of you good parents out there in your fight to keep your children from being brought up among liars, lunatics, pedophiles, and mentally ill people. We all want the best for our children. A life in the WT and sanity are mutually exclusive. My best to all. M.A.N.

Maluenda

Sunday, March 25, 2007
@ 8:34 AM

To MT

www.jwchildcustody.com This is the site. Please send it to anyone you know who might be getting divorced or fighting for child custody. I went through this and you can't even imagine ! These people will lie about any and everything to get these children.

mt

Saturday, March 24, 2007
@ 5:56 PM

Hi Maluenda

I would like so much if I could have a copy or link to Bowens new site.

Maluenda

Saturday, March 24, 2007
@ 6:49 AM

To: The Bowens

I just want to thank you for the new custody site. I wish you had been around when I was fighting my battle. The information you will provide is so valuable to attorneys and their clients. It will help save so many children from the doom and despair of the wbt's. Thanks for caring so much for those who wouldn't have a chance at life otherwise! Blessings.

M.A.N.

Friday, March 23, 2007
@ 6:21 PM

To MS

Again, I'm sorry to hear what happened to you. For those who are new, I'm now beginning to collect stories and notes for my book. I intend to write it from the angle of the psychological damage the WT does to people, not the doctrinal issues. There are already many books about that aspect. I have a BA in Psychology and will utilize that when doing the book. If anyone wants to send anything personal or wishes your situation to be in the book, please leave your email on the guestbook and SL will get it to me. I will never divulge names or any information that you don't want given out. Also, if anyone just wants to email me just to receive encouragement, that is also fine. There are so many cases out there, I'm sorry to say, that I could use 10% of the stories and I'd still have a twenty pound book when I was finished. Next week, I'm speaking to a few people that I've known for awhile to formulate a plan concerning contacting the media in order to get this issue brought to the American public. After reading about Eva Braun (the woman who abused those poor children that we all received an email about and whose picture is on the main page of SL) I decided that I've had quite enough of the JW's. It's time to take them down for good. I have the ability and the time. Oh, while beginning to type this message, the power went off. That happens often here they don't know how to trim tree branches that are next to electric lines. (Too much alligator beer, I guess.) In any event, as you can see, I won't be stopped no matter who or what tries to do so. I would also like to remind everyone that the WT's latest tract strongly condemned "false religion" and said that one of its identifying marks was protecting clergy who molested children. If that isn't the most disgusting, lying, hypocritical statement that the WT has ever made, I don't know what is. I'm getting sick and tired of their lies and the damage they are doing. This year is the year that we are going to attack. I also feel that it is necessary to remind any victims that if you feel the need, to please get professional help. As I said, I would be willing to email anyone who just wants to talk, but I must stress the need to see someone in your area on a regular basis if you need that. I think we all need to remember the "iceberg theory". For each single thing that we hear about, another nine are happening under water, so to speak. Just like we only see a fraction of the entire iceberg (above water), we only know about 5% or 10% of what is really going on out there. So for each victim that posts here and for each elder or JW who molests a child and it gets in the news, another nine are doing it and we don't know about them. So this problem is ten or twenty (maybe more) times worse than we believe it to be. If you look at it that way, it might sink in how bad the WT really is and how critical it is that we begin to save ALL of the current and near-future victims ASAP. Again, my best to all and I urge anyone and everyone who wants comfort to post here so they can receive it. We are all willing, able, and eager to help anyone

who needs it. Most of us who have been posting for awhile have been molested or know of family members who were molested. We care about all of you victims and wish to help. M.A.N.

mt

Thursday, March 22, 2007
@ 12:36 PM

We are here for you

Dear ms I feel so sorry for you. But it is a good thing that you left the organisation. They dont want to help you. I have never tried what you and unfortunately so many others has gone through, or are going through, but I have 2 girlfriends who are sisters. And they have been raped by 4 elder. And afterwards hanged out to be liars, in every church in Denmark. Every single one. Because they are very dearly to me and have heard and seen all their pain, I can deeply follow you. It is so right that you speak out, but as maluenda says, in your time. I know you will find help and healing here, because I has. And I dont speak for my self. Many others have had help through here. So write all you can, it help's you. My heart is crying with you. But be strong we are here for you. Cincerely mt.

Thursday, March 22, 2007
@ 12:07 PM

To MS

Yes, please post your story!! Maybe you could still go to the proper authorities about what happened to you, about all you have been through. How old were you when the sexual abuse started? It is just terrible that your mother kicked you out! That is just not natural. She should have been there for you! I am so sorry. Well, you have family here, so please keep coming back! Take care. I hope you are now getting counseling to help you work through your pain, your Post Traumatic Stress Disorder.

Maluenda

Thursday, March 22, 2007
@ 11:48 AM

To MS

Take your time. Take it slow. As you write it down somany emotions will flood out of you. It will bring up so many emotions too. Anger, grief, relief, hatred, confusion, sadness. Thank God for your brother. It's not to late to seek professional help. If you choose to do so look for someone who is familiar with cult activities and rape. Not every counselor deals with cults. As always you are free to tell us your story and we will listen and help anyway we can. We all know how hard this road is. You'll find many people will respond with that's what happened to me or that's what I was told. You are not alone. We have all lost family and friends because we spoke out, did the right thing, or left this dangerous cult. We understand what you've been through, we understand the pain, guilt, anger, and other emotions. We understand the post traumatic stress symptoms. We are here to help you anyway we can. We are all here to help each other through our experiences and stories. Blessings to you!

ms

Thursday, March 22, 2007
@ 11:21 AM

changing of times

None were ever charged. I lost my family and friends what sadness me more is the fact that you almost feel guilty for doing it for tlking about it the worse case is that when i did confess they were only censured and i had to see them every meeting. Until i had enough i couldnt take it my mom kicked me out of my house and im fortunate enough to have a brother who loves me dearly. He gives me shelter and support. I thought i was alone but to my suprise WOW im not. I never got counseling because it wasnt gonna help me according to the elders. They expected me to get over it. I just feel like if all my life they tk about this god who has this organization who will protect you from evil and i would see evil within the organization. I wanna right down my story here... and it will take time for me to do it ive never done it..... BUT I WILL!

Wednesday, March 21, 2007
@ 8:45 PM

To M.S.

You were raped by seven people, four of whom were elders?! Oh, how horrible!!! Didn't anyone try to help you?! Seven people!! That's incredible! I am so sorry! I hope that you are getting help with the aftermath of such horrific abuse. As Maluenda said, please keep coming back for support from people who care about you and who feel friendship for you. This is a healing place. Please keep coming back!

Maluenda

Wednesday, March 21, 2007
@ 7:50 PM

To MS

I am so sorry to hear of your situation. You will find many people here who have had similar experiences. Post as often as you like, we hope to get to know you better. You will certainly find comfort and healing here! Congratulations on your escape. Blessings to you.

m.s

Wednesday, March 21, 2007
@ 6:04 PM

im new

hi i barely left the organization i was raped by 7 ppl in the organization 4 were elders. and it feels so good to come out of it !! hope to be here more!

mt

Wednesday, March 21, 2007
@ 9:33 AM

Hi M.A.N.

Thank you so much for your offer to help. And for your kind words. Every day, I got testimony, that what I am working at, is so right for me to do. And it really means a lot to me. Yesterday, my sister in law, said that I should stop what I am doing. Because I would lose the entire family. They would support their father, which is a strong JW. That makes me think a little but only 2 min, if I should stop. Then I said to her, that if that happened, there was nothing to do about it. So many x-witnesses can't get the help they want's. And need so badly. So I would carry on no matter what. My husband and children support me, and that means of course everything to me, in this important work. I also said, that no one should ever again tell me what to do or in any other way stop me for what I am standing for now. And I am burning for this. Really burning. I have a hard time getting connections, but I will find a way. It will come, with God's help. And of course you are right. No matter how small a country is, the people in it, must have a place to get active help. I will try anyway. Thank you again, bless you.

Maluenda

Wednesday, March 21, 2007
@ 9:13 AM

RE: Just in time

I think it's interesting that when a small snowball rolls down a snow covered hill it picks up momentum and when it reaches the bottom it's the size of a boulder crushing everything in its path. I also find it interesting that the screams of people who might be in the snowball's path can not be heard. Why? Because when something is on its way down it usually goes so fast that it's not seen coming? Now, you're asking yourself what does this have to do with the issues we discuss here? Just this. Bill along with others have started a new site to help the little lambs caught up in a custody battle. How I wish the site was in place when I went through this. Anyway, there are those, though I can't say for sure, are Jews who are intimidated and frightened by this site. Rightly so. They have chosen to speak out against Bill and those involved and call names, tacky and immature at best. They make statements like he's doing it for the money, (When I heard that, I had to belly laugh), Bill doesn't care for the lambs just himself. That's what made me think of the snowball. Societies and courts around the world are becoming familiar with the JW tactics. Their inner circles are being exposed by elders who are leaving due to ineffectual and harmful policies regarding children and abuse passed to them by the GB who are supposed to be inspired by a "true god." Even the JW's are having a hand in their own downfall by distributing door to door their own publications with headlines like "Must we always tell the truth?" The answer to that according to them is -NO. They are contributing to the avalanche with each magazine they distribute. Then there are those trying to scream out statements designed to make the work of SL look bad. Unfortunately for them, the world knows the truth about SL and turns a deaf ear to those screams. It also looks on with pity for those swallowed up by the giant snowball of JW policies that is heading to the bottom of the mountain. Poor brainwashed, misguided souls. All the way down the mountain they cry out against those that expose the cult and its policies and secrets for what they truly are. The Jehovah's Witness cult is on its way down the mountain, no one hears its name calling and cries. Even its flock is trying to get out before the snowball becomes a boulder and crushes this horrible monster that preys on innocent children. Blessings to you all and may you escape JUSTIN TIME

mt

Tuesday, March 20, 2007
@ 11:31 AM

Hi maluenda

Thank you so much for your kindly advises. It goes directly to my heart. It is good to know, that you are here. And I

hope so much, that when I am going in the air, with my project, people also will know that I am there for them. But isn't it awfull, you know in your heart, that they just cannot have the truth, but anyway you can get scared. What a controlling mind Organisation. You asked about my source to the new understanding. He who wrote it, have been reading about it in one of your own web pages. jehova's-witnesses.com. Under the discussions forum. Did the heavenly calling cease in 1935? Not anymore! There a 2 pages from the wachttower 1 may 2007, where you can see it. Yes what they can get along with. Bless you all. Have a nice day, here in Denmark it's 6 am, and I have to go cook now. smiling.

M.A.N.

Tuesday, March 20, 2007
@ 8:30 AM

To: MT

I also wanted to add to what Maluenda said. We all benefit by helping each other. You said Denmark is a tiny country and it might be compared to the USA. But you are just as important a person as anyone else. One of the earliest stories about the WT abuse policies broke in Denmark. All we have to do is keep planting seeds in the minds of any person who will listen and someday the WT will be destroyed forever. My best to you, and if you need anything, let me know. M.A.N.

Maluenda

Tuesday, March 20, 2007
@ 8:16 AM

To MT

It is spooky but it also has a medical name: Post traumatic stress disorder. I have been out of this cult for over 25 years yet when I hear of a great disaster I immediately think armeggeddon is here and my heart beats faster. Now I am able to say to myself: These things happen as a part of nature (earthquakes, mud slides, etc) and the true God would never purposely hurt anyone-it's not armeggedon. So yes, you'll live with the fear and maybe some guilt for a long time. Just know that soldiers who have been to war, and any person who has suffered any type of trauma or abuse suffers from the same thing. The important thing is that you recognize it and learn to deal with it so that the symptoms can become less and less frequent. The more you do to empower yourself and others will help too. You come across as a strong and sincere person who really cares about others. What a blessing you are to the world! We are always here for you!

mt

Tuesday, March 20, 2007
@ 2:59 AM

Hi maluenda

I will not forget about you. You are also doing a great job here. I admire you all, for what you are doing. It was because of you, I got the idea, to start this project. And also because of you, that I have come so far, with my own fear. So thank you so much. I can see, that so many people are suffering, and need help. I am writing with some x-witnesses in DK and Norway. And they all have physical pain. A good friend wrote to me, that it is spooky, that after I have been out for 8 years, a witness still could get to me. Yes it is spooky, that the Organisation have been able to put words so deep in our mind's, that we still can be hurt, so many years after. But I am looking forward to get this project running and getting started to help people. But I still need advises, and contacts. I will see what I can do this week. I will be in touch. Bless you all. mt.

Maluenda

Monday, March 19, 2007
@ 5:29 PM

To MT

I don't doubt it, I was just curious. I think it's wonderful what you are doing. Be sure and keep us posted. I hope you find many Danish people to help you with this quest but don't forget about us here! Blessings to you!

mt

Monday, March 19, 2007
@ 5:24 PM

Hi maluenda

I must admit that I only have it, from a x-witness from the danish web-site religion.dk. But he is totally okay. But I will write and ask him just in case. But I have no doubt in not believing him. I will be in touch as soon as I know. Sincerely mt

Certified to Procreate

Certified to Procreate -- I post this because I believe it may be helpful in understanding part of the thinking and MO of the Elders. The main problem we JW's have today is the Elder Problem. A while back a post commented that most of the Elders were married, that the Elders and WTS made fun of Catholic Priests for their staying single and for some of them molesting young people. You don't hear so much about their antipathy towards Catholic Priests anymore since the media has finally bucked the WTS platoon of Long Island Lawyers and publicized the massive Elder and MS (and others) Molestation problem. As most of you know, we JW's have a much more immense problem of covered up molestations than the Catholic Church ever had. At least the Catholic Church is making admissions and apologizing and making financial amends. The Elders themselves often encourage singleness: Many Sisters are encouraged never to marry so they can carry the bulk of the door to door work as pioneers. The Elders usually decide that they want the Exceptionally Pretty Sisters to marry their sons and can usually get this to happen by manipulations, all the rest they want to Pioneer. In any City KH the Pioneer Sisters are pumping in a massive amount of hours into the box in the back of the Hall, thus making the Elders look good to the CO on his next visit. (Thus becoming our NUN culture). Elders monitor the Pioneer Sister's Progress and try their hardest to thwart them from ever marrying, running off suitors if they have to, lying to them (Excuse me, Theocratic Warfare). Marriage would take the Sisters out of Pioneering and thus take those hours out of the box. JW Elders constantly preach from the platform (at Assemblies and also Cong-level) that Sisters should only marry Ministerial Servants (MS) or Elders. I'm married now but in years past I have courted sisters, been in excellent zealous standing but had the Sister's Elders secretly urging them to dump me because I didn't have a Position at the time. The Elders go to the Sister and breathlessly swear her to secrecy This is confidential, and say, If you continue in this course you will sooo discourage the other brothers and sisters. When a non-programmed person hears such a statement as that they can see it for the manipulation that it is. The Sister (always hearing from the platform that everything the Elders say is from God) does her duty and dumps the Brother who doesn't have a Position. The Elders not only try and announce the policy of Sisters only marry a Brother with a Position from the platform fairly frequently, especially in Marriage and Family talks, but also at Assemblies (Why not, that is where all the young JW's are trying to find each other to get honorably married). Usually the brother will never find out that the Sister's Elders have made her drop him, they swear her to the utmost secrecy, and she feels that to tell her suitor will be letting down God himself. I have gotten the sisters to admit it to me after being very persistent. I found out the first time it happened by accident, after that I always suspected it and queried the sisters after the breakup and they would finally give in and admit to me that they broke up with me on orders from their Elders. The Sisters think that somehow the Elders have special powers of divination and must know something about the brother, so they go along with it. Actually the Elders swear her to secrecy so she won't tell her suitor so he won't get enraged and come back and knock their blocks off. (I say this because it's actually their thinking). This is all a numbers game, Hour, Hours, Hours. Whatever lives they can manipulate or wreck to Pump up the Hours in a KH, they will do. If you have Daughters they will be taken from you and they will start to be programmed by the Elders for whatever purpose they have for them. Your own daughters will hang on every word the Elders say and will even be contemptuous of what their own father says. If they're exceedingly pretty the Elders will swing them towards their own sons or their buddy's sons. If they do not meet with their visual approval, they try and regulate them to Pioneer. This is so manipulative as to be beyond belief. I feel so sorry for the poor sisters involved. My own wife would never win a Miss America contest, but she's the most beautiful woman in the world to me. I can barely imagine what it's like to be a woman in The Truth, they are way more programmed than us brothers, it must be horrible. If you look, you will find that very few women actually convert to be a JW nowadays, it's usually only if they come in the Truth with a husband or father. If a Woman studies and gets baptized by herself you can bet she has had a horrible childhood, been abused, etc.. The way the Elders manipulate courting couples and sisters and how they try and get a brother to Reach Out first, marry afterwards, reminds me of the scripture in Jude, In the last days, Men will be forbidding to marry. Earlier in life I always put my education and Job-Skill first, Marriage second, Position in KH third. The Elders Want young men to put it exactly in reverse, but to do so brings upon them lots of problems. So many never amount to more than welfare receiving Janitors. And the Sisters, when they marry only an MS out of Duty, usually wake up ten years down the line and realize they don't love the guy they married. Depression and/or divorce follows. What are the two main causes of depression among JW's?: Money problems (Due to poor jobs, lack of Job-skills) and Marriage (Lack of it or to the wrong person). Male or female: If you hang on the Elder's every word, you will be sorry for it, if not then than after years of depression later. Watch your children closely and Do Not let them go out in service with anyone that you don't know very well. And if you're a father, don't let the elders steal your daughters out from your household. You and your wife are the only ones who deserve to influence your sons and daughters, don't give birth to them only to throw them at the whims of the Elders. These guys have Massive Male Egos and eat up all of that Power, often with little to no education. When the courting couple meets with the Elders (They try and meet with every one of these couples) this is really an interview that may determine whether or not they even allow the two to get married at all. If you are a JW Courting Couple, refuse to meet with them, to meet with them will get them to try and establish persuasive power over the sister. They

want to be the ones who Certify to Procreate . They want you to have to get their approval to exercise your most basic human right (Marriage) that is protected in most constitutions and human rights documents around the world, The UN s and the EU s in particular. Thus you will see Marriage as a Privilege to be dispensed by the Elders, rather than a basic Human Right that was given to us by God and our Humanity. When they admit they do these things at all, they say, We re just trying to keep the Congregation clean . How can it be unclean when people are just trying to honorably get married? How about them Deleting Elders who are mean or molesting? How about them keeping the Congs clean by not tolerating Molestations and Molesters?

Maluenda

Monday, March 19, 2007
@ 8:23 AM

To MT

Would you be able to tell us how you found this out? It's just another example of the huge stinky fish flip-flopping on the bank while it slowly dies. Anything to keep the flock from running away. Like changing the 1914 date as the beginning of the end. Funny how quickly a century can pass and you can get caught in a lie. When I was a kid they would always say that the generation born in 1914 would not pass away before armeggeddon would come. I wonder what they'll change next? Blessings

mt

Monday, March 19, 2007
@ 3:50 AM

Hi everyone

I just want to inform you, that a new understanding seems on its way. The JW, has always said that in 1935, the little flock, 144.000 was collected. A question not to be questioning. Because it was absolutely the truth from the bible, and so the bible doesn't lie. But now they have changed this. So now it's an open date, and if you feel like it, you can enjoy the symbols, without anyone asking questions. I have read that it will be stated in the watchtower in May. In the place called readers asking. Isn't that amazing, and I bet they get away with it. Just a little information. I hope you all are well. God bless you all.

Maluenda

Sunday, March 18, 2007
@ 8:42 PM

RE: infallible imperfect elders

That's amazing! But I'm not surprised! It shouldn't be Jehovah's Witnesses it should be Jehovah Hypocrites! I loved your take on the whole meeting. It temps me to go to a hall and sit through the hour just to observe from an outsiders point of view. Thanks for sharing that with us. My dad is an elder. He has an eighth grade education and get this: A requirement for him to be elder-he had to learn to read! Yes, you heard me right-learn to read! When they were grooming him they said they wanted him to be an elder but the first step was to be a MS. To get to MS had to learn to read. So when I was in first grade and reading every book I could get my hands on dear old dad was practicing reading my older preschool books. He learned to read and now he has been an elder for thirty years. Of course, his marriage has always been rocky. He cheats on his wife, lies, tells dirty jokes, cusses like a sailor when angry, and says brilliant things like, " All child molesters have to do is pray to Jehovah with a sincere heart and he'll heal them. Then if they go to meetings and service and live a christian life everyone else knows they are healed too." And to think all those college graduates with PHD's in psych wasted all that time and money on false info. They should have just asked an 8th grader! Blessings to you!

Maluenda

Sunday, March 18, 2007
@ 8:32 PM

To SJG

Congratulations! May your life be long, healthy, and happy! It's amazing how they changed the words, no wait, they're inspired by THE god so god changed the words to fit their agenda! Crazy! I'm sure your decision to leave made God smile and his heart happy! Blessings friend!

SJG

Sunday, March 18, 2007
@ 6:49 PM

Abstain From Blood

Greetings All! I have left the JW's and have never been happier. My constant prayers for God to get me to worship Him were answered. A Jewish person told me that the word used in that scripture ("abstain from blood") is 'damim' which actually means 'abstain from blood guilt'.

TB

Sunday, March 18, 2007
@ 4:06 AM

Whatever they say is from God

Not long ago I attended a Sunday meeting at the Hall and the visiting speaker strayed completely off of the talk outline. After five minutes he had resorted to his Stump Speech. A Stump Speech is an hour's worth of a varied assortment of that Elder's pet peeves and whatever else he wants to jabber and soapbox about. This tripe wasn't even distantly related to the title of the talk, but no matter. The boys were already tuned out, the girls were writing their names over and over again in tablets (a cry for their individualities?). The adults had already found a Happy Place, judging from the glazed looks on their faces. What snapped me out of a mental inventory of my sock drawer was a statement he made. We Elders are sooo imperfect (pause) just ask our wives (insert audience laughter here) (pause) but obey the Elders, because everything they say is from God. Let's examine that. Let's see, you're imperfect, yet you're infallible (perfect). The Ignorant, like this Elder, like to think that holding two contradicting ideas in your mind at the same time is a mark of sophistication, intelligence. An educated person who is logical-minded would be appalled. That is a strong reason that Education is denounced and discouraged among the Rank and File. In the average audience in the U.S. about half of the people would start to get up and leave upon hearing that remark, many of the remainder would not be back for a second meeting. Reverends and Priests in the rest of Christendom do not make such claims, unless perhaps at a meeting of the Branch Davidians, etc. This audience, however, was not an educated one and most folks (Sheeple) just Zoned Out. I asked a brother later about the visiting speaker's Bio. (BTW every JW Elder is peer-encouraged to develop what I call a Ninety Second Bio, it usually has nothing to do with reality). It turns out that he quit school in the tenth grade just prior to nineteen seventy five. Explains a lot. He's a tenths grade dropout janitor whose chief hobby is watching Gilligan's Island reruns, who only reads Watchtowers and Awakes (Thank God for all of those pictures and illustrations I guess) and he's telling everyone to obey him because he's on a direct pipeline and downlink from God. Everything the Elders say is from God? I think not. What about all the Molesting and Wicked Elders? Does that include them? The astounding claim that this Elder made on our platform was not greeted with any shock or even notice from the audience, they've heard it many times before. The reason I recount it here is that it goes a long way to explain why the Elders tolerate and cover up Molestation. I am not carrying someone else's football on this, I have seen the cover ups first hand. It involves the very important concept of The Credibility of the Body of Elders (BOE). Most of the Publishers (Pubs) never hear about this, but if you've ever been an Elder or MS you're quite familiar with it. Anything and anyone is expendable just so long as the local BOE never loses face among the Pubs. No Elder will ever apologize in behalf of his own position or that of the BOE no matter what suffering they have caused. To do so will get an Elder deleted. This is at least a USA-wide policy on which the BOE is hung in every Cong. They pounce on even the slightest glimmer of dissent, run Bitter Ones (EG: Molested ones and their families) out of the hall thru endless run-arounds or library meetings, reverse-blaming or simple discouragements or verbal put-downs. Proof: Where do you find molested ones and their families? Not in the Halls, they've effectively been run out of the Congs. (This makes it harder to put together cases against the offenders as the victims are long gone). Most of the abusers are still in the Halls though. The Elders will sacrifice anyone in the Hall for the credibility of the BOE, be it young child, his or her parents, or little old ladies (unless she's generous and rich). Their Massive Male Egos equate God's will with their own prestige, and they become intrinsically intertwined. The more they pray before each and every decision the more they mantra-hypnotize themselves into believing that Everything They Say Is From God. Our best and kindest Elders nowadays are the ones who have already resigned their Elder's positions. Look around you in the Halls. The best guys are never Elders. Many of the few balanced, humble good Elders who have retained their Elder's posts report that it's a never ending battle to keep the New Breed of Elders from ripping the Halls apart. No wonder Non-JW's call us the Borg.

Maluenda

Saturday, March 17, 2007
@ 6:34 PM

To James

No James what it means is that the hospital and the doctor/nurse who administered the blood are guilty of malpractice and you have the right to sue the pants off them. You are due compensation because your child died and they were negligent. However, if you are the parent as well as doctor/nurse that administered the wrong blood type then YES you are guilty of neglect and should be held responsible. I doubt that is the case, so you tried to do what was medically necessary for your child's health. Those who administered the life saving measures screwed up - get an attorney. And I am very sorry for your loss.

James

Saturday, March 17, 2007
@ 2:03 PM

Question

I have known non-Jehovah Witness children that were given blood transfusions and have died. The hospital staff did not give the right blood to the child and the child died of blood poisoning. Does that mean that the parent was abusing his/her child? Thoughts???

Baby Girl

Friday, March 16, 2007
@ 6:33 PM

Liars

Hi. My Father is a Jehovah's Witness, My mother is Disfellowshipped ,and my step-father is a Catholic. They are all child molesters and liars. That will be all.

Alex

Friday, March 16, 2007
@ 5:57 PM

Not worth it.

The Watchtower religion has brought nothing but sadness to my life. My family is never a family. There is always unhappiness and turmoil. I personally will never go back to that life.

Wednesday, March 14, 2007
@ 5:44 PM

It's a very good Idea. Let us stand together in this. The more people, the better. How come the danish are'nt so "agressive" as you are? I wonder. But I am working at it. I will proceed in my work. I can see that there are much to do yet. So let's stand together. Even thou I feel like standing alone here in litle Denmark. But that does not keep me from doing anything. I promise you I will do what I can. I am working on it. I will get in touch. But let me know the date, and mail adr. to Ophra and I will join you. Blessing

M.A.N.

Wednesday, March 14, 2007
@ 12:34 PM

Re: Cults

I agree with Maluenda. I believe that TV shows and producers pay a good deal of attention to what the "regular" people have to say. After all, we are the ones who watch Oprah, Dr. Phil, and the other shows that can expose cults. I watched "Dateline: To catch a pedophile" last night and they did a behind the scenes episode showing how they got started, the close calls (one guy coming to meet a "young girl" was a cop with an arsenal of weapons in his car) and they also showed Chris Hanson (sp?) on the Oprah show. So she DOES do shows on sex offenders. Why can't we be next? Dateline has caught 260 men in 10 or 20 towns. Warning the world about the WTS would prevent hundreds, if not thousands, of children from being molested. And if the database in Bethel should be made public and ALL the names reported to the police, then over 23,000 pedophiles could be investigated. That's far more than Dateline caught. (I'm not knocking their work, but the problem with the WT involves far more pedophiles than Dateline caught.) I urge EVERYONE to research ways of getting the attention of ANY show, TV or radio, that might do a program. I tried the Montel Williams show a few years ago and got a response that they received my email and would contact me. Well, they didn't. But if hundreds of us contact the few major shows I mentioned, I bet we'd get far better results than just if a few did so. I hardly think any producer would ignore 5,000 emails in one week coming in to the Oprah show. Does anyone have an idea as to how to do this? Do we choose a date and all do it on that day? Or choose a week? Is there a "protect children" week? We've all heard of "take your daughter to work" day, and "secretary's day" and things like that. Maybe there is a day dedicated to abuse or something similar that we could use. Any ideas would be welcome. Thanks to all for your help.

Maluenda

Wednesday, March 14, 2007
@ 10:19 AM

To Marilyn

Welcome and good for you! Blessings!

Marilyn

Wednesday, March 14, 2007
@ 3:24 AM

Moving into freedom

Because of your experiences with JW/WT I've been able to walk in a different path. One full of freedom, hope and truth. Thank You very much. I won't be a Silent Lamb. MBN

Maluenda

Tuesday, March 13, 2007
@ 6:37 PM

RE: Cults

I hope that you will send the producers an email or letter asking why the JWs weren't included in the show. I hope you request they do additional research and include them in a second show. I also hope you post the link here so we can all do the same. If everyone would send an email we could help to draw attention through the media. Every week we see new articles exposing them. We need to support the writers, producers, and other media personnel who bring this issue to the public eye. You can bet the JWs are sending emails, letters defending themselves why shouldn't make sure the TRUTH is known! Blessings

Joan

Tuesday, March 13, 2007
@ 1:03 PM

Comments on the French Study

Words that come to mind when talking about France and its government: Unstable, untrustworthy, high unemployment, and unpopular with the people. Can you really trust a French Government study?

mt

Tuesday, March 13, 2007
@ 10:51 AM

Hi Jane

I just want to tell you, that I have been writing to Poul Dal. And he wrote back, that he had send my mail.adr. to you. So I look forward to hear from you. Sincerely mt

Monday, March 12, 2007
@ 8:23 PM

To all

I have been reading some posts from very brave and courageous people here. I want you to know that I admire all of you so much! I wish you all well, and please keep coming back!! About blood transfusions: I have a cousin, an adult now, who was born a "blue baby". If it weren't for a blood transfusion, she might not be here today, and it is hard to imagine her NOT being here alive and well. Her parents were not JWs, thank goodness, or who knows what they would have done when she was born. They are not JWs, though, and all turned out so well. I do not think, do not believe for one second, that having a blood transfusion, is the same as 'eating' blood. Not at all. That concept seems so illogical to me. Eccentric even. I watched part of a documentary on cults last night and wished that the Jehovah's Witnesses were included in it. The documentary was about extremely controlling and abusive cults, like Jonestown, etc. Well, there is child abuse in the JW religion (so-called), also. And it is promoted, permitted by the JWs guru, the WTBTs. I wish the media would recognize how manipulative and controlling the WTBTs is. It's all about power. Just like a cult.

mt

Monday, March 12, 2007
@ 1:49 AM

Hi Jane

Hi Jane Thank you for writing. I am so happy you wrote to me. Like a sign from heaven. smiling. I will mail Poul Dal. I know who he is. You may also ask him, my name is Maja. Not so many with that name. My lastname starts with T. Tell him I think he knows. I have been early awake, thinking what to do, and I think I know. So I will later write to Bill for some advice. I dont think scandinavian, and especially Denmark, is fat up. I think it's because the countries are too small. And people are afraid to be recognised. Some are'nt disfellowshipped, and are afraid of it, because of their family. And others (many I think), are afraid of us who are out, because the JW compare us with satan. Awful thought, but they do. Makes me so angry. So I will do something to help all those people and victims of phedofils. (Suddenly I forgot how to spell it). smiling. But Jane I look forward to hear from you, and very very happy if you would help. Thank you so much. Sincerely mt

Maluenda

Sunday, March 11, 2007
@ 6:58 PM

To Adrienne

I'm so happy you are seeking help. You are a good person. Remind yourself of all the people you love and all the wonderful things you do for them. Do you realize that just by being here and sharing your experiences and thoughts with us it helps others to have the courage to reach out for help. You have friends here on this site. Please stay intouch with us. It is a hard road to travel alone. You and all the other people hurt by this cult are not alone. We are here to listen, offer advice, and support you when you need it. Just make sure that you choose someone who is familiar with cults and how they work and has at least a small understanding of how this particular cult works. Blessings to you my friend!

Jane

Sunday, March 11, 2007
@ 4:10 PM

To mt

I would like to get in contact with you. I do agree with you that nothings seems to happen in Scandinavia. Are we too fed up with all? Maybe it is that we are so few compared with the US. If you could mail Poul Dal, he will give you my E- mailadress. Those at the supportgroup in Denmark seem to be nice people and they have had their fair share of "silentlambsstuff" to handle too. Lets try to figure something out, or maybe just talk. Yours sincerely Janemissy.

adrienne england

Sunday, March 11, 2007
@ 2:21 PM

thanks

thanks everyone for your answers they have been a great help in the last few days i have aranged to speak to a proffesional person who deals with what i am going through and i think it will help me , although it was a while ago all this happened, its time i moved on but i needed help and with your kind words and helpful hints im determined to put the jws behind me. i do pray and love god dearly, and the guilt will go when i can learn to love me. once again thanks to you all.

George

Sunday, March 11, 2007
@ 10:51 AM

Silent Lambs

I wish Silent Lambs well.

Maluenda

Sunday, March 11, 2007
@ 10:47 AM

To MT

You are wonderful. So many people sit back and do nothing but let that fire burn in their hearets. You are taking action! I applaud you! Blessings and be sure to keep us all posted!

M.A.N.

Saturday, March 10, 2007
@ 11:14 AM

The legal system

Thanks for the compliments, but I don't have the health or time to do this. I'm a little older than you might think. Maybe I can get some legal person near me to help out with this issue. If I work in the therapy field for the county or state, I may be asked to speak about victims in court. Perhaps the agency would have its own legal people and I could work with them. I hope to write a book about this from the angle of how the children/victims are affected and what type of therapy helps them best to move on with their lives. I'm not going to write much about doctrine, there already are hundreds of books on that. I'm going to approach it from the psychological viewpoint. Thanks again for your compliments.

George

Saturday, March 10, 2007
@ 7:00 AM

Blood Transfusions or not

According to SilentLambs post of my comment, the protection of children from pedophiles is the main goal. As a lawyer, I have read countless articles regarding medical malpractice from the American Bar Association's

publications. Many medical institutions have been taken to court and sued due to not following patients written orders. This site should be extremely careful regarding medical issues it posts. However, child pedophilia either by family or outsiders is a growing menace in society and needs to be dealt with seperately. We have to seperate what is indeed a religious orders direction and what is clearly not a biblical, or religious direction. Obviously, child pedophilia is not a Biblical direction. My observation of this web site is that it should be governed by a legal source. If not, this site could have serious legal issues in the future. -----silentlamb's reply- Silentlamb's reports on issues that affect children. The commentary posted on the website is a government investigation of JWs and how they might endanger children. This is of concern to JWs worldwide and certainly important information for all that may read the website. As an alleged attorney you should be aware that investigations by government officials are not subject to lawsuits and people that attend law school generally know how to use a spell checker before the make public comments on a guest book. If an adult chooses to make a life threatening decision due to religious coercion it is their prerogative. If a child is involved the rules of the game are changed due to the same laws that protect children from sexual abuse. At silentlamb's we support the welfare of children.

mt

Saturday, March 10, 2007
@ 2:06 AM

Hey

Thank you nf19. I will work on it, and see what I can do. I have been writing a lot on homepages until now. And working with my fear, so I'm almost ready to work further with it. I have got a lot of help and have been reading so much. Have had bad discussions with the JW, who called me a liar several times. In fact one of the headlines at the homepage was: manjana (nickname there) is a continuing with her black lies. I got so mad. And now 3 witnesses has said goodbye to the homepage yesterday. But you must know that we all who writes there, have been showing them the link to silent lamb's several times. So in DK they know. But I dos'nt care what they do to stop me. The thruth must out in the open. And I will find out how to do it. I live in a small city, and have some people to think about also. And that is holding me back a litle. But my heart is burning to do something, so I will. I shall inform you, when I start and how I am doing it. Have a nice weekend. See you all soon again. Sincerely mt

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 3:56 PM

The legal system

M.A.N., have you ever considered going to law school or at least becoming a legal assistant? If you were to do this on top of your degree in psychology, plus your past experience and your knowledge of pedophilia in the JW world, I bet you could REALLY make great waves, especially with your writing talent! And I bet you could make a great impression in court when you speak on behalf of the victims. This is just a thought

william

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 3:42 PM

whatcanidotohelp?

I would enjoy participating in this ministry! I am a personal friend of Randall Watters from freeminds.org. Please let me know how to help and buy dvd's and videos, etc. Also can you help me with ideas on how to get more people involved in this ministry. Thank You, And Jehovah Bless you.

M.A.N.

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 12:32 PM

To George

I answered you before reading Maluenda's comments. She said many of the things I said or meant. People can't heal when they continue to live a lie. And being a member of the JW cult is a lie to many still in it and those who quit. It would surprise you to know how many active JW's wish they could quit without any trouble. I've been to the hall, I see it in their faces, and I hear it when they talk. I also am active on many JW discussion boards and I bet half of all JW's would quit tomorrow if possible. If the WT told all JW's that they didn't have to go to meetings, out in service, or read any literature, and to just live their lives and wait for Armageddon, many halls would be empty. I live in Florida,

it's 80 degrees now, dry and sunny with blue skies. Last night at 10 pm, I watched a NASA rocket go up while sitting on my boat dock ten miles away. There are more birds than I can count and our area is a wildlife sanctuary. Now, do you think many JW's would like to knock on doors all day with no success or would they rather be out like me and now enjoying nature? If they had the truth, then I could see their devotion. But I don't think they do. And many JW's don't think it's the truth. This may sound strange, but that's a form of abuse as well. It's called "cognitive dissonance". It's holding two ideas in your head that contradict one another while you try to stay sane. It's hard to do. And if it's a child, I call that "child abuse". Do you see how many ways children can be hurt? I hope this information helps you.

M.A.N.

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 12:23 PM

To Adrienne

I posted my comments before reading Maluenda's. I would follow what she suggested. It's very good advice. Especially about magazines and books. People were happy centuries ago and they didn't have books. People went to nature or other people for help. My best to you.

M.A.N.

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 12:20 PM

To George

I wanted to add something to SL reply. Child abuse is not just sexual. If adults wish to die for their beliefs about blood, many would say that's their right. But no one has the right to allow a child to die (called MURDER by some) because of the beliefs of the parents. What if that child, when it grows up, doesn't wish to be a JW? He will never have the chance to quit this cult because he will have died at the age of maybe 14 because his parents told him that God wanted him to die and the WT said so. Murder is child abuse, isn't it? And here's something no one ever wants to deal with. If the mother doesn't take blood and dies, then what is the effect on the child? Maybe she's his only parent. Now what? Isn't that child abuse, to take a child's mother away for a reason most people consider stupid and for a reason that the child doesn't understand or agree with? Another purpose of this site, although it's a very indirect one, is to help people break loose from cult thinking. Following cults and being afraid to disobey their rules is how many children got abused in the first place or is the reason many don't report it. If we who post here can help victims and the public to realize that the WT has no special power over them because they are NOT God's organization, then many are helped psychologically. It sounds like you agree with the WT. Are you a JW? "If they have Biblical evidence....." is what you said, to paraphrase. Most here don't think they do. Doctrinal arguments aren't the usual posts here, but they are behind some abuse or the fact that much abuse isn't reported, as I said. The medical community doesn't have the right to accept the parents' request that the child not be given blood and then die. The child's life doesn't belong to them. That's why it's against the law to beat children, abuse them in other non-sexual ways, not feed them, etc. Do you understand?

M.A.N.

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 12:09 PM

Re: adrienne england

I think you have a very good outlook on life and an accurate picture of the WT elders and what happened to you. Please don't feel badly, we ALL were fooled by the lies of the WT and the elders. The elders, by the way, only become elders because (and if) they follow the WT closely enough. In other words, they are company men. There are good men serving as elders. Bill Bowen was one and I've met others. I was a servant for years. But when the WT says one thing and your heart doesn't agree, then the good elders have to make a decision. Bill did and so did I. We all lost things because of it. But we gained our self-respect and we gained TRUE knowledge of God and life, including love. The elder who told you that you'd never see your son again is a jackass. You won't see HIM again after he dies. Jesus said that people like him would be tossed into the sea because they were hypocrites. If your fears come back to you, then talk it over with the people helping you. I think you are a brave person and you are the kind of person that the WT doesn't want out there telling people that the WT is what it is. Please continue your progress and you will get better. Plus you will be free. My best to you.

NF19

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 12:00 PM

To MT

I think MAN gave you good advice. Just keep telling everyone you know. Use whatever things you have there.

Posters or signs on telephone poles, signs in stores, stuff like that. People will see it. It just takes time and time is free. I hope you do okay with it. nf.

M.A.N.

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 11:55 AM

Re: location of pedophiles

Some states, counties, or towns maintain lists. Floridad publishes a newspaper and I've seen a county paper here. It has picture, name, residence, physical description, place of employment, everything. Some states are behind in their promise to provide online lists. New Jersey is not good in this regard and the man who raped my child was supposed to be put on the list. He wasn't. Alaska has a good online list. You could ask the local police or social services what is available in your area.

Maluenda

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 11:12 AM

To George

Welcome. It must seem like we are all over the place on this site. The real purpose is to help the abused who suffer at the hands of this horrific cult. It's hard for someone who has never been a witness to understand what goes on inside this cult and how it's negative effects last for generations. We do discuss all issues here on the site because part of the healing process is healing the whole person. Many people were told organ transplants were a no-no only to be told after their loved ones died, oh we changed our minds it's OK now. Their policies flip-flop all the time. The problem with the blood issue is that , I too, believe adults should be able to make that decision based on what they believe. But in most instances they have elders breathing down their throat threatening disfellowshipping, losing Gods favor and a host of other horrible things if they accept blood. Children are in no position to make that decision. They lack the knowlege. Many children have died. That's not fair to the child. Having a sick child with a life threatening illness is bad enough without elders telling you to let them die so they don't bring reproach on the organizations name. Scarry stuff. Everything is done so as not to bring reproach on the organizations name. They want people to think they are perfect-literally. They don't want you to know about the rampit sexual and physical abuse of children that is blaitantly covered up. They don't want you to know about the money they've got socked away. They don't want you to know all the ways they contradict themselves and what hypocrits they are. If you meet or know an exjw sit down with them and listen to their story. It'll make your skin crawl. Hang out here, read some of the personal stories on this site and other exjw sites. This is a cult not a religion. It's dangerous to the health and well being of children, woman, men, and their relatives. We as a group are trying to protect the children-the Silent Lambs.Blessings to you.

Maluenda

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 10:58 AM

To Adrienne

I know what your going through. It's called Post Traumatic Stress Disorder. Sudden panic attacks, depression, sadness, guilt. It will get better over time but in order to heal you must live. Go for walks. Take in the beauty around you. When a stranger is kind to you remind yourself that this person was nice and not at all what the JW's teach you. You have to actively talk yourself through the process. Everytime you have a guilty thought talk yourself through it logically. It may feel strange at first but after a while it will calm you and the fear will subside. For example: You here of a earthquake where thousands die. You think: Armeggeddon. Reality: Earthquakes have always happened. Years ago the earth was not as populated and people didn't have high rise buildings so their chances of getting hurt or killed were slim to none. You have to do this constantly. Your brain has been trained to look for doom and gloom. Now you must retrain it to see the beauty and love that God meant for us. My advice would be to put the bible down for a while. What do you really need to do is just talk to God to ask him to show you the way. You don't need magazines, bibles, and other things that need to be interpreted. Pour out your heart in prayer and you'll get the answers you need. Just don't be afraid to be open to new answers. God isn't going to answer you like an elder would. He will answer you with love and kindness and empathy. Blessings to you and hang in there!

George

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 7:45 AM

Question

Does Silent Lambs support the French Government's document? I do not support child pedophilia of any sort. However, I feel the beliefs of Jehovah's Witnesses on their no blood transfusions belief is a personal one. If they have biblical evidence that they should abstain from blood, then its their own personal decision to either accept

blood transfusions or not. If the medical community offers a waiver of procedures to these patients, then the medical community should respect their beliefs. What is the goal of this web site? _____ Silent Lambs
Reply: The purpose of this site is to offer support to the victims of sexual abuse and work for the strengthening and reform of laws regarding this issue. We are also working to see that internal religious rules protecting pedophiles and causing further harm to victims are changed to protect all children.

adrienne england

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 5:49 AM

fear of j.ws

its almost 15 years since ive come out of the j.ws it is still fear that is not allowing me to move on with my life, i cant even pick a bible up without reading it through there eyes i have now seeked help and am having a help by a profesional person in the form of talking these things over. both my children needed help they both suffered depression i feel so guilty in letting them become to believe what is a complete lie about life , at least they have been able to make a life for themself and there children and we are free from control of the elders who some need help themselves as they are completly brainwashed to the point of cruilty to others. when i lost my dear son aged 16 in a river accident they said i would never see him again as he wasent one of them, how dare they they are not god, although they think they are gods people, god would act in a more kindly manner and they do not know him, they only give there love to an earthly organisation that is man made while condeming the whole world as being evel exept themseves. by presuming this they are setting themseves up as being fooled by there own lies.when I came away from them they said i was dead in there eyes, and in gods eyes but i was set free to think for myself but the fear sometimes comes back to me .

mt

Friday, March 9, 2007
@ 5:46 AM

much more information out in the open air.

Thank you very much for your help. I will go on working with it. I am harmed, that no one is working harder in this world, especially here North. We do not hear very much about anything, and I am thinking, why does'nt anyone response to all the awfull things, there is going on in the JW. If we just could somehow create a circle, there is getting bigger and bigger, you know like circels in the water. It's fine with the web-sites. But not enough. Much more informations must out in the open air. So the witnesses who are warned to read any stuff from x- witnesses, will hear about it anyway. I think it's so great, that you are challenging the Organisation. Something much more people should do. And I think it's great, that so many in USA are puting posters up everywhere. But here in Denmark, is nobody reacting. They have a few web-sites, but thats it. So therefore I was thinking, I will try and do something. But it's difficult in Denmark. Sincerely mt

PCC

Thursday, March 8, 2007
@ 12:55 PM

Where Can I find a list of JW Pedophiles in a certain area?

Hi, My aunt attends the Kingdom Hall in a place called Newport News, VA., in the Hampton Roads area. How can I find out if persons in that area are known JW child offenders? Are they listed as these types of offenders?

_____ Silent Lambs Reply: Go to our home page and in the middle column you will see a link titled: Locate towns where alleged sex offenders were reported to SL. If anyone knows of a sex offender in a particular area please contact us so we can add it to the list.

M.A.N.

Thursday, March 8, 2007
@ 12:11 PM

To: mt

I appreciated your comments. I would contact the local media, maybe the editor of a newspaper. They could get you started with some columnist who writes articles on religion. I think SL has brochures and info you can download and give out. Check with Bill personally. There may also be a link here with suggestions. Many people put up flyers in grocery stores or on cars if that's legal. You can also email all your friends and ask them to do the same. If you know about newsgroups, some post there as well. Many ex-JW's have good websites and if you use Google and contact them, they will help you. Good luck to you.

mt

Thursday, March 8, 2007
@ 2:40 AM

What can I do?

Hi Everyone I was reading what M.A.N has been writing. And I was thinking, why isn't anybody doing anything here in Denmark. I don't know why, but it seems so difficult or maybe it's just me. I would so much like to help here from Denmark and the Danish children who are abused, and them who already has been abused. But I don't know where to start, or who to go to. Has anybody any suggestions? And for my self, I am so ready to work with it. I do not feel so frightened anymore. I am so happy about it. It was Raymond Franz's book, that helped me. Also what I have read here, and on the Danish website, Religion.dk. So thank you to all of you also, for helping me out into the real world. Smiling. And thank you silent lamb, for the great work you are doing.

Re someone you know

Wednesday, March 7, 2007
@ 8:32 PM

its me.....

the someone you know is me Catherine Manna and my husband Darryl Taylor thank you for your kind words, everything will be alright, and we will carry on with our song for healing, ourselves, for you and anyone who needs uplifting we try to do the right thing always, but at the end of the day it's you, your loved ones, and the one and only who loves us our creator...thank you Maluenda and man....peace God be with you, thank you thank you....keep the faith and search for truth "outside the walls of man made religion" the power of love is from God, and he gives freely to anyone who wants it...i believe.....

M.A.N.

Wednesday, March 7, 2007
@ 2:39 PM

Re: Barbara Anderson, part 2

Taking the information in the previous post about what Barbara Anderson did for the victims, I think it would be fair to require the following. Since the WT claims to be so moral, then they should report ALL cases of suspected child abuse to the authorities, no matter what state they live in, whether it is required by law or not, and even if the victims are NOT JW's. (Why would that matter? Didn't the Good Samaritan help a non-believer?) The WT should not only report ALL cases, but after doing so, they should provide ANY information they have to the police, no matter how private they feel it is. It ISN'T private. In fact, if they had any previous information about any pedophiles, the police should already have that information because the WT should have reported THAT info when they first got it. In other words, there should be no secrets or surprises locked up in ANY kingdom hall or at Bethel. We have the right to know if animals live near us and certainly if they sit next to us in church or go out in car groups in field service. Do you know that repentant pedophiles are allowed to go door to door as long as there is someone with them? But what the hell does that matter if the person with them doesn't know that they are a pedophile?? How can this chaperone watch what the pedophile does when they don't know what to watch for? What if the person with the pedophile at the door is a young brother or worse yet, a child, especially a girl? What child or female is going to feel right about monitoring an older man? Can everyone see how this rule about men being treated as gods is scripturally stupid? And how do you think the householders would feel if they knew that the elders knew this man on their porch was a pedophile and was free to roam the area using a Bible as a holy cover? And remember, all the ELDERS know who the pedophile is, so THEIR children are safe. But what about the children of the other publishers? Isn't this favoritism? I thought there was no clergy class in the WT? Now we see there is. Not only are the children of the elders safe, but only the elders know the whole story. And they have the power to DF others, yet the publishers cannot DF an elder for hiding these animals. That's not fair. If we are all equal, then we are EQUAL, period. And that means that WOMEN (perish the thought) should be elders (but that's another story). SO THIS IS MY PERSONAL CHALLENGE TO THE WT AND I HEREBY MAKE IT PUBLIC. IF YOU WANT TO DO THE MORALLY PROPER THING, THEN DO AS FOLLOWS: You will immediately report ALL cases of child abuse to the authorities, no matter what the state law requires. If the state doesn't require it, we will work with lawmakers until they ALL do. You will provide ALL information about ANY pedophile that you have to the authorities. You will cooperate in EVERYTHING they ask you to do. You will punish NO ONE for going to the police or for warning others in the congregation about who the pedophiles are. In other words, there will be NO cases of slander, gossip, or causing divisions. In fact, you will warn them yourselves. If this isn't required by law, THAT will be addressed with the courts. You will publish an apology in the WT magazine for your failure to do the morally right thing over the last several decades. You will compensate ALL victims and their families financially for ALL damage that your policies and actions have caused. You will NOT mark or attempt to get revenge on ANY person who ever opposed your actions in this area. You will stop lying in court concerning child abuse cases. You will cease encouraging JW's to go to court and sit on the side of the pedophile in order to serve as a cheering section. If you fail to perform even ONE of these demands, you should pay dearly, no doubt with your lives (if the Bible is correct). You will certainly pay financially. And you will answer to God personally. In the future, I intend to make sure that Silent Lambs is funded and I will arrange for additional funds to be made available to Silent Lambs until their work is done. I will organize people, ex-JW's, the media, and any other resources that I can in order to force you to comply with these demands. I hope I have made my position clear. I consider you to be a plague and a pestilence on the face of

the earth. I will not rest until you comply or are destroyed, either by God or by the efforts of decent people who care about morality, and you clearly don't qualify as such. It is such an irony that a religion that has existed for over a century and has repeatedly claimed to be the ONLY source of spiritual and moral guidance in the world has turned out to be one of the most hideous and disgusting group of people I have ever seen. I am thoroughly ashamed that I was ever a member of this evil and satanic child-raping cult.

M.A.N.

Wednesday, March 7, 2007
@ 1:52 PM

Re: Barbara Anderson

I was typing a comment and the power went off, which I'm sure JW's would say was a sign I shouldn't be posting here. Well, now I type into a Word doc, which autosaves every 2 minutes, then I paste it into the SL box. So I'd like to see whatever? try to stop me now. LOL. The point I was making was that people who visit the guestbook should really read Barbara's story on Freeminds. She also has been involved here on Silent Lambs. She was faced with a moral decision and was DF'd because of it. As usual, the WT, through JR Brown (who has no conscience at all, he is a lying swine), denied that she was DF'd because of the child abuse issue. They called it "causing divisions". I have a feeling that Jesus himself would have been DF'd for this very same thing if the WT had any influence with the Pharisees. Actually, they ARE the Pharisees of today. They apply their own man-made rules and value them over the rules in the Bible. I found this quote to be very applicable to the WT's methods and actually its very existence. Morality is doing what's right no matter what you're told. Religion is doing what you're told no matter what's right. I think this says it all. Barbara made the point that child abuse is a CRIME. It may be a sin depending upon which religion you ask. But in the US, ALL suspected cases of child abuse should be reported to the police. I would certainly think that a religion that claims to be holier than any other on earth (the Watchtower) would be leading the way when it came to running to the police with ANY suspected cases of child abuse. But no, they are usually the LAST religion to do so. This is shameful. If they want to have a JC meeting on fornication or adultery or even masturbation, that is their business, and if these acts are not against the law, then they can have their little court cases and not let some brother handle the microphones because he doesn't handle other things in his life properly. The police clearly do NOT care if some JW young man engages in self-abuse. But I bet they care VERY MUCH if a JW child is molested, and especially if the elders hide it. Another point I was trying to make was that they continue to require TWO witnesses before they believe anything. I have a challenge. And I don't mean any disrespect to any believers who post here, but I need to make this point. I now want TWO witnesses that Moses existed, and Paul, and particularly JESUS. I never saw him, I know there are no living TWO witnesses who did see him, and there is no video tape of him doing miracles. Yet billions of people believe in him and the WT demands total obedience to their rules because they come from Jesus (whom we haven't proven ever lived). Their claim is that thousands of people were and are willing to die for the teachings of Jesus, so he must be true. They also say Jesus is real because the Bible says he's real. That's circular reasoning and patently false. That's like my asking everyone to believe that I'm Jesus Christ because I say I am. I doubt that would work. So now on to my main point. Would thousands of victims go public, risking the embarrassment and shame they feel, risking being DF'd, being ignored by their own PARENTS and friends, if they didn't believe in what they were saying, that they WERE victims or else like me, that they KNOW victims personally and know they are telling the truth? Most victims don't have two witnesses, yet we know they are telling the truth. And if that's not good enough for the WT, why is the total lack of witnesses that Jesus lived no problem for them? Can someone please help me with the logic here? Or maybe LACK of logic, since we ARE discussing the WT? (WT stands for "Won't Think"). We have over 6,000 victims who have contacted Silent Lambs. We know there are over 23,000 pedophiles in the Bethel database. There are millions of child abuse victims and family members who know they were victims. And NONE of this matters at all to the WT. Yet the WT demands belief in Jesus based on upwards of 500 people who saw him after he was crucified. Uh, WT, I think you should check the odds here. Five hundred for Jesus and he's a fact. Five million for child abuse victims, and they are lying?? Are you all crazy?? I'll let all of you do the math.

M.A.N.

Wednesday, March 7, 2007
@ 9:55 AM

To: Someone you know

I'm sorry about what happened to you including the house. Why don't you contact the TV show "Extreme Makeover"? They rebuild houses for those who have had a tragic situation happen and I think you qualify. It would also bring some publicity to this shunning and the WT. It's possible the fire was not an accident. I hope that you can have that checked as well. My best to you.

Maluenda

Wednesday, March 7, 2007
@ 7:58 AM

RE:Who are you?

You are the face of thousands. I am so sorry for these terrible events. Being shunned is a ridiculous and HATEFUL practice. You'd think by now they'd figure out it doesn't work. Well rarely! Doesn't the bible say you catch more flies with honey? Anyway that's the truth! As far as the house the red cross will help you with whatever you need, including housing. Also I'm sure other local churches will rally to help you if you tell them your story. After it's all said and done go to the local story and tell them how your family rejected you, the JW's rejected you, but the local churches took you in. Hang in there. I wish I knew who you are but I don't. But I will pray that this all works out for you and better than before. And that your family can recognize their ungodly ways and repent!

someone you know...

Tuesday, March 6, 2007
@ 9:31 PM

feeling bad

my husband disassociated himself last year and i did too and his family wont talk to him. We love God, but hate religions and there hypocrisy. We write music for God freely give it away for anyone who asks us. at no charge and when my husband sees his family in public, they dont even talk to him or look at him yesterday, he said hello to his niece, and she reply'd im not talking to you.... my husband is very well known in this town, and respected by many, but his family. 2 days ago, our house, that we rent out burned. he called his father to tell him, no response. from no one we are shaken up over this, we have a small family ourselves. no comfomrt from these people, what so ever. its like we are dead to them what an eye opening. its so strange, so unnaturall, so in human! do you know who I am? anyways, we dont deserve this, because we matter, and we are worth much more than this and God does love us. peace...

Maluenda

Tuesday, March 6, 2007
@ 1:07 PM

RE:repressed memories

MAN is correct. I started repressing my memories of the rapes as a small child. It was the only way I could sleep, eat, or function. If I didn't block them I would throw up, be awake for days, and shake horribly. (And no one at home or the KH noticed this behavior as abnormal?) I still am afraid to sleep because of what I might dream. Not the crazy stuff normal people dream. I dream my attackers come back and the scene of being raped replays itself. Chronic insomnia another gift from being raised as a JW. Pills don't even help because I am so hell bent on surviving that my body refuses to process the meds, rendering them useless. I'm just that afraid to sleep and when I do it's for short periods of time. No dreams allowed! I started having flashbacks at about age 20. There are still whole years of my life I barely remember. Just the simplest details. The elders told me it because as a new mother and stay at home mom I had too much time on my hands. They showed me some scripture about an idle mind is the devils workshop or something like that. And then told me to become a pioneer. I never spoke of those things to them again. They basically told me Satan was in my head and I needed to become more theocratic! I suffered in silence. Hiding the pain, not understanding what it all meant, living in terror not knowing what would trigger it. It was hell. There are certain smells and things that trigger flashbacks like thin mints candy and chickens. It can be a sound or the way something is said. I still have memories that I have never acknowleged until they rear their ugly heads from a trigger. So it's real, they may sweep it under the rug but it's still there and if you don't get help you will kill yourself because it is a torture chamber in your head and you have no control over what happens in there and you have no warning when it will happen. Professional help is the only way to get it out of your head and under control so it doesn't control you. Blessings

M.A.N.

Tuesday, March 6, 2007
@ 12:43 PM

Re: repressed memories

Another point from Barbara Anderson's article on Freeminds, and which has also been dealt with here on Silent Lambs, is "repressed memories", "forgotten memories" (isn't that an odd expression, how do you forget what you remember?) or whatever term they use (there are several). Again, in most cases, there is something to this. Many people who have a quick flashback memory of some type of abuse are not necessarily remembering a dream, some movie they saw, or something that a friend told them. If these memories persist, or are usually similar, it is a good idea to seek professional help. Again, the WT belittled these even more rudely than they did current or recent accusations, but we all know by now why. One of their favorite tactics is to try to weaken the statement or the person's resolve. Often they outright attack the victim and ridicule them. Loyal JW's then feel that there is something wrong with THEM, but I assure you, it's not YOU, it's the WT. Let's think about this a moment. Even any decent stranger on the street, if hearing of such a story, should have the kindness to urge the person to seek help. The WT is supposed to have a "superior love" compared to the world's religions and people, or so they claim. So why would the WT be MORE cruel than a complete stranger? I've discovered that down here in the South, people care about

others more, or at least slow down and take the time to show it. In NJ everyone's in a hurry. The South, especially Florida, also has a higher percentage of older people. Most of these people have grandchildren, are more mature, think more carefully, and have more experience in life. Since many in Bethel are younger, newer, and often from that area, they don't have the compassion or knowledge to help victims. Plus, to be honest and blunt, they just don't give a damn. It's just one more item on their "to do" list, and they do NOT like any list or items that reflect poorly on their reputation. Does anyone see a pattern in all of the observations that people report here, including me? I don't condemn people without the facts, but it's usually true that where there is smoke, there is fire. And the smoke around Bethel is so bad, it's almost dark as night. The WT forbids "gossip" about these "memories". But as a person in the field of psychology, I strongly urge anyone who has these memories to seek help (NOT FROM ANYONE IN THE WT) and if you hear of others, I would ask around if it's the same "brother" whom everyone is "remembering". As I've proven many times, pedophiles RARELY reform. My offer still stands about giving money to the person who can prove to me that any JW who was a pedophile is now cured for life because he's now a JW. I still haven't had to pay a penny yet. So if you remember being abused ten years ago and you hear rumors about the same brother abusing a child now, I would try as best you can to see if it's true. You both might be part of a long string of victims. Maybe a case can be made in court if this all ties in together. Of course, the WT will deny it, but since they know nothing about psychology, I would ignore them and their threats. Remember, you might save some children from being raped in the future if you report what happened to you NOW. Why allow these animals to continue doing this? Why let them get the last laugh at your expense? My family was destroyed and a fortune was spent to help my daughter and a fortune was lost because it happened. Now a fortune will be spent to bring them down. I'm not materialistic, I just wish to point out that victims that don't get help will suffer emotionally, financially, and psychologically for a long, long time. You are not a bad person if you try to follow up on this. I urge you to do so, using only legal means of course. But this doesn't require you to obey the WT's rules. Their lawyers lie and the elders also lie. The GB has committed perjury in court many times. My final point is that you won't make God angry at you if you defy the WT over this issue. You are trying to do the right thing and help victims. God will take care of the WT, believe me. You victims need and deserve to care for yourselves now. You may already have suffered terribly as a victim but you don't have to suffer any further by listening to the empty threats from the WT. The way to deal with bullies is to call their bluff, ignore them, or hit back. Believe me, they'll stop if you hit them hard enough. Remember, they are cowards and weasels. My best to all and my sympathy to any out there who are in pain.

M.A.N.

Monday, March 5, 2007
@ 8:10 PM

Re: GB help

I've been reading the article on Freeminds that was written by Barbara Anderson. She was involved in the database at Bethel and either wrote or helped to write many articles. I just thought I would remind everyone here that there are and were good people at Bethel who tried to do the right thing. But as she brought out, the leaders were not of this group. She specifically mentioned one member of the GB (Ted Jaracz) as being dead set against victims seeking therapy from "worldly" psychologists because they were "Satan's world" and that the WT could offer all the assistance any victim should need. As we all know by now, this is total garbage. I met Ted Jaracz and many other GB members and many of them are arrogant and rude. If you are new here or don't know what to do if you've been abused (especially if you are a JW) I promise you that you will receive NO help from the WT. They are NOT therapists. You will only heal if you get professional assistance. The reason that many victims remain in agony for years, or commit suicide as the one young woman did who helped Barbara with the article, is that they are afraid Jehovah will be angry if they go to professionals outside the WT. You must do so, because there aren't any professionals INSIDE the WT. They simply don't have the training nor, in many cases, do they care if you get better. They only care about lawsuits and how the public views them. Since it's way too late to save their already destroyed reputation, I don't know why they keep trying. To conclude, I hope any who are in pain will realize that even the highest elders at Bethel do not care about your problems like they should. Please seek help and my best to all of you.

NF19

Monday, March 5, 2007
@ 3:26 PM

To MB

Dude, find a lawyer right away! If he has Alzheimer's, then he shouldn't be able to do legal stuff. I think a few doctors have to sign that he has it, then he's not allowed to let the JW's rip him off. Make sure whoever gets put in charge of his stuff won't help the witnesses. Find a family member who hates them and if they get put in charge, they can tell the Watchtower to get off the place and stay away! You don't want a JW church there, do you? Maybe you can ask some neighbors to help keep them away.

Maluenda

Monday, March 5, 2007
@ 2:43 PM

To MB

They have done protests but not for building KHs. Their protests revolve around child abuse and the policies that protect the pedophiles in the congregations from being exposed and brought to justice. It will be a plus for you if your father has dementia. You may have a case that he is not in his right mind and the stepmother is using his property for her churches gain when you have a claim to it as a rightful heir. Get an attorney quick! Call the local newspaper all of them the news stations and any magazine anyone who will listen. Rally neighbors, town officials, talk to the mayor, civic leaders, other church leaders. Emphasize the fact that these so called harmless people that knock on your door have policies in place that place children in harms way, protect pedophiles from prosecution, and lie in the name of theocratic warfare to get what they want. Write letters, but get an attorney! If nothing else you can stall them. Are you friendly with your stepmother or is she classic Cinderella?

M B

Monday, March 5, 2007
@ 2:17 PM

Thanks for the reply...

And, my dad is still alive but has been brainwashed by the JW's, plus on top of all that, he is in the early stages of Alzheimer's....Dementia is the state he is in now..delusional if you ask me...but, I would like to organize some kind of protest if they do start building there...have the silent lambs ever done anything like that? Thank You Again!!

Maluenda

Monday, March 5, 2007
@ 1:44 PM

To MB

My best advice to you would be to consult a real estate attorney in your area. There are so many variables here it would be impossible to advise you. For example: Is your father alive/deceased? Do you have any stake or claim to the farm? If you do and your father is deceased you could probably force them to buy you out or you might be able to stop them from building. If your father is alive and in a sound mind then there is nothing legally you can do to stop him unless there is a prior stipulation based on inheritance that says the farm is to stay in the family, etc. If it was left to your stepmother and your father is dead I would advise you to look into what the laws are in your state regarding what rights you have to claim a percentage of the property even if you were left nothing in the will. A trust is a different matter. There again you need to spend the 100.00 or so to lay everything on the table and have an expert advise you of your legal remedies. You may be able to get some type of order to stop the building until the matter is resolved. I would definitely encourage you to go to the media regardless. It would be a good human interest story for them. If your father is alive and you have a good relationship with him maybe you can plead with him to leave the farm for his grandchildren. To not give away his legacy. Keep us informed and good luck! Blessings!

M B

Monday, March 5, 2007
@ 12:15 PM

How many members are there in the Silent Lambs?

I need help to stop the JW's from putting a "Hall" on my Dad's farm. He married into the cult almost ten years ago, and now is letting them build on the "home place." Anybody out there got any suggestions?? Thank You!!

M.A.N.

Monday, March 5, 2007
@ 10:46 AM

To Mike

First, I like your name. LOL. You made some excellent points against the WT. Clearly, history (whether Bible or secular) shows that God "punished" his people whenever they disobeyed him or lived contrary to his standards. Sometimes the entire nation suffered for the sins of a few, be they kings or whatever. Not very fair, but hey, I can't beat God. However, there is a pattern of the Jews NOT being blessed by God when they were bad. So why would God use the WT today when it is more corrupt than the Mafia? (Sorry, Godfather.) What HASN'T the WT done wrong? They own stock in war industries, lied in court about their money, evade paying taxes, lie in court during child custody cases and say their children have "normal" lives (that's a REAL puker), call Jehovah the "editor" of the WT magazine, elect Rutherford as the President (he was a drunken bully), and deny in court the concept of

"theocratic warfare". I could list thousands of points, many of which Silent Lambs has exposed right here. The WT has NO conscience at all. It's pretty sad when the WT and Hitler showed the same level of remorse: NONE AT ALL!! I'm glad that California is stepping up and putting the WT in its place. Florida is big on taking pedophiles and throwing them in jail for life or killing them. I complain about the heat, but I love their laws and hobbies (guns, boating, and the right to protect yourself). Mike, a good point on elders. Why the heck are so many JW pedophiles elders? We know it is often a father who molests, but an elder?? I know many of them are fathers, but wouldn't you think they wouldn't be allowed to be appointed? Where is God's "Holy Spirit" in this process? I thought it couldn't make mistakes? Either the HS makes mistakes, God makes mistakes, or the WT is NOT from God. I leave it to all of you to choose. (Guess which one I chose.) The "two witness" rule does NOT apply in child abuse. First, look at Deut. 22:25-27. Secondly, think about God's viewpoint. Do you think he wants children raped because of some technicality? And then have the elder defended because of some stupid verse? I don't think so. Another good point was lawsuits against media. I find that SO hypocritical. You at the WT almost get cramps whenever anyone in the world says something bad about you. In fact, the more true the accusation is, the madder you get. Gee, that makes sense. Yet you attack the world and its religions all the time. We all know how much you love the Catholic Church. It's against the law to threaten people if they go to the police. You might be allowed to DF them, but if you imply anything further as a threat, you might be able to be charged with a crime. I state again, if my child is ever threatened with ANYTHING because she told the police or warned others so their children could be safe, and she suffered because of it, you will pay dearly. And I'm not talking about the fact that we won't exchange Christmas cards with each other anymore. I'll see you in court. I never lose.

Mike

Saturday, March 3, 2007
@ 7:08 PM

Another Bad JW Elder bites the dust.

Still more problems with Jehovah Witness' Elders and the world of child pedophilia. Another California JW man has a twelve year jail sentence and more excuses to tell the judge. Hey Watchtower, what is the excuse this time? Are we truly to believe that Jehovah's Witnesses are the "true religion". How many more Elder pedophiles do you have? Does your God, Jehovah, tolerate this practice or are you guys plain stupid? While Jesus was on this earth, did he practice this child pedophilia practice? Watchtower. If you are reading this web site post, let me recap the law for you. A simplified version, if you will. 1. The law states that protecting child pedophilia is wrong. That's right, wrong. 2. Telling judges excuses for such a practice. Plain wrong. Watchtower, do you see a pattern? 3. Using the Bible to justify the practice of your elders badness. You guessed it. Wrong. 4. Sueing newspapers for truthfully telling the story of victims of JW pedophilia. Wrong. 5. Disfellowshipping individuals who truthfully tell the authorities about illegal practices in your religion. Wrong. 6. Seeing Watchtower's "dirty underwear" for the world to see. Priceless.

SJG

Saturday, March 3, 2007
@ 5:04 PM

Someone please correct me if I'm wrong here. The JWs use the calculation from 607BCE to 1914CE to prove that in 1914 the Gentile Times ended and Jesus began to rule as King or returned invisibly in Kingdom power. The calculation is supposed to be such strong proof. Now, where was Jesus when the calculation was being written? We say he was in Heaven and could see and hear everything. We believe that he knows and understands the entire bible, not just some parts. But in the first century in Matt. 24 of the JW bible, he tells his apostles that no one knows when he will return, not even him, only Jehovah. Couldn't he have just done the calculation and come to 1914? Doesn't this prove that the calculation is erroneous, a false teaching. If JWs are teaching false things and insisting that they are THE ONLY CHANNEL GOD IS USING ON EARTH, they are a part of what they call false religion and God is not with them. Therefore, say what they must, we do not have to be afraid of them and their tactics. The whole religion is a sham. I forget the exact article, but they have declared themselves to be prophets, God's only true prophets in the earth and claim that each member is a prophet because of the "house to house" work they do. So, sometimes a prophet of God predicts the truth and sometimes he predicts false things. Hummm! There is a god using trickery here. If you can get the CD and skim through all of the garbly-gab, their entire teaching is like this. They make a play on words to manipulate. Jehovah is not the trickster God. I think we pretty much know who the real trickster god is.

M.A.N.

Saturday, March 3, 2007
@ 9:38 AM

Re: elders as abusers

My most important point here in this post is how so many elders slip past "Jehovah's Holy Spirit" appointing them as elders. I brought this up years ago when an elder no one liked was DF'd for meanness and some secret sin from his past. I could care less about his past, but he was the cruelest elder I ever met. I was a MS at the time or I swear (and please forgive me, he hurt our family but wasn't the one who abused my daughter) I would have punched his

lights out. Dozens of publishers came to me, a MS, to beg me to talk to the elders about him. I did and was told to mind my place. You all know me well enough to know I don't take that from even an angel, so I quit as an MS. NO ONE tells me how to think. Basically, the elders told me that he qualified "at the time" and if he "changed", then God's spirit would remove him. I said since he lasted less than a year, it was a waste of time of god's spirit and the damage he did wasn't worth his being an elder for one day. Now take the case of an elder who IS a child molester, has been one for years, and is currently abusing a child. He gets appointed as an elder. He abuses more children and finally gets found out and removed and maybe arrested. How did this piece of slime slip past the GB and "God's spirit"? I mean no disrespect to those who believe, but back in Rutherford's day, god's "spirit" was joked to be 160 proof Bourbon. (Rutherford was an alcoholic.) But now they supposedly cleaned that up. Can anyone answer this question? How does the GB make such terrible misjudgments when it comes to appointing elders?? I can't believe God would want these animals appointed to positions where it would be easier for them to find innocent victims. Does anyone have an answer?? Would any of you JW lurkers care to explain this insanity?? Thank you.

M.A.N.

Saturday, March 3, 2007
@ 9:24 AM

To Maluenda

Yes, he fits many of the classic behaviors. Blame the victim, it's not my fault, I couldn't help myself, "God made me this way", etc. It's funny how elders hate to admit that they are imperfect. JW's LOVE to say in general "we are all imperfect" but if you ask any elder for a specific fault in his character, you will get a dirty look. When I went to the local hall seeking help and to see what they'd do, the elder (secretary, I think) told me "We know that a few mistakes have been made concerning the handling of abuse cases, but they are rare and are being taken care of." I wanted to puke. "A few mistakes??" Mistakes?? NO WAY!! The WT has an official policy and it is more than a "mistake". It is hiding evidence from the police. It is non-cooperation whenever they can get away with it. There is lying to the congregation and the public, not to mention the media and in court. These are not mistakes. Threatening to DF a victim is a BIG mistake, if it were my child and some elder told her that. I hope people can begin to see how twisted JW minds can become when they decide to give up their right and their ability to think. There is a verse about "through USE" people's consciences become mature. Since the WT tells all JW's what to do, even which hand to wipe their nose with, how can they make decisions on their own and develop their minds?? What minds? They don't think, they just obey like robots. Where is the Christian freedom that we are supposed to have? This is the danger of allowing a cult to make your decisions. This is how Hitler got power and how he did what he did. One final thought. Why is there such a high percentage of abusers among the elders? I know from my studies that fathers are often the abuser, but why elders?? They have wives, why abuse children? My point is that the WT loves to bash the Catholic priests for abusing children because they can't marry and have no healthy outlet for their needs. But JW elders can marry and most of them are, so what is going on here? Next post.

Maluenda

Friday, March 2, 2007
@ 2:26 PM

I think it's very interesting that he said BECAUSE he was an elder he couldn't seek help for his problems and THAT's why he molested the girl. Classic Pedophile case! First of all he groomed the mother to get to the child and second has absolutely no sense of responsibility for the harm he caused to a child and no sense that what he did was wrong because he is unable to blame himself for his own actions. Text book case-don't you think MAN.

M.A.N.

Friday, March 2, 2007
@ 12:46 PM

Re: latest elder arrested

I found it disgusting that this elder did this in the first place, but as we all know, the WT is full of pedophiles. But what was really terrible was that the elder tried to make excuses for his crime. THERE IS NO EXCUSE FOR CHILD ABUSE, NEVER!!!! NOT A BIRTH DEFECT, NOT A GENETIC TRAIT, NOTHING!!! In the Mosaic Law, you DIED, period. Why does an elder, someone who supposedly has all the answers (the WT claims to have all the answers and they tell the elders what to say and do) need to molest someone because he's "having problems"? We ALL have problems, and we don't molest children to solve those problems. Psychologically, what does this say about the WT?? That it has "culture" so to speak, that lets people act this way. JW's have no normal coping skills for life, so they turn to unnatural things for their answers. This cult is sick and should be outlawed throughout the world. They truly are "emotional terrorists". How many more people will be hurt or die before this cult is stopped for good??

M.A.N.

Friday, March 2, 2007
@ 12:39 PM

To S Daley

They are not Christians. Christians wouldn't lie about anything, especially their history. And they wouldn't destroy signs that others put up. This is how we know that God is NOT with them. As Maluenda said, the law might be able to help you. Good luck to you.

Maluenda

Friday, March 2, 2007
@ 7:40 AM

To S Daley

It is amazing that they avoid their own history like the plague! I would WANT to know how my church was founded etc. When I mention anything about it to my father who is an elder he changes the subject or denies it. I am noticing that the average person is waking up and hearing "the truth" about the JW's. We have one at our school and she was trying to secretly pass mags on to another mom and a group of moms saw it and all rolled their eyes in disgust. One said, "Those people are just horrible!" Another said, "If they're so Christian why do they have to hide?" Keep those posters going up. I don't know about the laws in Italy but here you have freedom of speech and posters are everywhere! Stay in touch with us and let us know how things are going! Blessings to you

S DALEY

Friday, March 2, 2007
@ 6:02 AM

I live in Spain although im english. I have to say im astonished how JW can call themselves christian. If people knew from the start they werent christian, people wouldnt go near them. If they were honest and said they dont believe JESUS is GOD. They wouldnt be able to trap innocent people. They spout hate about all other religions, but are completely unable to read about their own history. I go out every night and put 100,s of posters about their history, its so sad when you see people tearing my posters down, and when i ask them why. they say im doing the work of satan. When i point out its there own history, they call me a liar. how is it they can know the history from 2000 years ago , but they dont know their own short history. I often think its ok for freedom of belief, but if a sect is able to lie and control people so much, why cant governments intervene. The other thing is, they always phone the police to complain about my posters, and when i point out to them about their propaganda , they are completely unable to understand. Thanks just for being here, its a great site.

Wednesday, February 28, 2007
@ 2:09 PM

More on religion

I used to go to a Bible study once in a while with some friends, and the women all had their heads covered. I tried that, but it felt so wierd! It was as if my body wanted to reject the scarf (I know this may sound corny!). I just can't handle, just can't stand, the idea of covering my head in a Bible study. Also, this is the 21st century, and some of the Bible teachings make me think of the mid- east 2000 years ago or more. Men weren't supposed to have long hair, and women weren't supposed to have short hair. Yet so many Christian women have short hair! So, why don't they have long hair and wear head coverings and go the 'whole route' if they think they should wear head coverings? The mid-east still has the 2000 + years attitude about women, but common sense seems to indicate, at least to me, that in this day and age - - well, things should be so different. Nobody should be oppressed. Nobody should be suppressed. Nobody. Not women. Not children. Nobody. And repressing JW's, so that they can not do the right thing about pedophilia - - well, that just takes the cake.

M.A.N.

Wednesday, February 28, 2007
@ 9:45 AM

Re: Barbara Anderson

I agree with you about Barbara Anderson. In fact, I would find it difficult to understand it if she knew what she did and did NOT come forward. One of the KEY issues here and with the WT's attitude concerning child abuse is whether or not the abuse of children is more important than the reputation of the WT or its interpretation of their faulty Bible. All Christians need to analyze what Jesus taught about God's standards and then make a personal decision. There are dozens of cases in the Old Testament when loyal and faithful servants of God refused to go along with the wicked kings and/or the majority of the population because they were NOT obeying God's standards. God rewarded these faithful people, he did NOT approve of their being killed by the evil kings because they spoke their mind. The same thing is true today. Most JW's are too brain-washed, ignorant, or even stupid to realize that they are defending leaders who have strayed so far from decency that they don't know how to find their way back. We here at SL see that God could never want these precious children molested and not reported

just so his supposed organization, along with a twisted verse about two witnesses would be upheld. May I remind everyone that Deut. 22:25-27 REQUIRES that the man be punished and the woman released. If this verse doesn't provide for the protection of innocent girls, then what the h*** is this verse in the Bible for?? Aren't little children screaming silently in their hearts and minds, but there is no one to hear them? My God, how can the WT leaders expect a 7-year-old to tell on her own father or an elder and be believed when they laugh at her or call her a liar??? When I got my degree in Psychology, many courses used the practice of putting yourself in the other person's shoes. If anyone needs to appreciate the terror a small child endures while being raped, then I leave it to you to mentally picture the scene and her feelings. It is especially horrific if it were to be the child's father or a trusted elder. Now please picture that this father or elder is denying the accusation and calling the child a liar or a whore. Pretend you are a nine-year-old girl and picture the entire scene. I know this isn't pleasant, but I had to do this during MY therapy since this happened to my child. Now pretend you are God (or a NORMAL human being, not a JW) and decide which scene is more disgusting, the one where you pictured that you were the little girl, or a scene where you as an elder are picturing a family or two quitting the congregation because they knew about you raping your child and you are concerned about the loss of donations. Which scene SHOULD bother a sane person more?? I challenge any person, especially JW's, to defend their choice to protect the WT instead of the child. I think you all know what my reaction would be. Now read the following concerning God's opinion and his punishment of STONING. Does anyone else feel like executing these animals, or is it just me?? Stoning to death is NOT a pleasant way to die. Think about it for a moment happening to YOU. Now, remember that this punishment was God's main method for executing people who committed certain crimes, including sexual misconduct. GOD WANTED PEOPLE TO THROW LARGE ROCKS AT THE HEAD OF THE RAPIST UNTIL IT BROKE OPEN AND HE DIED, BLOODY AND GORY!! Am I not correct in this appraisal?? This is God's verse, not mine. I want to shoot them. That's painless and they die in a fraction of a second. Think one more time about stoning. Is God barbaric? Or is he so disgusted with child abuse that he wanted the abuser to suffer stoning? I have no answer, he doesn't talk to me. I know in my heart that the WT doesn't have much longer to survive. All that is needed is one good TV show and they are finished. These topics are discussed on Freeminds quite often, and there are dozens of articles that Randy Watters posted to help abuse victims to heal. (He was a Bethel elder for six years in NYC.) I know him and his site has an interview with him and Bill Bowen. To conclude about Barbara, at times we must all draw our personal line in the sand. A line beyond which we WILL NOT GO. When I've tried to talk to my soon to be ex-wife, she yells, "We're not going to go there. Meaning, she will NOT discuss anything bad about the WT. Now I say to her and the world, WE HERE AT SL WILL NOT GO THERE (TOLERATE ANY MORE ABUSE OR LIES FROM THE WT). Another way to phrase it would be We will not let YOU (the WT) go there (molest children and then lie about it) any more. If you lie about us or to us, you WILL pay the price. There are courts and we will use them. If you slander us, we will sue you. Your money will not be enough. We have more money than you do if we fight you together. We outnumber you one thousand to one. You CANNOT win, since you do NOT have God on your side. I respect Barbara (and her husband) very much for taking the stand that they did. They no doubt lost many friends. But sometimes principles (and saving who knows how many children from being molested in the future by the WT) are more important than friends, if that's what you want to call JW's who will drop you like you are poison if the WT tells them to. Any JW who believes that the reputation of the WT is more important to God than the safety of our little children is SUB-HUMAN.

M.A.N.

Tuesday, February 27, 2007
@ 8:19 PM

To Lynn and Maluenda

I also had questions about the True Faith JW's. They somewhat seemed to be an offshoot of the WTS. A little similar to the Book of Mormon sounding very much like someone took the Old Testament and inserted a subplot. The style of writing was copied, names, things like that. The TFJW's are too similar to the WTS for me to take them at face value. Almost like that "conform to non-conformity" behavior. They also believed in certain things that I thought had been done away with or else were not accepted from the WTS, so why accept it from them? I don't like organization, and this one seems to still have more than I want. I don't know any members personally, so I cannot judge their motives. Maybe more info will come out soon. I would have thought we'd have heard of them by now. Any thoughts? Thank you.

Maluenda

Tuesday, February 27, 2007
@ 7:20 PM

To Lynn

I looked them up on the net and visited their official site. I wasn't impressed. It almost seems like a joke. I asked many questions and never got a response here or from emailing them directly. They use old books and watchtowers from the 30's and 40's. All the women have to have head coverings. They haven't responded and don't seem to have a large following. They don't have an eldership and don't believe in Bethel. They say the congregation as a

whole responds to issues or problems that arise. So that's what I know about them. Funny though they won't respond to emails. I wonder why?

Lynn

Tuesday, February 27, 2007
@ 4:13 PM

For TRUE FAITH JW's?

I have many questions do you have a membership list. Is your group legally incorruptated (sp)??? I was always told the witnesses have no other groups braking off... I find this fasinating but very understandable. Tell us more. Is there a website one can go to????

Maluenda

Tuesday, February 27, 2007
@ 2:54 PM

To SJG

So I'm not crazy. It is illogical. I can't imagine not loving one of my kids. Even if they did something terrible, I would still love them and not wish them to die. I may not agree or like what they do but LOVING them has NOTHING to do with that. I feel so sorry for those who have hardened their hearts to their own families and dear friends. The very ones who love and adore them. They have no idea the joy they have given up. By doing so they can't even see that they have judged and condemned them to be unworthy of God's love. Yet, they profess that only God can know the true state of a man's heart. Very, very sad. But I can tell you now that I look at people ain a whole new light. I don't want to be superior to anyone. Not a movie star, political figure, relative, or jw. I just want to live in this beautiful world, enjoy it's gifts and blessings and encourage others to practice peace and love.

SJG

Tuesday, February 27, 2007
@ 2:18 PM

In Response to Re:Relion

How can a man and a woman who chose to get together, make love, create a child, love God if they can not love the child they created? I've been thinking that the governing body of JW's reminds me a lot of Nazi Germany. God loves you and you are not dead to Him. He sent His Son to suffer and die for all of us and Jesus 'hungout' with the prostitutes sometimes because although sinners, they are one group that needed to feel his presence and needed his love the most. God HELPS people in their hour of need. He does not discard them. Look at the example of King David. He is with us through our mistakes and arrogance. He is working with us overtime to help us get our act together so to speak.

Maluenda

Monday, February 26, 2007
@ 9:39 AM

RE: Religion

I find all religions very interesting whether they be Pagan or Christian in origin. I understand different ways to worship. Different beliefs in the afterlife. I can even kind of understand why people would want to believe in an armeggeddon. The one thing that I just can't figure out, that I cannot come up with a logical explanation for is why a human being who is at the very least a son or daughter (put aside brother, sister, mother, father, cousin, friend, teacher etc.) would want harm to come to another. Now, the Christians all profess love as their main guidance for their thoughts, actions, and teachings. Yet, they can't wait for their God to destroy unbelievers whether they are honorable and good or evil. Many Christian cults like the JW's practice shunning, disfellowshipping and other tactics that are the opposite of love. I find it quite confusing. I asked my parents if they prayed every day for me. Prayed that I would find their "truth". They said no because I had made my decision so basically I was already dead to them and Jehovah. So how can you preach, "Love thy Neighbor..." and then discard nonbelievers as already dead? Especially, your own flesh and blood! We all know this is prevalent in the JW cult but it is also prevalent in other religions as well. I prefer to try to find something likeable in all people no matter what they believe. I truly believe their is good in all of us even though we choose at times not to show it on the outside. It's very sad to me when a person or group of people have to degrade or lessen the value of other human beings to elevate themselves to a superior position. Why do people need to feel superior to others. Isn't that what is responsible for all the wars, bigotry, hatred, and evil acts in this world-superiority? Well, all this is just my personal opinion of course. The post about Anderson sent my mind on a tangent. Hope all of you are having a beautiful day full of love!

SKB

Saturday, February 24, 2007
@ 3:00 PM

Barbara Anderson is beautiful in Jehovah's Eyes

Barbara Anderson's personal loyalty to Jehovah God and Jesus Christ will be rewarded when Jehovah displays his disfavor on the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society and its "unfaithful and indiscreet slave class" on this earth. These men clearly do not read the Bible and its standards. They slander all religions in favor of their own. They have pointed fingers at others and have not pointed to the faults and falacies of their own religion. The pride and covetous attitudes of the Watchtower/Jehovah's Witnesses are a disgrace and they deserve to be sued for their cowardess handling of pedophiles. Any individual can see the absolute hypocrisy in the Jehovah's Witness religion. Barbara Anderson did the right thing by coming forth and shedding light on this religion. She obeyed God as ruler rather than man.

M.A.N.

Saturday, February 24, 2007
@ 2:09 PM

Re: Catholic/JW newsletter

I have seen this comparison quite often. It is an excellent analysis. I don't know if you could find any other two religions with the same amount of hubris, unless you included the Islamic terrorists. Although, to be fair, the Jews, Mormons, and others do insist they alone have the truth. Actually, I know very few religions that DON'T think they are the truth. (When you back them into a corner.) Why else would they belong to that particular religion? If anyone's faith is okay then no religion would care how many of its members left and they wouldn't care which other religion they joined. I somehow don't think this is going to happen. (By the way, the word hubris means a kind of religious arrogance. It's not found in some dictionaries.) There are many interesting facts about the Catholics and JW's. The second largest religion in Italy, after the Catholic Church, are the JW's. In fact, the JW's are the second largest religion in many Catholic countries. The Pope has often bemoaned the fact that Catholics should be going to the people with their faith. The Catholic Church, when asked questions about illogical things and doctrines that they cannot explain, calls them Blessed Mysteries. The WT, when asked about doctrines THEY cannot explain, calls the people who asked Cursed Apostates, Diseased So-and-Sos, and other flattering and Christian terms. There are many similarities, and reasons for them. The Catholic Church produces a climate where homosexuality and child abuse flourish because priests, often healthy young men, cannot marry and satisfy a normal desire for love and sex. So they turn to nuns and children. There are hundreds of nuns in convents who had babies fathered by Father Whoever. Wearing drab, brown baggy outfits, their pregnancies often went unnoticed. JW elders, often frustrated by a lack of love at home (often their own fault for ignoring their wives for months while busy snooping on the congregation and holding petty judicial committee meetings) then turn to willing single women and/or children. The Catholic threat: Tell and you'll burn in Hell. The JW threat: Tell, and you'll lose your family and burn alone (after they commit suicide or whatever they do). Not too kind of a shepherd to say, is it?? Another thing. The Catholic Church ravished and destroyed entire countries to convert the natives to Christianity. Many died. The Watchtower destroys families using shunning and lying to the public. Many died here also. The Catholic Church thinks the WT is the man of lawlessness. The WT thinks the Catholic Church is the man of lawlessness and the whore of Babylon. Oddly, both are correct on this one. The Catholic Church lets you buy your way out of Hell, Purgatory, Limbo or wherever with money and prayers. The WT lets you buy your way out of dying at Armageddon by selling the required amount of propaganda (known as Bible study aids) and spending at least ten hours a month lying to the public about God and the WT itself. The Pope acts like he is God on Earth and talks like he is. The WT's leaders do the same thing. I think I have a solution. Since the JW's are cutting back on how many people they use at their headquarters (Bethel) and the Catholic Church is having trouble finding new priests for the seminaries, why doesn't the WT send the extra men to Rome so they can become priests? It solves many problems. It shouldn't matter to either religion. Neither of them teaches the truth, neither follows the Bible, and neither of them would be allowed in my home because I don't trust them. One last similarity: The Catholic Church has many members who only go to church on Easter and/or Christmas because they really don't believe and can't stand to be there. The JW's have many members who only go to the Memorial because they don't believe anymore and cannot stand to be there. I guess it doesn't matter which religion a person belongs to here.

Maluenda

Friday, February 23, 2007
@ 2:42 PM

To SJG

I think you and MAN have got it right. If we just lived peacefully and loved our neighbors as ourselves what else would we need. I think that superior attitude breeds prejudice and where there is prejudice there is injustice. It's such a basic childlike concept. Blessings

SJG

Friday, February 23, 2007
@ 12:48 PM

The Truth

Thanks M.A.N.! You're so right. It's not just the molestation victims who have suffered at the hands of the governing body of JW. To the so-called TFJWs, you are not the only ones teaching basic bible truths. This "We're the truth faith and everyone else false" crap is causing children and teens to be molested, people to commict suicide, possibly homicide, and it is destroying families. But we can't be surprised that after given the evidence there are still going to be those who insist that the people claiming to be victims on this site are a fake because there are still people who uphold the beliefs of Hitler after seeing the damage his regime did to people. I really feel that the problem is some people need to feel that they are on some kind of pedestal over other people cults like Jim Jones and false religions like the JW's cater to this in people "the elite, chosen who will be saved when everyone else is destroyed. The special ones who God loves more." It's crap and we all need to concentrate on loving our Creator with our whole being and our neighbor(everyone on earth) as ourself & stop worrying about being better than the next person.

janemissy

Friday, February 23, 2007
@ 7:47 AM

how to find WT and NGO

If you want to look for yourself about WT and NGO, go to www.randytv.com. On the left side you will find UNITED NATIONS and the WATCHTOWER site. The famous beast will appear, and then again om the left side all the information you want. OSSE is the name to look for on any server. Its called OSCE in Norway. (For scandinavians to read) Randy Watters is the best and the most well informed person I have read about in these matters. Good luck on the internet! Best wishes from Jane.

Maluenda

Friday, February 23, 2007
@ 3:12 AM

RE:TFJW's

Interesting reading. This is the first time I've heard of such a group. It makes sense though. It seems to me that these folks are on target as to what their bible says they ought to be doing. I wonder though how they would handle a peodophile case? If a member of their church admitted or had charges brought against him that he was molesting children. Would you decide as a congregation to go to the police or would you let Jehovah handle it in his own time? Second question I have: What happens to all the good people on the earth when armeggeddon comes? Do all the people who have lived good , decent, useful lives die eternally because they aren't JW's? What happens to them? If whoever posted about the TJW's could answer those questions I would be most grateful. Blessings to you.

Friday, February 23, 2007
@ 12:40 AM

Question: Where are True Faith Jehovah s Witnesses located? Answer: Well, let me say from the start that I am in the United States where I became a TFJW partly by reading on the internet as well as conversation, book reading and the Bible in particular. But I will answer this and all your questions as well as I know how. The answer, then, is that although TFJWs have now become worldwide most of us are still in Romania and other nations of East Europe such as Moldova, the Ukraine, Russia, Hungary and the Czech Republic. I have no documented statistics to give you but from what has been related to me there are also some in Slovakia, Poland, Austria, Germany etc. Similarly, relatively small groups are in large capitals of West Europe such as Berlin, Paris, and London. In North America here there are very scattered individuals and very small groups in places such as larger cities like New York City and immigrant-magnets such as Dearborn, Michigan, in the United States. In Canada some TFJWs are in Montreal, Quebec City, Toronto, and Vancouver. You will not, however, find any listed in a telephone directory as homes and public meeting places such as parks and community centers are good enough, though we have had some really large conventions in East Europe. Up to 35,000 have met at conventions in Romania, for example. Because of the internet, I feel confident that every day people including from related groups around the world in Asia, Australia and Africa are also learning the truth about us and Jehovah s will. Question: Where are most TFJWs located in Romania? Answer: In Romania TFJWs are throughout the nation in both cities and rural areas. Some cities for example I frequently hear of Cluj Napoca and Tirgu Mures. Question: How many True Faith Jehovah s Witnesses are there around the world? Answer: Although only about 35,000 meet at TFJW conventions in Romania, due to barriers such as borders and expenses, there are about 60,000, in addition to which there are nearly 40,000 in about

nine other related groups in Eastern Europe. Question: How do TFJWs view Watchtower Society-led Jehovah's Witnesses and other groups that have split from the Watchtower Society? Answer: All Jehovah's Witnesses who are still loyal to Jehovah ahead of any earthly group of religious leaders and actively in proclaiming the Good News of Jehovah's incoming kingdom are viewed as brothers and sisters, warmly welcomed when visiting with TFJWs. A true friend of Jehovah is a true friend for us too. At the same time, we as TFJWs are fully aware of the fact that there are JW's and smaller groups who put the interpretations of their human organizations' religious leaders over Jehovah's Son, Jesus Christ. So, I again say that for a True Faith Jehovah's Witness it really depends upon if a particular JW from another group is putting the will of Jehovah God and His Son first or, for example, giving primary allegiance to the governing body of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society which has elevated itself in apostate fashion. Question: Can you quickly name the common beliefs and differences regarding TFJWs and Watchtower Society JW's? Answer: Yes. As to God's nature, the condition of the soul, the resurrection hope and so forth the beliefs are exactly the same. The major difference is that True Faith Jehovah's Witnesses in contrast to Watchtower Society-headed JW's do not have formal Judicial Committees with harsh disfellowshipping. Instead those in congregations decide for themselves how to react to someone who has done something seriously wrong, doing so in a spirit of reasonableness in consideration of many different factors. This applies for example to the use of tobacco and blood. Also, TFJW women typically wear scarves as a sign of respect in line with what the Bible says. All TFJW husbands take very serious the need to be upbuilding Christian role models as older men for their families. For example a TFJW father would not want his children to be involved in Western style 'dirty dancing', but would encourage them to be loyal to Jehovah above all, also to enjoy some well-balanced wholesome Christian activities such as witnessing and picnicking. Question: What about the nature of God meaning the trinity doctrine? Answer: There exist Jehovah God Almighty, His Son Jesus Christ, and Jehovah's Holy Spirit. They are different from each other although they are all holy. Jesus is not identical to Jehovah as a person although the same in regard to beliefs even as a mirror reflects a face. Let me make clear that we differ from the beliefs of persons in the churches, even strongly on some things, but we seek to be respectful and kind all the same. Christ visited with and helped people who were not only worshippers of Jehovah but also some who were sinners and pagans, is that not so? Question: Okay, moving on, why do True Faith Jehovah's Witnesses believe the Watchtower Society headquartered in Brooklyn, New York, is apostate, meaning against God's will? Answer: That will take a minute or two. You see, during the Cold War the Watchtower Society leadership compromised in the Western group of nations which was led by the USA and its agencies such as the CIA and British intelligence, which we believe the Bible speaks of as the King of the South. Also they compromised in the Eastern Bloc of Communist nations headed by the USSR and its agencies including the KBG and Romanian secret police, a group which the Bible collectively calls the King of the North. Yes, the men in Brooklyn were infiltrated and at the same time Communist secret police used moles and traitors to try to destroy groups of TFJWs meeting underground in places such as private homes and outdoors in East Europe. The Watchtower Society also interpreted and still interprets the 'superior authorities' to whom Christians owe ultimate allegiance to be the world's governments while TFJWs continued, despite persecution, to see the truly superior authorities as Jehovah and the Christ. The Bible says to be respectful of governments, and we can do so well enough especially when those are respectful of us as Christians. However we have always refused to go so far as to have our faith bow down to the dictates of any dictatorship including those of the Nazis and Communists! Nor will we bow down to any U.N. demands against our faith! And, by the way, we know full well from reading the internet that on the sly the Brooklyn apostates have had a harlot-like liaison with the U.N. as an N.G.O affiliated with it. They still have a relationship but have hidden it a little more under the bedsheets. That may burn up some to hear it but, well, it is the hard truth! Let's be reasonable. In all truth, many good-hearted JW's in the West can see for themselves that the Watchtower Society's doings have brought reproach upon Jehovah's grand name. Such JW's do not feel though that they can easily cut ties with the Watchtower Society because when they do the apostate leaders from Brooklyn have the local elders declare those who dissent are apostates and that they are to no longer be associated with as before. The best many have been able to do is cut down or cut out their money donations to the apostates. Back in the 1970s the Watchtower Society began setting up Bodies Of Elders who must obey their idea of a religious 'Theocratic Arrangement' which in fact is a dictatorship. In particular by disfellowshipping those who dissent, their apostate dictatorship has caused great unhappiness and we sometimes hear of suicides or deaths. Unlike this dragon-like dictatorship, we who are True Faith Jehovah's Witnesses allow dissent and encourage newcomers to express it so that they can all grow in our faith. It is also a fact that Watchtower Society-appointed elders are ordered to send any pedophiles they or Brooklyn head over them have judged repentant to also go preaching from door to door. As said, among TFJWs not a committee of Watchtower-appointed elders but all in a congregation freely decide how to deal with a serious sinner. Among us, all things being equal, we normally say of every Christian man who is an older man with children behaving that he merits our respect as one of our elders, but this word 'elder' is not a kind of title or position for lording it over others and judging, even misjudging them harshly as it is with the Watchtower Society. Question: Okay, and how does Field Service differ for TFJWs? Answer: We too take Field Service seriously but do not use it to destroy the normal lives of our families. Instead it is kept regular but enjoyable. Those who can do more are encouraged to do so but not given unChristian pressure to do so. We seek to be reasonable and encourage people, young and old, in good health and in declining health, to do what they can reasonably do in view of their God-given talents, as said their health and other considerations. Question: Do you count time, and write down how many things you place?

What about regular meeting attendance? Answer: No TFJWs are forced to do those things. Witnessing in an orderly way is encouraged and many do so, but it is not a requirement for being seen as a brother or sister in the faith. Nor is robotic rigid attendance written in stone. Hebrews says to not stop meeting but it does not order how frequently that absolutely must be. No, mercy, love and kindness go ahead of harshly inflexible Pharisee-style rules or laws! Above all, Jehovah knows our amount of time in service and as to things that get placed or left with people, usually for us such things are not made of paper but they are the speaking of scriptures from a Bible. We do have some literature about the Bible for studying and sharing, but the main tool for witnessing is the Bible. Question: So, how do you get the preaching work done if you do not have a human governing body, district overseers, circuit overseers and appointed local elders? Answer: We are an Association of Christians. This means there are local groups and sometimes in some places isolated Christians who all understand from studying the Bible what is to be done, that is that we must preach and conduct ourselves as much like Christ as is possible for imperfect, therefore sometimes failing but sincere humans. There is no need for an enormous publishing corporation and overseers elevated above other Jehovah's Witnesses! That's a business, not faith! We're a FAITH, not a human organization like those bossed by corrupt big businesses, governments and religions. Instead, the One we all look to as our spiritual king is Jesus Christ, the Son of Jehovah God Almighty. There is a kingdom which is securely in heaven where no rust, moth, nor apostates can ruin it. And it extends down upon earth into the hearts and minds of all true Christians whom we seek to draw together in the faith which is an association of those witnessing to the goodness of Jehovah. Jesus Christ is the one and only truly faithful and discreet slave, the only needed leader over all true Christians. All the same, the Watchtower Society's Governing Body says they, the sinful men sitting on that body, are the Faithful and Discreet Slave as class. What kind of sense does that make for any Jehovah's Witness who truly is for Jehovah and His Christ?! Jehovah's Holy Spirit was used to create the heavens and the earth, and His Holy Spirit will create a new heavens and a new earth as well as continually comfort and move us ahead in the ministry as a healing unto all the nations. We don't need a pretend kingdom out of Brooklyn over the earth. That's just a cult of darkness in the palm of Satan. Question: And do you have any idea how long it takes newcomers to become True Faith Jehovah's Witnesses? Answer: The basic scriptures can be explained from the Bible in a single setting, but for many people it may take weeks, months or years because they need time to associate and gain strength to give up some bad habits. So the answer is it can be from an hour all the way to many years. For most, then, the length of time is somewhere in between. However, staying Christ like is something that is a lifelong exercise in the faith. Question: Interesting. Did someone from Romania, in the U.S. or another nation appoint you to be a spokesperson for the TFJWs? Answer: Jehovah's Spirit can make the rocks speak if that is what it takes. I am a little rock who is rock solid in faith to Jehovah Himself. Therefore His Spirit comforts and encourages me to declare the Good News, set the record straight and to encourage others to do the same. Jehovah made my mouth and it is used to glorify Him. The one true Rock is Christ, not some modern Peter or Paul or Knorr, Franz, Henschel or other apostates of darkness. I myself am a puff of air but even when one little rock leaves Jehovah can and He does raise run a hundred, even a thousand others. Each can cry out what needs cried out. Question: So, were you previously a Jehovah's Witness? I know I studied and attended a little with them. Answer: The fact is that I have always been a Jehovah's Witness and a witness for Jesus Christ, and I pray to always stay so even to death. As to if I am a JW in the True Faith belonging to the truly superior authorities, or if I am a JW whose heart is for the Watchtower Society, as if that contraption actually were Jehovah, well, I already know that you know that answer! Question: Where can interested persons find out more information? Answer: I believe you pretty much have it. The Bible is the main light. We also make use of literature produced for JWs prior to about 1962 when the apostates tightened their grips in Brooklyn. As Christ said, you will know us by our fruits of love, joy, peace etc. We are dedicated to doing God's will and making disciples for Christ. Question: Then it looks like we've come to the end of the interview, and I want to thank you for coming. As soon as possible you will be given a transcript of the interview. Answer: You're welcome, and I thank you in turn.

Maluenda

Thursday, February 22, 2007
@ 8:15 PM

RE: SL site

I think it's wonderful that DJB can express himself on this site. I think it's a perfect example of how many of us feel. It's so easy to think of this site as our home, belonging solely to us. So many of us find comfort, solace, and love here. We make it our home. Sometimes those who have different beliefs than us may post something that goes against our personal opinions or thoughts. I think we all need to keep in mind that the purpose of the site was to give victims a voice. It really doesn't matter if you are agnostic, Catholic, JW, Pagan, or what you call your higher power. What matters is that we are all here to have a voice. To tell our stories. To help others cope when times seem darkest and to share in the triumphs when progress is made and sometimes to vent against our abusers. That is the thread that has brought us together. The bond is that we, either directly or indirectly have suffered from the abuse (emotional, physical, or sexual) of a religious cult. Now we are all trying to shed the darkness and step out into the light of the real truth. It's a horrendous task to undertake alone, especially when chances are your lifelong family and friends have left you out in the cold. Being a moderator is a tough job. We have to give Bill and his team credit for the endless hours they put in to keep this site up and running. Especially Bill and his bride who more often than not

fund this site solely with their own earnings. So with that in mind we should all keep in mind the real purpose here is not to convert anyone to a particular way of thinking. It is to offer support when support is needed, encouragement when it's needed, love always, and to not put anyone down for their belief or disbelief in anything. It is to help victims and their families who have been abused by clergy. This site is not for everyone. There are sites that encourage bible study, pursuing Christianity, and God as the path to healing from abuse. There are sites that support agnosticism as a path to healing. This site accepts all abuse victims from all spiritual paths, condones nor condemns any of them. So if you find the fact that SL allows everyone to express their personal views (as long as they do not attack or condemn anyone else on the site) then perhaps this isn't the site that would feel most comfortable to you. That statement isn't meant to discourage anyone from being here. It's just another side of the coin to look at. Since the point is healing we want everyone to heal in the most conducive, supportive environment possible. So like with anything else in life: Find what works best for you. As always Blessings , Peace, Love, and most of all a healthy path to healing.

M.A.N.

Thursday, February 22, 2007
@ 5:22 PM

To SJG re: the chosen

I usually avoid doctrinal discussions, but this one can help victims. Many victims are afraid to disobey the WT or elders because they firmly believe that they and God are one and the same. You brought up the 1914 issue. Actually, the WT claims that Jesus made his inspection in 1919 and found the WT dispensing "proper food at the proper time". Since virtually all their teachings from that year are now "wrong", it knocks the support for their claim to be the "faithful slave" out from under them. My point is that many victims fear to displease God if they report the abuse. If they believed that God preferred that they DID report it (possibly saving others from being abused), they would feel better and heal more fully. "Captive of a Concept" is an excellent book written by an ex-JW elder whom I know. The book debunks the doctrine of the WT being the faithful slave class. I know that if victims feel that God loves them and does not blame them for seeking professional help or coming to this site for comfort, they will recover sooner. I hope this information helps.

Thursday, February 22, 2007
@ 5:02 PM

To DJB

For the record, it helps many victims to recover when they are able to discuss their belief (or not) in God. Some stop believing, some still believe and blame him, and some hate him for allowing abuse. Every victim is different. I see no pattern of anyone posting an "anti- God" agenda. I know that MAN became an agnostic and there is a female poster who hates the WT but believes in higher power (s). Abuse victims need to go through stages in order to recover. You stated that you thought this was a place for JW's who were abused. It is not only for them. All abuse victims are welcome here. The majority who post here may be JW's or ex-JW's, but that may be due to other factors. No one has to prove his/her faith or lack of faith to post here. You complain about having "religion pushed on you", yet you state that you believe God sees everything and infer that he will do something. Isn't that YOUR religion being now pushed on others who don't believe? The issue isn't belief in God, it is how the abuse happened, how to stop it in the present and future, and how to help victims to recover. Then you again state you are religious and believe in God. The agnostics here would claim you are pushing your beliefs on THEM, since they don't believe in God. To be fair, you should consider that you are maybe doing the same thing that you complain about, but in reverse. You then again make the claim that this site is for victims associated with the WT, either currently or in the past. As the SL reply stated, it is NOT only for WT or JW victims. ALL are welcome here. I hope that you can view my comments objectively and will post here and benefit from the comments of everyone. We at SL care about ALL victims and this site is necessary until abuse ceases forever no matter where or when it occurs. Thank you for your support.

silentlambs

Thursday, February 22, 2007
@ 2:11 PM

guestbook

If you would like to write the Murray State University and express appreciation for the assistance with fixing the guestbook you may do so here. This link provides address and information to the president of the college. I helps them to know that their professors are rendering great service to the community. The person that fixed the website's name is Victor R. <http://www.murraystate.edu/president/contact.htm>

Maluenda

Thursday, February 22, 2007
@ 12:20 PM

To All

Isn't it wonderful that the GB is fixed. A huge amount of praise should go out to this kind professor that has helped us all. Good really does triumph over evil in the end! Love, Hugs, Blessings, and THANK YOU a MILLION TIMES OVER!!

M.A.N.

Thursday, February 22, 2007
@ 10:53 AM**Thank you**

I just wanted to post this to thank the person who worked on the guestbook. I am a network engineer and computer "geek", and I realize how much work websites require. I just wanted to point out how difficult a job this person performed in order to make the guestbook operational. I'm sure we all appreciate this and hopefully abuse victims can post more easily and others can quickly offer consolation and comfort. M.A.N.

silentlambs

Thursday, February 22, 2007
@ 9:34 AM**guestbook fixed!**

We are happy to report the repair of the guestbook. In recent months misguided individuals have blitzed the guestbook with thousands of spams in an attempt to shut us down. They also included malicious viruses that would attack the person trying to delete the spam. Volunteers for sl have lost their computers on six different occasions just trying to keep the guestbook operational. We are happy to let everyone know that with the kind assistance of a professor from Murray State University a Capta Tag was installed that provides the letters below to cut out the spams. If you would like to express your appreciation for the efforts of this kind man please do so here. We were at the breaking point with over 1,000 spams a day. Now we can operate again. We greatly appreciate his kind assistance. silentlambs

DJB

Wednesday, February 21, 2007
@ 9:17 PM**Can Victims Still Believe in God???**

The agenda here has changed since I first wrote. Don't be mistaken I write for victims and I always have here. Some who write here are Anti-God and they push this agenda. I thought this was a site for victims of Sexual abuse and there families who were Jehovah's Witnesses not an anti-god siminar!!! I am sick of hearing them constantly pushing their Religion on all of us. Silentlambs seems no longer true to its mandate to support victims of s. abuse and families regardless of religious beliefs. My last comment should have been printed February 8, 2007. Yes I believe God sees what is happening and who are we to say he wont do anything?? For me as a religious person and a victim of watchtower policy you Silentlambs NO LONGER support me here at you web site. Respect should be for all. Some write constantly write and promote their Anti-God Religion and I am tired of hearing them write in constantly and you know who that is and when I write you don't print my comments. Why don't you censor her comments?? Her anti-God push has nothing to do with support for victims of sexual abuse and victims of Watchtower policy. I do think you should put in my last comment and this comment to be fair. We have been victims and we live out here in the community and we are religious and believe in God!!! This is a support site for x and presently and inactive witnesses and those raised as JW is it not???? I have written and supported this site since 2002. You treat me badly by rejecting my comments... I Challenge you to read up on the comments I have regularly submitted and you tell me if I have a point here!!!!DJB -----

-- silentlambs reply-Thank you for writing and due to the attempts to delete spam we may have inadvertently deleted your post. At sl we support those that have suffered abuse, some have lost their faith in God others remain active JW's while some maybe somewhere in between. We want the guestbook to be a safe place for all to talk and express their feelings. No one should be attacked for doing so. We hope you will continue to support the guestbook and this post is good advice to all our moderators to remember the mission statement for silentlambs. We simply support and believe all those that have suffered abuse.

Wednesday, February 21, 2007
@ 12:46 PM**To Lyne**

I am so glad you went to the authorities about your abuse! It took a lot of courage to do that! Did you try talking to the elders first or just figure, 'forget that!' and go straight to the authorities? I hope others follow your example and go to the authorities as well. The appropriate authorities, and they are most certainly not the elders under the rule of the WTBS! Good for you!

Wednesday, February 21, 2007
@ 12:40 PM

To janemissy

The WTBTs was and NGO of the United Nations as recently as October 2006?! Wow. I thought that they pulled out after ten years of involvement. And they're also involved with a political and military organization within the United Nations? Boy, they really have a lot of nerve! How do you find this NGO list? I wish I could tell the JW members of my family about this and have them take it seriously. Once I mentioned to one of my family members the WTBTs NGO involvement with the United Nations, and he made excuses for them! He thought there had to be a good reason for the WTBTs to do that. These Jehovah's Witnesses who believe that the WTBTs can do no wrong! They make me want to pull my hair out! There are many very intelligent people in this 'religion', but their intelligence is so manipulated once they become JWs that they are extremely hard to talk to about anything except the weather! They just can't see what's really what, and that is so sad!

Wednesday, February 21, 2007
@ 12:20 PM

To SJG

I enjoyed your comments! They are right on! I hope that any JWs coming here are helped by your insightful intelligence. Thank you for sharing your thoughts with us!

Maluenda

Friday, February 16, 2007
@ 7:13 PM

To Lyne

It's a very hard thing to do to speak against one's own family. You did the right thing—the only thing you could do in this situation. There is no way to know how many children you have saved. You are very courageous and I applaud you. Welcome to SL. Let us know if there is anything you'd like to discuss. We are here for you. Blessings!

janemissy

Sunday, February 11, 2007
@ 6:38 PM

WT and NGO-membership

Are the WT-boys still at it? The WT Society did participate in a conference in Warsaw Oct. 2006 listed as NGO-members. OSCE, Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe had a meeting called: Human Dimension Implementation Meeting. OSCE is a political and military organization within the UN framework of laws. Looking at the other NGO-members on the list, you will find delegates from various organizations. Very ironic.. Just to tell you that the WT is capable on doing whatever it takes to get what they want. Whatever that is. You may wonder.....

SJG

Sunday, February 11, 2007
@ 3:28 PM

The Truth

What god's power is it that allows one to convince another that false things said about God are true? One who manipulates=a manipulator, One who predicts the future falsely=a false prophet, one who teaches false things in the name of God=false religion. God's spirit never directs someone to do the wrong thing for decades. It directs in a correct, 100% truthful way from the start. There is an evil joke being played on millions of people on this earth. We'll have to pray for them.

SF

Sunday, February 11, 2007
@ 2:26 PM

Warning

Just like the Catholics, Jehovah's Witnesses will forever be linked with protecting pedophiles. We have to inform the neighbors of Brooklyn Heights that the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society are protecting pedophiles and that their children are in great danger!!!

CFB

Sunday, February 11, 2007
@ 2:20 PM

Jehovah rules in favor of Danish Newspaper

The Denmark case ruling is evidence enough that Jehovah God does not tolerate child abuse. When a well known newspaper is reporting the facts, the people will read and form their own opinion of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society/Jehovah's Witnesses. It is amazing that Watchtower accuses a Danish newspaper of slander when they slander the Catholic Church of Child abuse in their Kingdom News offering. The great God Jehovah will continue to allow court victories in favor of child abuse victims. It is time to sue the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of allowing this dispicable practice to continue in their churches!

keijo

Sunday, February 11, 2007
@ 5:52 AM

greeting,

"Then ha said to them all: If anyone would come after me,he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me."Christ yoke is easy that bear again today.Let us do this with love and hope and let us win many men to him,pray for blessed revival soon.Thanks and bless.keijo sweden

SJG

Saturday, February 10, 2007
@ 6:30 PM

The Chosen

Let's just say that Jesus did return in 1914. What would he have found the people now known as Jehovah's Witnesses doing? =1)Celebrating pagan holidays, 2)teaching false things, 3)acting as a false prophet would (all according to their own teachings). Would he have assigned them as his chosen ones over all his belongings to distribute food at the proper time? THIS IS THE WHOLE FOUNDATION OF THEIR FAITH. They tell everyone that they are the chosen because in 1914, upon his return, Jesus found them dispensing food to his domestics at the PROPER TIME. If nothing else, history has proven their timing to be off. This is a fact, not someone's being misled by the devil against them.

Lyne

Saturday, February 10, 2007
@ 5:12 PM

I was the first case in San Luis Obispo to call the authorities about physical/sexual abuse by my father a JW. So glad others have come forward and can hopefully heal.

man711

Thursday, February 8, 2007
@ 9:23 AM

wonder

I was wondering why I could not find my post here? Will it show up or must you only write against witnesses before it shows up.----- silentlamb's reply-Please resend we will be glad to put it up it may have got accidentally deleted.

Maluenda

Wednesday, February 7, 2007
@ 1:53 PM

This insight is inside ALL of us. It gets hidden by religion. To me religion is about people trying to push off their beliefs in order to control others through fear. FAITH is a whole nother story. FAITH comes from within your heart! It is what connects you to the Divine! I too am out now 20 years. It took me that long to recover from the brain washing, guilt, anger, hatred, fear, and sexual, mental, and physical abuse. I thought for years the Divine had turned his back on me. I thought as an apostate (I laugh out loud and loudly at that term!!) I was the spawn of the devil. Really I did. I could see nothing as being good. No one was any good because I was left with that JW mentality that it was the whole world against me and since I left the organization it was me alone against the world. They had kept me in the dark so long that I was blinded. I couldn't see all the good people who stood in the light of truth who wanted to help. Who were reaching out to help me. Instead I thought they were out to get me and harm me. That's why it took so long to get that thinking out of my head! I turned away everyone who loved me and wanted to help me. It's all inside you, I promise! And we are all here to help you through this. You are good, you are love, and you are loved by the God you worship!

Wednesday, February 7, 2007
@ 12:27 PM

Re: No true religion

Forget about the claims the WTBTs makes about being God's "organization". There is only one mediator between God and people. ONE! That is Jesus Christ. After what Jesus went through for all mankind, He most certainly deserves to be the one and only true mediator. Besides, I think it is a violation of people for a religion to claim it is the only way to go. No religion has the right to try and control people by yanking them around. It's almost as if the "rank and file" have symbolic rings in their noses, and with these rings the WTBTs whips them around any way they feel like it! Maluenda made some very good points! She has astute insight. I am very often impressed with her posts! Your post offered real food for thought. No way can the WTBTs be teaching people the real truth! I left the JW cult about 20 years ago, and I am so glad I am out of there! I think I would be feeling so manipulated, especially about the pedophilia issue. Besides, I just don't want to feel like I came out of a mold or like a marionette. I feel so much better, so much healthier having my autonomy. Furthermore, I feel so much more spiritual not being a JW. I don't have to be in the JW religion or any other religion to feel that spirituality regarding God and His only-begotten Son Jesus Christ. And prayer? Well, prayer is a very personal thing. A religion telling people how to pray, how to talk, how to live, even how to think and feel is truly a spiritual violation of those people! People have a right to their spiritual privacy! And, to paraphrase what Maluenda said, you can KNOW the truth from your HEART. All those meetings, all those books and magazines - - they don't represent the spirituality in your heart. As Maluenda said, listen to your heart. Follow the path your heart opens up to you, and love all things beautiful and good! Maluenda's post to you is full of beautiful and kind insight. I just want to reiterate what she said. Take good care, and be happy. You don't need the JW religion in order to be happy. Quite the opposite, in fact. In the very essence of your being, though, you can find happiness and joy and feel the love of our Heavenly Father.

Maluenda

Wednesday, February 7, 2007
@ 10:01 AM

To: No true religion

My dear friend, you DO KNOW the TRUE RELIGION!!!!!! Do you really need someone else to tell you the truth. I KNOW you can see the truth from your heart. You know right from wrong. You know how to love and be empathetic to others. You know how to do good works. Religion is a thing taught by those who wish to achieve status, wealth, control, or whatever their purpose is. Some are true to their heart and beliefs but unfortunately those good people-like Mother Theresa- are few and far between. Do you need someone else to tell you how to pray? How to talk to God? Do you need someone to serve as a go between? I don't think so. God loves you. All you have to do is open your heart and concentrate on good things and beauty. Then you'll find the "TRUTH" exists within you where it has been all along. Forget what you've been taught by false prophets. Listen to the love in your heart and embrace lives many many blessings. Embrace the love and peace that lives there in your heart. Then you will truly, truly know God and the truth. You're not going to find it in any magazine, book, or bible. You are love, you are the example of true religion if you choose to live a good life full of love and peace. Don't give up my friend, open your eyes! Blessings and love

JB

Wednesday, February 7, 2007
@ 9:56 AM

Message to MT

Leaving the JW organization is very similar to going through rehabilitation for substance abuse. With correct counsel and enough time, a person eventually detoxifies themselves. When I got out almost 20 years ago, I spent time (and still do), being helpful to as many people as I could. When you put good out into the world, goodness usually comes back to you. May God bless you, and you will be in my prayers.

JB

Wednesday, February 7, 2007
@ 9:51 AM

Thanks for your prayers

Thank you Maluenda, MT and anyone else who is praying for my brother. Several people in my local community are also praying and forwarding my request to prayer warriors who they know.

mt

Wednesday, February 7, 2007
@ 7:52 AM

JW and politic.

Hi Has anybody here heard That JW are a member of Armeniens national commitee. One of the biggest political society's in the world. I just read a litle about it. But never heard about it. They donate money to Holocaust memorial day. Or so they say. I understod that it was to the military, President Bush and governments. Am I wrong in this, or have other here heard it also. If they really are doing this, we must have it out in the open. Every witness have a right to hear this. mt

Tuesday, February 6, 2007
@ 8:08 PM

Thanks, Maluenda! I'm really feeling these days that there is no real true religion on earth. All seem to teach some truths and some false stuff, like the devil did in the Garden of Eden. One thing he said was true and another false. The problem arises when they declare themselves to be the one and only true religion on earth and refuse to let their followers think otherwise. I'm really feeling that in Nimrod's day the sin that God condemned when He confused the languages was organized religion period, but that He is tolerating it only because we insist that we have to be a part of a group that builds a building and makes a name for itself to worship God. Much like He/God tolerated the Israelites having more than one wife. I find it very hard to believe that God would back an organization that has had policies for decades that caused and allowed children to be molested, not to mention that one of those molesters could've left the organization and molested and murdered a child as a lot of molesters do. Why would God expect us to be a part of such an organization if He commands that we be loving, merciful, look after orphans and widows?

Tuesday, February 6, 2007
@ 5:50 PM

To HRC

When I read about the WTBTS being a "moneyed organization", I was completely taken aback by the gall they have in trying to get money out of people in so many different ways! They have a lot of nerve! It's obvious they don't care about people, they care about what they can get out of them. If only the "rank and file" were open to learning information such as this! They would surely have their eyes opened!! At least I hope so! What an education they would get about their religion, and I surely hope it would register!

Tuesday, February 6, 2007
@ 5:40 PM

Re: Your prayers needed

How trapped your brother must feel! He must literally feel "caught between a rock and a hard place"! I know how hard it is to take a stand when you know that you are risking alienation from people you love. I have been there, but I know, that for myself, I had to leave the JW religion. I had to write that letter of disassociation and get out of that religion. I just felt too unhappy and depressed in there! I believe that your brother has to be true to himself in order not to feel tormented by being in that rut, that cult. If he stays it will just bring him down even more! He has to make that decision, but I pray that he finds freedom from this cold and callous religion, even at the risk of alienating his mother, who doesn't sound as if she has ever showered him with maternal affection, anyway. Who needs that kind of "love"? I wish him all the best and much happiness!

Maluenda

Tuesday, February 6, 2007
@ 5:06 PM

To SJG

I think you've answered you're own question. It's the pot calling the kettle black. Everything that they condemn other religions for doing they do themselves. The difference is that when other religions are caught-they apologize, pay restitution, offer counseling, etc. Jehovah's witnesses, hide, refuse to cooperate, blame the victims, turn their back on the victim further victimizing them, and deny they've done wrong. I wish I had a dime for every time I heard an elder remind the congregation that Jehovah's organization is infallible and we should be careful never to bring reproach on it. What they meant is when a brother, elder, sister, is caught doing something against the law-don't go to the police. I personally witnessed instances were brothers were caught stealing by their jobs, child abuse where children were starved to the point of emaciation, molestation, incest, wife abuse, and that's just a start. These were swept under the carpet-let Jehovah take care of it. Yet, they have you believing they are perfect men who write, run,

and counsel the underlings. Claiming to be inspired by God. A god who obviously can't make up his mind what to tell his humans. They flip-flop more than a fish out of water. If that doesn't convince you then go look up the criteria to be classified as a cult. Then you'll be able to tell for sure your doubts are definitely not unfounded. Blessings to you friend and may you walk directly into the light of love and out of the shadow of this cult before it destroys your life.

SJG

Tuesday, February 6, 2007
@ 4:00 PM

The Truth

In: g93 1993 (7), Title: Why So Many False Alarms? Response for why the governing body of JW's promoted the idea that the world would end at various dates, such as 1975. In their own words from the above article: "They are voicing expectations based on their own interpretation of some scripture text or physical event." Am I crazy or are they admitting that this happened because they interpreted the bible on their own and not by God's Holy Spirit? They admit this, so what's to say that other interpretations aren't simply their own and not from God's Holy Spirit? I am somewhat trying to leave the organization. I am not 100% convinced that they are not the truth. I must be nutso. How are we to trust their other interpretations when they admit that in the past they did this? Is the whole religion based on their own interpretation and not God's Holy Spirit? They also admit in the footnote of that article that what they write in their magazines could be wrong at times too because they are not infallible. This from a religion that disfellowships someone for going to another church or temple and studying other literature? Does anyone else see a problem here? Maybe I've just totally lost my mind. So God is using only them and we are to follow only them or be eternally destroyed, even though they admit that they may teach us something that is in error (wrong)? Other religions are called false for doing this. Why does God consider them different?

Maluenda

Monday, February 5, 2007
@ 9:52 AM

TO need prayers

I have sent your request around the world. There are prayer groups in Missouri, Tennessee, Australia, England, looks like Denmark, Florida, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, etc. that are praying. Groups of people I might add. And I have also asked them to forward this request to anyone or any prayer group they know! It WILL get better. Blessings, love, and peace to you.

mt

Monday, February 5, 2007
@ 9:05 AM

to need prayers

I will also pray for your brother and tell everybody I know. Hope so much your brother come out soon.

mt

Monday, February 5, 2007
@ 9:03 AM

Hi M.A.N.

I would very much like to have the link you are talking about. I am right now in a discussion with the worst witness I have ever met. He is calling all us x-witnesses liars. And he always explain himself out of every prove everybody is coming with. It's him who is calling silent lamb liars, because of Dorthe Tveiti. He is so cruel. So oh, I would like to give him prove, he never ever would be able to run from. Oh he get to my nerves. But I can also smile at him. I hope he someday get his yes up.

silentlamb

Sunday, February 4, 2007
@ 11:38 PM

your prayers needed

Please pray for my brother, J. He suffered terrible emotional and mental abuse as a child at the hands of our demented JW mother and stepfather. As a grown man, he is married to a deranged JW woman and is currently looking for a way out of the marriage and the organization. At this point, he isn't even certain of God's existence but is hesitant to be alienated from our mother through disfellowshipping. I am trying to help him as much as I can, and I am hopeful that with your prayers along with mine and those in my local community who possess a spiritual nature, he will escape the madness of this evil cult. Please, even if you don't believe that God hears our prayers, say one anyway. Thank you.

M.A.N.

Sunday, February 4, 2007
@ 12:22 PM

To mt

I'm happy you feel better. I think if current and ex-JW's knew how many people were out there with something to say, the WT would die sooner. And please don't ever worry about your spelling. Did you mean the "district convention" for the summer meetings? The WT are experts at avoiding paying the tax authorities. That's why they have so much money to defend pedophiles. So if the governments hit them in the wallet, I'm glad. Someday they'll run out. No child should be dragged out of bed at 5 am and spend 8 hours sitting listening to that garbage. It's child abuse, pure and simple. And parents used to spank 3 year olds because they moved or fussed. I've even seen kids slapped across the face. My last year as an attendant, I saw that and told the parents if they did it again, I'd call the cops and take the kid and they'd have to go through me to get him back until the cops arrived. I got dirty looks but I don't care. If elders fall asleep during talks, how can any sane parent expect a 3 year old to sit perfectly still (with no coloring books) and look at the Bible story book and listen to Brother "Let's see how boring I can be so I win the award of putting the most people into a coma" deliver the GB's latest dreams at "new light". If any of you are unsure of the WT's past, or any lurkers are here, do yourself a favor. Read the past beliefs of the WT since 1879. I can't post the link, Google it and read it. You'll break a few ribs laughing. Did you know that Leviathan in the Bible used to be a "steam locomotive"? Can you believe that? And most diseases were caused by "biting worms" and not germs? Again, this isn't to just attack a few wacky ideas. My point is to prove that WT's claim to be the slave class is false because they weren't feeding the proper food. Didn't Jesus warn against following those who claimed that he had come back? Well?? Who claims he returned? The WT, in 1914. (By the way, it used to be 1874, they changed it in the 1940's.) There are many good books exposing the WT in the library. Look under Religion, Humor, or Fiction.

mt

Sunday, February 4, 2007
@ 3:53 AM

Hi M.A.N.

First thank you for your wishes. It does feel good to write about it and meet other x-witnesses. I write this, because when I read your answer, I was thinking about something, I read last week. In their congreation hall here in Denmark, they used to serve food. But when the tax authorothies, (spelled right??) :-), found out that they had bought an own to 87.000 danish kr. and paied a lot more to make the kithcen up to date, they thought that they also could pay taxes. And then JW closed the kitchen. We were told, that it was because that the brothers and sisters working there, would miss some of the program. What a big lie. I was a JW when it happen. I remember, that I stood up 5 o'clock in the morning, ironing clothes for the family and making food to bring. I also remember the big summer meetings. (dont know the word in english.) When I was a child and a young girl. It was so cosy, standing waiting for food, sitting in the big tents and eat. Now everybody goes to their campingwagon, for them selfes. Not even an icecream you can get there anymore. Nothing for the children. Sitting there 8 hours a day in 3 days. It is a huge job for mom and dad, with litle kids. It seems so wrong, when I think back. Well came away from the money. But I agree that they should give money to the poor. What on earth, are they doing with all the money and new buildings, if armagedon is comming. That does'nt make sense. Henchel living in a big five star hotel on Malta. And they say that nobody should be a materialist. No something is absolutely wrong.

mt

Sunday, February 4, 2007
@ 3:28 AM

Hi Maluenda

Hi Maluenda and thank's again for your answer. I know it will help and I will remember your words as my wounds are healing up. Off course you are right. The world are wonderfull and people around me are good and carings people. (Most of them). And I'm aware, that this takes time. What strucks me, is that it is now after 8 years, that the pain hurts. Or maby 4 years are more correct, because it's 4 years ago, I discovered that there was something totally wrong with that organisation. But in the past 4 years, I have been so angry, so I could'nt feel the pain. I can feel, inside me, that something is sitting there and can'nt get out. And I dont know what it is. If I'm afraid to see and feel that they are falshe at the same time, or what it is. You know a big stone around my heart. Or in my chest. I am writing in a homepage in Denmark, called religion.dk. And it does help a litle. Also the sime website where I dicuss with JW. But yes, it takes time, I know. I am just looking forward to live again. Without the fear and pain and anger. I am so happy to meet people like you. As I told my friend yesterday, that so far away from our litle Denmark, there are people there, helping and supporting and whom are not afraid to give out of their love. I read what you have been writing to me, and she almost cried also. She is an abused x- witness. And she is having a harder time than I offcourse. But she will also recouper. But I wish you all the luck and happiness, and it's good to know, that you are here. Sincerely mt

M.A.N.

Saturday, February 3, 2007
@ 6:13 PM

To: MT

I would just want to add to what Maluenda said. Most people go through a certain process when they leave the WT. It is part of the trip that all seem to follow. I think she explained everything very well, so I'll let it go at that. It might help to know that you aren't the first nor will you be the last to take this journey. I think you will be a better person for it. My best to you.

M.A.N.

Saturday, February 3, 2007
@ 5:45 PM

To: HRC

I'm glad you posted the material on donations. Again, we realize that the main purpose of SL is about abuse. But people continue to be healed by realizing that the WT is NOT God's organization and that they won't go to Hell or lose his favor if they quit. WT apologists and lurkers continue to accuse us of attacking their beliefs and actions. They follow the GB's quite clever and cute little articles about "what are the motives of these apostates and complainer"? This is classic propaganda, to divert the issue. Our motives are to help people NOT be abused in the first place, if they ARE abused to give them comfort, and to help them NOT to be abused ever again, we warn them of situations where abuse occurs and why. JW's suffer just about the highest rate of abuse of any religion precisely because they belong to a cult and they fear to break any of its rules. This sets them up for further abuse and the silencing of any past abuse. So it is necessary to expose who did it to the victims, how it was done, and why. Now to the donations. The WT couldn't last too long in court if they had no money, so any donations to the WTS actually are helping to keep rapists hidden in the congregations. They avoid jail time or the WT lawyers fight to hide the identities of the molesters. Many of you might remember the story we all read in high school "The Scarlet Letter", where Hester Prynne had to wear a large red "A" on her dress so the town knew her sin. I don't condone this, but in the case of abusers, the congregation should be told. In Florida, they publish a state-wide newspaper describing the abusers, with pictures, addresses, weight, height, tattoos, the works. In some cases, if one is spotted who is on the run (not having reported his change of address) citizens have arrested him by force. I find it perverted that the WT fights to hide the abusers (except from their own children) and the citizens (who are considered "scum" by the WT) care enough to do all that's needed to keep these animals in jail. Who has the better morals? You decide. Back to the money. The WT is obviously very knowledgeable and up to date about how to donate to the WTS. They continue to pump money from the JW's. Most JW's I know can't make ends meet because of not going to college or leaving good jobs in 1975. I would think the WT would be ashamed to ask for money. They should be giving every JW a pension instead of asking for money. I think HRC is right in that someday, the WT will have PayPal on its web site to take credit card donations. They have no shame. I strongly urge everyone not to give the WT one penny. Let them dismiss Bethel workers. Let them have to sell real estate in NYC and let their huge profits become known. I hope the Feds go after them for taxes. I hope Patterson goes broke and halls have to be closed. Decades ago they claimed they'd never ask for money or pass a collection plate. How is this any different? We all know how the JW's are going to feel. Guilty, so out come the wallets. Shame on you, WT. You become experts on financial affairs and ignorant as rocks about child abuse. I am now asking "what is YOUR motive for asking for money"? Don't you have enough? I know the typical JW doesn't. You attack other religions about anything you can think of. But do you run soup kitchens, homeless shelters, and give to the poor? What did Jesus tell the rich man to do? TO SELL WHAT HE HAD, GIVE TO THE POOR, AND BE HIS FOLLOWER. Why don't you try that?? Sell all the buildings (no one reads the WT anymore, it's the same old garbage), give the money to the poor (I know you'll find many in NYC), and try being a follower of Jesus (something you haven't done in 120 years). Wouldn't that be a nice change of pace?

Maluenda

Saturday, February 3, 2007
@ 10:11 AM

To MT

You feel empty right now because all that you knew is gone. All that you thought was right and true is false. A lie. It's hard for your head to accept what your heart knows deep inside you. It will take time. You will learn to fill your life with happiness, beauty, and most of all true love! You will be free to love unconditionally. You will learn that yes there are bad people in this world but they are a majority. Think about how many people you meet every day when you go to work, the store, etc. They smile at you, hold the door, laugh with you, coo over a baby with you. These are not satan worshipers! They are good people. You will learn to live! As you do you will see how sheltered your life has been. How void of love and laughter. Real love that comes from your heart, real laughter that comes from deep inside and makes you feel good the rest of the day. The farther you walk away from the cult the easier it will be to see how false it is. You'll see your family in a whole new light. You'll love them more. It will be hard to celebrate holidays, at first it'll feel all wrong, you'll feel guilt. But do it anyway. The joy in your childrens eyes and hearts will melt away the fear and the guilt. Soon you'll see that these are expressions of love. You'll be free to love and grow.

You know what is right and wrong. You know what real love is. Open up to it , open up to this wonderful world we've been given as a gift from GOD! You'll see how quickly your hear twill become full and even overflowing. You are in my prayers dear friend. I am always here!

HRC

Saturday, February 3, 2007
@ 6:38 AM

Jehovah's Witnesses a Moneyed Organization

Do not be misled by smooth talkers. Watchtower Bible and Tract Society loves money. An organization that talks about simplicity of life, still advocates big money making and spending. As my previous post about the "Charitable Gifts" indicates a new way of thinking has been indicated in the Watchtower. About 70 years ago, the Watchtower never outlined in specific detail this type of Donation arrangement. As you can see the article was kind of bold. Almost a covetous way of pushing JW's into doing something that should be done privately and between us and Jehovah God. Are Jehovah's Witnesses being more like the churches of Christendom in this regard? Will the Watchtower find themselves taking Credit Card transactions eventually? Time will tell.

HRC

Saturday, February 3, 2007
@ 6:16 AM

Worship the God of All Money

Covetous acts of Jehovah's Witnesses Watchtower November 1, 2003: Cultivate a Giving Spirit Ways in Which Some Choose to Give CHARITABLE PLANNING In addition to outright gifts of money and conditional donations of money, there are other methods of giving to benefit Kingdom service worldwide. These include: Insurance: The Watch Tower Society may be named as the beneficiary of a life insurance policy or a retirement/pension plan. Bank Accounts: Bank accounts, certificates of deposit, or individual retirement accounts may be placed in trust for or made payable on death to the Watch Tower Society, in accord with local bank requirements. Stocks and Bonds: Stocks and bonds may be donated to the Watch Tower Society as an outright gift. Real Estate: Salable real estate may be donated either by making an outright gift or, in the case of residential property, by reserving a life estate to the donor, who can continue to live therein during his or her lifetime. Contact the branch office in your country before deeding any real estate. Gift Annuity: A gift annuity is an arrangement whereby one transfers money or securities to the Watch Tower Society. In exchange, the donor, or someone designated by the donor, receives a specified annuity payment every year for life. The donor receives an income-tax deduction the year the gift annuity is established. Wills and Trusts: Property or money may be bequeathed to the Watch Tower Society by means of a legally executed will, or the Watch Tower Society may be named as beneficiary of a trust agreement. A trust benefiting a religious organization may provide certain tax advantages. As the term charitable planning implies, these types of donations typically require some planning on the part of the donor. To assist individuals desiring to benefit the worldwide work of Jehovah's Witnesses through some form of charitable planning, a brochure has been prepared in English and Spanish entitled Charitable Planning to Benefit Kingdom Service Worldwide. The brochure was written in response to the many inquiries received regarding gifts, wills, and trusts. It also contains additional useful information on estate, financial, and tax planning. It informs individuals of a variety of ways that gifts may be made either now or through a bequest at death. After reading the brochure and conferring with their own legal or tax advisers and the Charitable Planning Office, many have been able to assist Jehovah's Witnesses worldwide and, at the same time, maximize their tax benefits of doing so. This brochure may be obtained by requesting a copy directly from the Charitable Planning Office.

mt

Saturday, February 3, 2007
@ 4:56 AM

Thank you so much

Hi Muluenda I cried so much when I read your answer. so full with loving and healing words. It's a very good explanation, that if I had children, would I kill them, because they believed something else. No offcourse not. I have children and I love them very dearly. And thank you for being there for me. It is a great help. You have had to been a JW, to understand how it is to leaving it. I just can't figure out, how to get ower it. How to feel completely free. I think as I wrote, that to see some prove that realy could tell that they are falshe, would help many people. But it's difficult to find. And I also think that I'm afraid of what I will feel. Because it has been filling my whole life. Somehow. So what shall I do with the big emptyness that will come. And what are there instead. If you can follow me. But thank you so much. It is a big reliefe finally to talk about it. Many regards mt

Maluenda

Friday, February 2, 2007
@ 2:55 PM

To MT

I know you are feeling afraid and confused. So many of us here have gone through what you are feeling right now. You don't have to a victim of child or sexual abuse to suffer after leaving the JW's. Keep in mind that this is a cult. Cults brain wash you. This helps keep decent people in line with their thinking. It also makes you feel guilty when you think for yourself. I'm sure right now your heart is telling you that the right thing to do is to LEAVE this religion behind. This contradicts everything that you have been taught. It makes you feel guilty, unworthy, and afraid. Let me tell you my friend, we have all felt this. It will get better but it will take time to heal. We will be here to help you, encourage you, and to listen to your pain as it poors from your heart. I want you to remember that GOD, whether you call him Jehovah or not-loves you. You are worthy of the love of the creator-your creator. You are his child. Do you have children? Could you ever imagine killing one of them because they didn't do what you said was right. Or killing them because they didn't believe a certain way? No, of course not. It's a crazy thing to suggest. So why would your heavenly father kill you or destroy this beautiful earth? Every religion that claims to be Christian and the only true religion has claimed an armeggeddon would occur. Many, including the JW's have even given dates that the end would come. It hasn't happened and it won't happen. Love, the love taught by Jesus and GOD does not involve killing but forgiveness. It doesn't involve punishment, just love and forgiveness. Are you a good person? Not perfect, but always trying to do good? Then why would GOD want to kill you when he teaches love your neighbor as yourself. Remeber these things my friend and let us be there for you. You are on a hard road, but you're not alone, you're not unloved. We are here for you. Many blessings and much strength!!!!!!

mt

Friday, February 2, 2007
@ 2:36 PM**Problems getting free**

Hi Maluenda Thank you so much for your loving words. I was so touched so I got tears in my eyes. And I will always, talk in silents lambs favor. I am so happy, that someone is rising and talking the litle kid's causes. I wish we had such a thing in denmark. I would'nt mind. But I dont know how to get it worked. I know that this side, is a side for silents lambs. But I have a crises right now. And I am so scared and have my doubts about JV. Not that I am going back, but I am afraid. So I hope it is all right,that I write this in here. I would so much wish, that I could write a book about all this. Because if I can sit here after 8 years and feel so much pain and be so afraid of Armagedon, there must be so many people out there, with the same problems. I can see with my logic, that they just can'nt have the truth. But in my heart I feel different. And espaccely when I read on the danish web sites what they are writing. Inspice of all the stuff I have been reading about in the last month. Stocks in weapon and smoking factoryes. And Russell as a mansony and so on. And off course all the poor childreen getting abused. Like my to girlfriends, which I love so much. Maby I am standing in front of, you know, soon everything is getting so clear, and the big emptyness. I dont know. What we all need, is that we all will discover that JW really is a falsh religion. Out to the public. I cant remember the word in english. But you know, when a robber is caught, he is ?....., Everybody could see that he was falsh. This is the best I can explain right now. I hope so much, that somebody can help. And sorry for using this side, with problems that are my own, and not about abusing. Sincerely mt

Maluenda

Wednesday, January 31, 2007
@ 11:44 AM**To MT**

It doesn't matter if your spelling or english is so good. Your message was quite clear. These people need to reassess their attitudes, their policies, and their changing policies. If these people are inspired by the one true God then why does the one true God change his mind so often? We aren't talking little things either. I post as much of this as I can on MSN:this week in breaking news and I'm looking for other news oriented places to post them as well. Just one more way to ge the word out. I make it a point to tell someone every day about Silent Lambs and the JW's. You'd be surprised how easy it is to strike up a conversation about it. Finally, all that magazine pedaling can be put to good use. Finally, to you MT. You're a fantastic friend to have. The people of Denmark and all the Silent Lambs are lucjy to have you around to champion their cause. Blessings to you!

mt

Wednesday, January 31, 2007
@ 1:40 AM**trying to understand**

It's not possible to understand. They can not at all have Gods spirit. I was a JW for 8 years ago, and even though this should be as clear af crystal, that they are so wrong in the abuse cases, I still have problems to understand that

it could'nt be the thruth. And it's kind of hunting me. So when I can feel that it's hard to understand, how easy is it to them, to manipulate the members which still is in the organisation. I did'nt know anything about all the abuse, while I was a JW. And those who still are JW, and have heard a litle about the cases from the news, are not aloud to talk about it inside. And they believe on the lies, that come from the organisation. So the phedofiles (hope I have spelled it right, I am from denmark and dont write so god in english) :) have all the space they want, to continuing abusing the children. And it's simply not to understand. You are absolutely right. JW in Denmark are even saying that silent lamb, is so fullfilled with lies. I just have had a bad discussion with a member, because he wrote: When I saw Dorthe Tveitis name on the side, it was enough to tell me that silent lamb are full with lies. And it's because Dorthe Tveiti can'nt profe the hurrible abusing, her and her sister and cussin have been through. And in all the churches in Denmark, they have been saying that Dorthe Tveiti is a big liar. But I know Dorthe and her sister, as well as if they were my sisters, both of them. And I just know they are telling the thruth. And its frustrating that they can'nt profe it. So I say to my self, how on earth can I still believe that they have God's spirit? It just can'nt be Gods will, that the abused children must wait for God to take the evil away, and while they are doing that, they have to look at the abuser, and know that he can do it again and again and again and so on. mt

Tuesday, January 30, 2007
@ 2:43 PM

Trying to understand

Hello, I am trying so hard to understand the mindset of the Jehovah's Witness "higher ups", trying to understand how the WTbts and the elders can claim that they are representing God while they protect pedophiles and punish the victims of pedophiles. No matter how hard I try I cannot fathom their mindset, their so-called "reasoning" about pedophilia amongst JWs. It just about makes my head feel like it is going to explode! There is no reasoning. It is just plain cruel what the WTbts is doing and how it is leading and influencing the elders, who in turn deal bizarrely with pedophilia. The poor "rank and file" are having their heads messed with so much, they don't seem to be able to see what is really going on with regard to pedophilia! This is just plain crazy! It really IS enough to make your head feel as though it must burst trying to understand. It is NOT Christian to cover up for pedophiles and turn on the victims. How can these people POSSIBLY think they are behaving as Christians?! I could go on and on about the bizarreness of it all, the coldness, callousness of it all. Because these people who see themselves as truly Christian have become calloused toward children and teenagers who have been molested. They seem to be impervious to the pain of these kids! I am sorry for rambling on so much, but I keep thinking here about the way M.A.N.'s daughter was spoken to, the way she was treated by these "Christians" after she abused, and yet her mother stuck with the religion and kept her daughter in it, too. It's all just so crazy!

Kathy

Saturday, January 27, 2007
@ 2:40 PM

The New Golden Calf

Hi. My name is Kathy. I cannot stand Jehovah's Witnesses. If they are in my neighborhood, I call the police and file a police report. When I came across the silent lambs web site, I was completely distraught. The child abuse program that Jehovah's Witnesses pursue reminds me of when Moses came down the mountain with the ten commandments and found the Israelites worshipping the golden calf. A purely disgusting thought. No wonder Moses was angry with the Israelites. Jehovah's Witnesses/Watchtower are allowing this disgraceful conduct amongst their leadership. God will destroy these people for their badness and their golden calf.

M.A.N.

Thursday, January 25, 2007
@ 9:46 PM

Re: Denmark court case

A newsletter was released here on SL about the Denmark court case concerning the WT's lawsuit and abuse victims. Silentlambs released this material on the internet and you can access this information on the home page of the website for full details on the court case and newspaper articles. There are many fine points being made and those who post here or read the posts will learn much if they consider the information being posted. Thank you.

mt

Thursday, January 25, 2007
@ 4:00 PM

Thank you so much

Thank you so much, for bringing this information, about Ekstra Bladet and their loose in december 2006. And I know I am talking in behave of my friends, who is suffering so much these days. They are going through a very toff time right now. So I am very greatfull, that thiss is coming out, also in this part of your world. Bill Bowen, I just wants to

tell you, that you are doing a big difference, (hope its the right way I write this), here in our part of the world. All though, the members of Jehovah's witnesses, are telling me that it is an ugly web site. But there are so many people, who are using the sad stories, and the other evidence, that you are writing about, when they are telling others of abusing, here in Denmark. So thank you very much. A big help to many people. My regards MT

Joy N

Thursday, January 25, 2007
@ 2:39 PM

That is a quote from Steve's January 14th statement about the Watchtower Society of the Jehovah's Witnesses. Yes, only prisons need watchtowers; the JW organization is a mental prison for everyone involved in it. Thanks for posting your thought, Steve. It truly says it all and explains why pedophiles thrive there.

SBA

Wednesday, January 24, 2007
@ 7:53 AM

Report those who PROTECT pedophiles

This site mentions quite a few people by name who have been victims of the abuse of JW. Companies that willfully do illegal activities, such as embezzlement of company funds. The CEO is held responsible and is likely to face a judicial hearing. The name of the CEO is made known to the public and to the press. Likewise, the names of those who PROTECT pedophiles should also be made known to the public and the press. Those names are heads of the WTBS.

Catherine Manna

Monday, January 22, 2007
@ 10:31 PM

Repent....

I have a site called house of israel...just because...to me the house of israel, is any person that in there heart, love and follow God, no one else...or at least tries....so last week i called JR Brown...I left 2 messages. I hope that he listen to them, they were very important. i said.....You must repent for your sins, 6 millions people....the end is near,,, The messiah will come very soon this is my message to you Mr JR Brown, and it comes from God....Now you that are reading this, tell me is that not true? In the name of our heavenly father, where there are lies, deception, and a tract that misleads 6 million people, that in turn mislead the whole entire inhabited earth with this message, that they are a clean organization that they follow and that they are not guilty of the gross sins, Incest, but the rest of the world is, is not only a lie, but a serious deception that all will be held accountable for responsible for, and judged for... there is no excuse for abuse, no pardon for this is no mere error and cannot be swept under a carpet, like dust.God isnt stupid, everyone will have the chance to hear the word, hear the truth, judgement is unescapable, and i wont give up on God, he is just and he is love. He will direct his people to expose evil, and wickedness. I urge you who love our creator, to write call make a petition, sign it, let them hear your voice, the voice of truth. God is with...and he will guide you in your sincere efforts to speak the truth and help those victems, Believe in something good, Good will happen, Believe in something Bad, more bad will continue...dont stop the fight to do what is wright, because in fact you are fighting for God when you do this, and you are fighting against Satan, ...so be strong and believe you can make a difference. and do it. peace..and may God bless you allways.....catherine manna

SBA

Sunday, January 21, 2007
@ 12:57 PM

Watchtower Men Exposed for protecting Pedophiles

It is my God-ordained responsibility to tell the world of people who protect pedophiles. SL REPLY-----
----- We agree that it is everyones responsibility to report known pedophiles to the proper authorities. However, due to liability issues we can not post specific names of those thought to be or known to be harboring or aiding pedophiles. There is a category on our home page where you can list known pedophiles and the congregations they are currently or previously known to have served in. We strongly suggest that if you have information that the men you listed are engaging in such activities you contact your local police department immediately.

HRC

Sunday, January 21, 2007
@ 6:18 AM

WTBS -- \$111 million dollars and growing

"During the 2006 service year, Jehovah's Witnesses spent over \$111 million in caring for special pioneers, missionaries, and traveling overseers in their field service assignments." -- 2007 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses.

That sure is a lot of spending for a religion that tells us that we should simplify our life. Did Jesus Christ spend that much during his ministry? What was Jesus' focus while he was in his ministry? Would Jesus approve of this type of spending? This religion seems to have lost control of what the most important thing in life is. If the Jehovah's Witnesses have spent over \$111 million dollars, they must have made over \$111 million dollars. Do you know of many companies that are non-profit companies that spend that type of money? The company that I work for made \$20 million dollars less and they are a for-profit company. I find it hard to figure out why the Jehovah's Witnesses are a non-profit company. When this religion points the finger at other religions gouging their practitioners of money, they are no different. Many articles in their magazines have pointed out ways the Jehovah's Witnesses can donate to the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. These types of articles were never mentioned in the Watchtower 50 - 60 years ago. The United States government needs to recognize that the Jehovah's Witnesses are a "for-profit" company and tax them accordingly.

TB

Saturday, January 20, 2007
@ 8:18 PM

JW Mental Illness

I concur with SG on there being a prevalence of Mental Illness among JW's. I have personally known several brothers and at least one sister that have either committed suicide or attempted it. The Elders don't even acknowledge mental illness in the ranks. It's referred to as "Depression". That one buzz-term covers everything from Manic-Depression (Bipolarism) to paranoia to Psychotic behavior, as well as to simple depression. That's why when Elders are mentally wacko, the other Elders don't delete him or try and stop his predations. For the rank and file "Brothers" it's even a bit chic to be depressed. It shows you're sensitive and usually gets you some attention and the rare compassion that JW's ever show one another. I believe at least twenty to twentyfive percent of JW's have some form of mental illness or at least depression. This is hard to diagnose by outsiders looking at us as there will be quick denials to all but elders. The Elders usually actively discourage professional help and in their "Shepherding" sessions (Confessionals to the Elders) they ferret out/glean details about everyone's weaknesses, including the taking of anti-depressants. They usually try their hardest to get the JW to quit anti-depressants, usually with tragic results. I know of one young adult that has gotten off of them due to the Elder's urging and this person has went through sheer agony. I fully predict that this person will probably commit suicide in a year or two unless he/she starts to see the utter stupidity of uneducated Elders practicing medicine. When I say uneducated, I mean in their 30's and home-schooled. And it's these guys who are micro-managing everyone's lives down to the tiniest detail. I won't go through all the dozens of things that can make JW's depressed, I think other sites do that quite well, but the sheer pressure of Elders bearing down on all of us JW's and making everyone fearful can contribute mightily to it. The love in the congs has really dried up, it's nothing but an atmosphere of fear now. Our top leadership has failed to promote love in the ranks and the lower leadership has picked up on that and has decided that fear will work nicely.

SG

Saturday, January 20, 2007
@ 9:30 AM

LIKE OLD AMERICA

I was thinking the other day about all of this. The Governing Body of JW's is like old America where incest was kept a family secret, children were raped by relatives, women by their husbands and all was to be kept "Shsh! shsh!" The person who revealed it was ostracized and considered a trouble maker. Also, education was frowned upon. In some communities, talking to outsiders was considered dangerous. The Society is a product of old America. Also, going to a psychiatrist was discouraged and mental illness was blamed solely on demon possession. Just think of how many schitzophrenics injured themselves or someone else because they listened to the Governing Body and did not get the proper medical help. Think of all the people who may have committed suicide from depression.

J.Doe

Sunday, January 14, 2007
@ 9:50 AM

I only recently found this web-site, and was shocked about the information about child abuse. But then I came to think about a TV program sent in Swedish television in -04. Then I suddenly remembered and saw the connection between Silentlamb and the WT. At the time I could not really deal with it, put it back in to my mind. No I know! I live in Scandinavia, and there are no information in any paper or web-sites about Silentlamb. At least not in Norway. Are they having the same problems as the rest of the world or not? I do wonder.. Anyway, keep up the good work!

Steven

Sunday, January 14, 2007
@ 8:09 AM

The world needs more people like you!

It gives me great hope to see your organization taking on the Watchtower Society and calling them out on their insane child endangering doctrines. They must be exposed, and stopped. Silentlambs.org is a bold voice of reason, a fountainhead of information, and also a beacon of hope to those kids who have been subjected to the worst kind of abuse, fostered by twisted Watchtower world. Only prisons need watchtowers. Thank you so much, Steve, proud parent and WT watcher.

Catherine Manna

Saturday, January 13, 2007
@ 9:05 PM

Amen!

God is with you! never give up hope. Never give up on love. Believe in yourself, believe in God, he will make everyones path straight, if you believe in him. God is just, and that is why Silent lambs is here! He has made this happen, because he does love his sheep and he does care for them! I believe that!and he cares! Praside Yahweh!! heavenly father, he has blessed you Bill with this very important work. Thank God for you that you have done this, even though you may have lost your former family, and friends, God is with you. all the more...you have found a special place in his heart, you care about his sheep and there is no crime in that. You are not guilty, or anything you are doing what is wright, in Gods site. Full steam ahead!! In the name of our wonderfull heavenly father and creator YHWH he is with you. God bless! Catherine Manna

MSM

Friday, January 12, 2007
@ 5:12 PM

Very Grateful

I am so grateful that an organization has come together (silentlambs.org) to protect our children, and provide help and support to formerly abused ones. May God help and bless you in the fight against the Evil WT Society.

GSK

Thursday, January 11, 2007
@ 7:07 PM

Jehovah Witnesses Pedophile Protection Program a Pandemic problem

It seems to me that the Jehovah's Witnesses/Watchtower Bible and Tract Society has a pandemic problem on their hands. This has brought great reproach on Jehovah God.

Catherine Manna

Thursday, January 11, 2007
@ 4:23 PM

William Bowen

I would like to say that what you are doing is a great and wonderful thing in my site and in Gods site. and many many good people out there, you are very much loved. Your works will definitely not go unnoticed, for i believe that God is with you all the way, as a matter of fact he is couning on you to do this work. He has blessed you with this work for his clean people to shine and be strengthened and to continue having that hope for a better life, full of trust, happiness and true love. Keep on Moving, God is with you dont ever give up, he has given you this job. and he is so so pleased with you! I believe in you William Bowen!!! and so does Yahweh, Jehovah God...amen..

AB

Sunday, January 7, 2007
@ 5:42 PM

Posted sign to direct people to SilentLambs.org website

I have found it a great success by posting signs in malls and grocery stores to the silentlambs.org web site. The following message is being posted on the sign: "Learn more about Jehovah's Witnesses...www.silentlambs.org." See its very simple, not wordy at all. Grocery stores are good because people need to go to them. Imagine how many people go to grocery stores everyday.

mt

Sunday, January 7, 2007
@ 4:10 AM

Greetings M.A.N. I have some god news here from Denmark. JW lost a case against our news paper Ekstra Bladet. They went to the court angains them, and wanted them ponnished for injurier. Hope you understand my bad english. In the courtroom, one of the leaders, had to admit that they did,nt exclude members who had abused a child, but

that they did exclude members for much lesser actions. It also came forward, that there are 23.000 cases of abusing in their archives. They loose. I could'nt agree more. No witnesses on earth. Maby this is a step more. mt-----
----- silentlambs reply-Would it be possible to provide any links to the news story about this win? If not could you provide a brief synopsis of what happened and we will put it up on the website. silentlambs

M.A.N.

Saturday, January 6, 2007
@ 11:09 AM

News

First, you are welcome Herbert. I hope things work out for you. I just received the newsletter about the Canadian situation. It mentioned that the authorities found the JW elders "uncooperative". Why are none of us surprised at this? Shouldn't the elders rush to make sure justice is done and that the victim is receiving professional care. (I don't even want to comment on how the abuser got off, I need to keep my blood pressure down.) If the fact that child abuse occurs so much in the WT doesn't bring this cult down, perhaps what will do it is how the elders handle abuse cases. From that point of view, that can be even more disgusting than the fact that the abuse rate is so high among JW's in the first place. But then when you have elders and the WT playing games, stalling, lying, misleading the media, and all the other nonsense, then maybe this will seal their fate. One thing we can always ask them is if Jesus would do things this way. I keep hearing that Jehovah is using the WT no matter what they do. My question in return is "Even if they acted just like the Nazis?" Their answer would probably be "Wait on Jehovah". I'm not waiting any longer while innocent children are harmed. It's time for the WT to go. Permanently.

Herbert

Saturday, January 6, 2007
@ 2:35 AM

Re: My previous post / to MAN

Hi, M.A.N. thank you for our kind and considerate words; all the more so since I know from your posts that you suffer from abuse in your family yourself. No, my mother didn't know either. My father is dead, too. And my sister went to therapy, so often that her husband, my brother-in-law, once said to me they might as well have been able to build a house from the money they spent on her therapy. Even if I had known I could not have done something about it as a 9 year old boy. And we both suffered from that father's abuse; she sexually, I myself physically. So we later developed the same disorder (borderline). My only hope is that she does not mean me personally, but the circumstances I stand for, the town, the house where I live (whoch now is my own). I really would like to see her again after 24 years, and to learn to know my niece and nephews. Greetings to you and all the lambs, Herbert

Herbert

Thursday, January 4, 2007
@ 9:03 PM

Can anyone help?

Is anyone able to help me with my sister? I was the only Witness in our family, but I left the WT movement for good 15 years ago over doctrinal issues. My sister still bears a grudge against us (my mother and me); she was sexually abused at age 5 by our father, and it came out only 25 years later, when she told us. She thinks we should have konwn about it. But how could we - my mother had her own marital problems (later she divorced that man), and I was only nine at that time. My sister didn't visit my mother a single time when she suffered from Alzheimer's and had to be nursed, she even didn't come to her funeral. She only refers to mother as "that woman". How can I win my sister over again, after all that happened already nearly 50 years ago? By the way, my sister is happily married and has four (grown-up) children; I was never married. Warm regards, Herbert from Germany

mt

Wednesday, January 3, 2007
@ 9:28 AM

praing to God

Yes you are right. nobody can dictate what you may do or not may do. Now I have no problem at all to pray to God. But it took a long time before I could do that, because I really believed as I was told, that if you leave JW, you are not allowed to talk to God anymore. He will not listen to you. After 5 - 6 years I started to pray. It felt good. And I feel that God now is listening and answering my prayers, in a way I did'nt feel while I was a member. But all their words is stocked in the head. And it's difficult to let them control the thoughts. But it help's a lot, and it's getting better. But it takes time.

RL

Sunday, December 31, 2006
@ 9:18 AM

Elder Problem

I agree with TB and SKB. I currently live in Texas, U.S.A. I was studying with Jehovah's Witnesses last fall. One Sunday, I went with my instructor to the Kingdom Hall and I was appalled by the way the women dressed at their meeting. No soundness of mind. Low cleavage blouses. I asked my instructor as to why they allowed these women to dress this way. It reminded me of the woman Jezebel. No respect for God. I told my instructor that day I was cancelling my study.